



TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 10

Cocooned Cow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

True Martial World

(真武世界)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

Synopsis

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 901: Battling Again

All the disciples returned to Astral Palace after seven years.

Seven years was just a fleeting moment to the Luo Divine Hall that stood on the floating land mass for billions of years.

When the disciples returned to the Astral Palace, they began to feel that this place had a feeling of eternity. They were changing, but this place did not. It was a strange feeling. It was as though time had stopped in the Primordial Empyrean Heaven after it failed to take form as a universe.

"When all of you first came to Astral Palace, other than a handful of people, the rest had average or even terrible results. In fact, amongst the handful of people, only one reached the standard of a genius." Elder Duanmu scanned the ground as he said suddenly.

Upon hearing him say this, everyone looked at each other. Elder Duanmu did not specify who it was, but it was clear that he meant that Princess White Fox was the genius.

Princess White Fox was indeed extraordinary, with no room for debate. But what about the Shadow Twins, Wufeng, Jian Zhu, Luo Mo and Yi Yun? Were they considered average or slightly above average?

Their results were much better than the rest, so wouldn't the rest be unbearable to watch?

The Shadow Twins, Jian Zhu and company frowned. There was a gap between themselves and Princess White Fox, but it was apparent from Elder Duanmu's statement that Princess White Fox had only reached the standard, but she was not one of the top geniuses. How high was this standard!?

Elder Duanmu gave a grim smile and said, "You do not need to be indignant. The performances that you had previously can only be considered passable in the Astral Palace's tens of millions of years of history. Let's see the fruits of your seven-year meditation."

Princess White Fox's expression remained indifferent, but a hint of disappointment flashed in her beautiful eyes that looked like the starry night. She was... not at the top... ?

The aspiration to do better was sparked in the other disciples as a result of Elder Duanmu's words. They were geniuses from their own states where people stood in awe at them, but only at the Luo Divine Hall trials did they experience the difference. However, they never expected to be considered existences that failed to even rank and could only line the bottom.

They went through seven years of meditation and honing, without a day of slacking. How could they resign themselves to lining the bottom?

Amongst the crowd, Ran Xueyi coldly looked at Yi Yun. He had managed to last nine minutes previously, believing that the results were not bad, only to be informed that Yi Yun had engaged in an

internecine struggle with the Ancient Fey before coming out.

He was clearly stronger than Yi Yun, but he had been relegated beneath Yi Yun. This made Ran Xueyi extremely upset.

And in the Primordial Space, he had believed that Yi Yun was foolish, giving up the great opportunity to meditate with the Seven Star Rock and Lit Star to him. He believed that the gap between them would only expand, but he never expected that Yi Yun's spirit would mutate.

However, Bai Yueqing had also said that the mutation of a spirit was very limited to the increase in strength.

"I belittled you during the trial from before. But back then, your strength did not truly exceed mine. This time, I will not give you an opportunity."

"I've meditated and validated repeatedly over the past seven years. My strength has already greatly increased. I was stronger than you to begin with. At this trial, I will show my strength!"

Ran Xueyi was filled with fighting spirit. He could not wait to prove himself.

Yi Yun looked at the Fey Refining Rock, as a hint of fighting spirit flashed in his eyes.

He did not step out of the Primordial Space for seven years, so he

was eager to verify his meditation and results.

"Then let's begin." Elder Duanmu said, "We shall proceed according to the order of the last trial, from last to first."

When Elder Duanmu said this, Bai Yueqing said while fanning himself, "Elder Duanmu, why don't we reverse the order? I believe that everyone wants to see the purest of battles. This Prince is looking forward to the performance of the top geniuses from each clan."

Bai Yueqing was most eager to see Princess White Fox's progress in strength. This was the greatest goal here. As for Jian Zhu, Shadow Twins and company, he would just take a look in passing. As for the rest, he couldn't be bothered with them.

Elder Duanmu pondered slightly before saying, "Alright then, we shall begin from the front."

When Elder Duanmu said this, all the young elites felt their hearts stir. They believed that people like Princess White Fox, Jian Zhu and company would be at the end, but now, they had to start at the beginning?

Bai Yueqing smiled and he looked at his younger sister. However, Princess White Fox did not say a word and just took a step forward.

"My sister and I will go as well." Nongyue said.

Wufeng did not say a word as he silently stood behind Princess White Fox.

The White Fox clan's geniuses were assembled.

In the Primordial Space, Princess White Fox's epiphany made everyone marvel her. In comparison, the most promising opponent of hers, Jian Zhu of the Luo clan, had rather plain results.

If the Luo clan were to lose terribly in the first round, the White Fox clan was bound to turn arrogant.

"Jian Zhu." Elder Duanmu called out Jian Zhu's name.

Jian Zhu appeared clam. His body was straight like a sword as he took a step forward without a word. However, everyone could sense the fighting spirit exuding from his body. The fighting spirit was constantly gathering, to the point of manifesting a black swirl of air that lingered around his bone sword.

A disciple that was the closest to him was affected by this fighting spirit as sweat oozed from his forehead.

"Jian Zhu has changed too."

"This aura is very powerful!"

"He is preparing himself. When he unsheathes his sword, it is unknown how powerful he will be."

"Jian Zhu has been silently gaining insights over the past seven years. I'm curious to know how deep his comprehension is after staying for so long in the deep depths of the Primordial Space." A Luo clan disciple said.

Jian Zhu was Supremacy Gulan's disciple, so he did not lack in talent or diligence. His brilliance was only shrouded due to Princess White Fox and Yi Yun's phenomena.

Elder Duanmu looked at Jian Zhu and he nodded slightly.

Indeed, Jian Zhu did not disappoint him. Just his aura gave people the feeling that he had formed the Heart of the Sword.

"Luo Mo, Yi Yun and Ran Xueyi." Elder Duanmu called out three names.

"It will be a clash right from the beginning. It's going to be stressful." Luo Mo said with a smile.

It was good to be stressed! The journey of martial arts was to continue forging forward. This stress was all used as motivation to force one to continue progressing.

Seeing the top disciples from each clan stand forward, the other disciples were filled with anticipation.

"Watch, Princess and the rest will definitely win." A White Fox clan disciple proudly said.

"That might not be the case." A Luo clan disciple did not want to be outdone.

They were all looking forward to Jian Zhu's performance. At that moment, his aura was the strongest. Just looking at him would sting the eyes, as though they were being cut by blades.

Clearly, the insights that Jian Zhu gained in the Primordial Space was no trifling matter!

The Fey Refining Rock could accommodate twenty people at a time. Other than these people, the White Fox clan and the Luo clan chose six other disciples each.

Twenty people stood in front of the massive Fey Refining Rock.

"Let us begin."

As a light flashed across his eyes, the space where Yi Yun was instantly changed.

It was a vast plain, just like it was seven years ago.

"Choose the Ancient Fey you want to battle!"

"I choose the Ranyi Fish!" Yi Yun's choice was still the Ranyi Fish!

Back then, Yi Yun had suffered serious injuries in order to kill the Ranyi Fish first. He wanted to know what the result would be in his rematch with the Ranyi Fish.

Chapter 902: Dao Domain

A roaring wave instantly appeared beneath Yi Yun's feet. Looking at the gigantic fish that had a snake's head, Yi Yun took a light breath and stretching out his hand, saying, "Come sword!"

Thirty seconds later, the battle began!

At that moment in Astral Palace, everyone was waiting silently.

Bai Yueqing waved his fan and suddenly said with a smile, "Elders, it's truly boring to just wait here while doing nothing. Why don't you project the scenes of their battles?"

"Battle projection?" Elder Duanmu glanced at Bai Yueqing. This Third Prince of the White Fox clan sure was troublesome.

Many formation arrays had the ability to project the scenes that were happening within. As this Fey Refining Rock was much more exquisite than other formation arrays, it could obviously do so as well. Before activating the projection, only the people who controlled the formation array, like the Luo Divine Hall Elders, could see what was happening.

Upon hearing Bai Yueqing's suggestion, all the disciples' eyes lit up. The people like Princess White Fox, who entered the trial, were geniuses much more talented than them. If they could watch the battles, they might be able to learn a thing or two.

"That's right, Elders. Why don't you open up the formation array and let everyone have a look?" Fairy Red Fox said with a smile.

"There's no harm in doing so." Elder Shi nodded with a deadpan expression. Immediately, he sent an incantation into the Fey Refining Rock.

Above the heads of everyone, ripples began appearing in the night sky. As though it was a picture scrolled being rolled opened, the figures of Princess White Fox and company were projected on this gigantic panorama. Everyone could see them, as though there was a membrane separating them. It was like they could see into another dimension, with everything being extremely lucid.

It was unknown how much energy was expended for such an array.

Bai Yueqing immediately looked at Princess White Fox. He wanted to witness the improvement of Princess White Fox. As for the others, he was not interested at all.

"The Princess chose the... Ah! Could it be the Fey dragon!?" A White Fox clan disciple suddenly exclaimed.

The Fey dragon was the one that Elder Duanmu summoned when they first step into Astral Palace. It had given all these disciples a great shock.

The strength of most of the Ancient Fey were equally brutal, but

a few of them were exceedingly strong. This Fey dragon's aura was much more powerful than the Ancient Fey that they had chosen.

Princess White Fox actually chose to do battle with the Fey dragon?

She was standing on withered land filled with yellow sand. Dark and oppressive clouds hung in the sky as lightning constantly flashed. As for the gigantic dragon, its figure was looming within the clouds.

In comparison to the horrifying phenomenon and the gigantic Fey dragon, Princess White Fox's figure appeared extremely weak.

"Interesting. Jian Zhu chose the Fey dragon as well." Elder Duanmu suddenly said.

Everyone quickly scanned through the twenty disciple's figures and they saw a black-clothed Jian Zhu standing in front of a gigantic dragon.

The two top geniuses of the two clans had spontaneously chosen the same Ancient Fey at the Luo Divine Hall trials?

All the disciples were excited. What was a confrontation? This was it!

Both geniuses were facing the same Ancient Fey. How far could they go?

"Elder Duanmu, please project Xue'er and Jian Zhu's projection together." Bai Yueqing said with a smile.

Everyone was eagerly looking forward to the battles of the two geniuses. However, Princess White Fox's figure on the projection was too far from Jian Zhu's, so it was inconvenient to watch both.

Elder Duanmu pondered for a moment before enlarging Princess White Fox and Jian Zhu's projection into the middle. The remaining people were relegated to the corners of the picture scroll.

"The battle begins." Elder Duanmu said while looking at the picture scroll.

The two dragons roared simultaneously and they charged out of the clouds!

Dragons came from the clouds, while tigers accompany the winds. With the two dragons moving, the black clouds rumbled immediately, as the world discolored!

The dragon's head approached Princess White Fox as though it was a hill. The dragon's terrifying might and its indifferent eyes made the disciples outside the array involuntarily hold their breaths.

Princess White Fox floated up as her graceful figure stood mid-

air. She reached out her fair jade-like hand, and gently tapped out at the charging dragon.

Upon tapping, a sacred and massive phantom image of a fox appeared in front of her out of thin air. The fox head's fur was silver and it had slender eyes. Its gaze was cold, as though it had seen the passing of time. Across space, the disciples watching the battle felt their bodies being penetrated by its gaze.

"It's the Nine-tailed Skyfox!"

"How strange." The Luo clan disciples were alarmed, but the White Fox clan disciples were extremely excited. This Nine-tailed Skyfox was also an Ancient Fey!

The fox looked at the dragon, as a strange glint flashed in its eyes. The dragon came to a halt, and its indifferent eyes seemed to glaze over.

At that moment, the phantom image of nine white fox tails suddenly appeared behind Princess White Fox. Taking a step forward, with a gentle tap like before, a fissure appeared in the eyes of the dragon's head, before it cracked open.

The dragon roared before exploding, splattering blood everywhere!

The first dragon, dead!

"It's spatial dimension laws!" Fairy Red Fox's eyes lit up.

Not only that, there were also whitish-silver bolts flashing around Princess White Fox. It was as though she was isolated by the bolts in another dimension.

"Xue'er has attained Dao Domain." Bai Yueqing snapped his fan and slowly said, "Because of the laws that she has grasped, the space around her becomes a spatial domain. This is a manifestation of Dao Domain."

"Third Prince is right." Elder Duanmu's tone could not hide his appreciation. "Low-level disciples do not pay attention to nomological insight because laws are too distant to them. However, once martial arts are cultivated to a certain stage, one would have reached the end without laws. Only laws can open up the path to a higher level. It can even reach the core of the Universe's birth, Origins. At this stage, you would be on the same existence level as the Universe. With you being the Universe, that is the true extreme of martial arts."

Elder Shi lightly said, "That's too hard. Even Supremacies are unable to grasp the laws of Origins."

"That's right. To be able to grasp a single Heavenly Dao laws, that would allow you to become a Supremacy. At your level, it is already extremely talented to be able to attain Dao Domain." Elder Duanmu said.

They were studying the laws in the Empyrean Heavens so they

could reach the level of Heavenly Dao, allowing them to become Supremacies.

"Dao Domain, Great Dao, Heavenly Dao, and Origins. The grasping of laws is extremely difficult. The Dao Domain is just the beginning. But those who have yet to attain Dao Domain are equivalent to not having even started." Elder Duanmu looked at the disciples as he bluntly said.

Not even started... When the disciples heard this, they felt the immense gap. They too had studied the laws, so they obviously knew about their difficulties. Princess White Fox was able to draw out the auric charms of the Fey Gods from the Three God Seal. After months of an epiphanic process, she had attained her Dao Domain!

With her Dao Domain, just a single strike of hers was enough to kill the Fey dragon!

This attack was extremely profound and terrifying!

This was the terrifying aspect of laws. It directly mobilized the laws of the world in battle. It was equivalent to using the powers of heaven and earth.

This was truly something that they had no hope of chasing up to.

And after that, there was Great Dao and Heavenly Dao. To what extent was their difficulties?

"Jian Zhu has also killed the Fey dragon" A disciple suddenly said.

So fast? Did Jian Zhu also attain a Dao Domain!?

Chapter 903: Slaying The Ranyi Fish

"Oh?" Everyone was still feeling amazed by Princess White Fox's strength when they heard that Jian Zhu had also slain the Fey dragon. Immediately, they looked over at him.

All they saw was the Fey dragon in front of Jian Zhu turning into a corpse as it slowly disappeared.

They missed it!

Everyone was feeling wistful as the killing speed was just too fast. He was a few seconds slower than Princess White Fox. They were pondering about Princess White Fox's Dao Domain and were fully focused on it, so they had failed to notice Jian Zhu's killing processing.

At that moment, Elder Duanmu waved his hand as Jian Zhu's projected image flashed. The scene was rewinding itself.

"If you want to watch it, go ahead. All the scenes are recorded in the array formation." Elder Duanmu said lightly.

Everyone felt excited for the opportunity to see Jian Zhu's slay the Fey dragon properly.

At the beginning of the battle, Jian Zhu held his bone sword while facing the dragon that was a hundred times bigger than he was. He slowly took three steps forward.

Every step caused his aura to rapidly rise.

When his final step was taken, Jian Zhu's aura had reached a cumulative maximum. At that moment, he could not abstain from attacking, even if he did not wish to attack because the killing intent would end up harming him!

Sou!

Like a pale moonlight suddenly flashing past, everyone felt the horizon in front of them disappear for an instant. Only the Elders, Bai Yueqing, and Fairy Red Fox were not affected. They could clearly see that Jian Zhu had grabbed the bone sword behind him and stabbed forward instantaneously.

At that instant, his actions accelerated extremely quickly. There was nothing fancy except for its speed.

With the bone sword stabbing forward, the sword's blade seemed to disappear in the process. Immediately following that, the dragon's head appeared in front of him! At such a close distance, the dragon had opened its mouth, intending to swallow Jian Zhu's sword. But the sword's blade had torn straight through its throat with sword beams tearing the dragon's body apart, killing it in one strike!

That was it!?

Everyone stared at the projection with widened eyes. Jian Zhu's strength as well as his will seemed to gather around his strike. Yet, with the Fey dragon's powerful defense and life force, it had failed to withstand the strike. This amount of destructive power was appalling!

Compared to Princess White Fox's elegance, Jian Zhu's savage slaying of the Fey dragon gave them another form of shock!

Bai Yueqing pricked his brows slightly. The bone sword was so fast that it had nearly broken through the limitations of space and time?

"Jian Zhu might not have gained insights in other nomological Dao Domains, but he has attained his own Heart of the Sword. Using the Heart of the Sword to form one's own Dao is also a path. The 12 Empyrean Heavens have Divine Lords of the Sword as well. Through their swordsmanship, they form their own Dao, allowing them to receive the Divine Lord Royal Seals as they destroy all obstacles." Elder Duanmu said as he stroked his beard. "Jian Zhu is not bad. It's no wonder that he is fancied by Supremacy Gulan."

His voice was not very loud, but when all the disciples present heard this, they felt powerless and frustrated.

The Divine Lord Royal Seals were too far for them. They were Dao Marks formed from laws at the birth of the Empyrean Heavens. The entire Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven only had seventy-two Divine Lord Royal Seals. A few of them had seemed to have gone missing. Even most Supremacies did not have the qualification to wield a Divine Lord Royal Seal.

Those who could wield the Divine Lord Royal Seal were peerless mighty figures who surpassed Supremacies. If a Supremacy were to be able to attain this step, it would be even more terrifying. They were the freaks amongst Supremacies. And when such a person surpassed a Supremacy, they would become part of the top figures of the Empyrean Heaven.

This kind of legendary figure was neither within sight nor within reach for them. Just the level of Supremacy was somewhat of a legend to them.

To form one's Dao through the Heart of the Sword... Although one wasn't mastering the laws of the Universe, one would immerse themselves in the sword for decades to eventually hone their Heart of the Sword and establish their own Sword Dao. For someone to be able to wield the Divine Lord Royal Seal, it was enough to prove how terrifying Sword Dao could be.

"It's impressive, but even with the Heart of the Sword formed, it is still far from a nomological Dao Domain." Bai Yueqing said with a smile.

Princess White Fox had attained her Dao Domain through an epiphany while meditating with the Three God Seal. As for Jian Zhu, he had yet to reach the Dao Domain.

In terms of combat ability, Princess White Fox had yet to use her full strength clearly.

Jian Zhu was still much weaker than Princess White Fox.

Bai Yueqing was never worried about Jian Zhu. He was only nonchalantly watching Jian Zhu's growth. He was certain that no one in the Luo Divine Hall trials could pose the slightest threat to Princess White Fox. It was only Luo Huo'er at the White Fox trials... Just thinking about Luo Huo'er made Bai Yueqing's brows twitch involuntarily.

"Princess White Fox is already battling the second Fey dragon!" The disciples were watching with rapt attention. Princess White Fox and Jian Zhu had each killed the first Fey dragon. The disciples were all astounded, but they failed to gain any insights from the battles. They had to watch carefully during the second ones!

Boom!

As soon as the second Fey dragon appeared, it stretched one of its large claws out. Wherever the dragon claw passed, the void would tear open! Black spatial rifts appeared with raging spatial storms within.

Terrifying!

The disciples standing in Astral Palace could not even beat the first Ancient Fey, so they did not even have the chance to see the second Ancient Fey.

Now, through watching the projection, they only felt their bodies stiffen slightly!

And this was just them watching a projection. If they were standing where Princess White Fox and Jian Zhu were, it was obvious how immense the pressure that they would feel while facing the second Fey dragon!

This made many people depressed. From the looks of it, despite their seven years of hard work, they were still no match for the Ancient Fey. It would be pretty good if they could kill the first Ancient Fey.

Just as everyone's focus was fixated on Princess White Fox, someone suddenly let out an exclamation.

"Senior Brother Yi seems... to have also killed an Ancient Fey."

The person who spoke was a White Fox clan disciple and she was none other than Lan Xiaomo.

She had also inadvertently swept her gaze past Yi Yun. This was probably because she would tend to look at Yi Yun's stone-like figure over the past seven years. She now had a sense of familiarity with him, so just a scan would allow her to notice him.

Now, everyone was watching Princess White Fox and Jian Zhu's battle with the second Fey dragons. That was the exciting thing, so no one had the mind to watch the battles of others. Furthermore,

Princess White Fox and Jian Zhu's battle scenes were projected right in the middle. The other disciples were relegated to the edges to serve as a border. Even Lan Xiaomo was initially focused on Princess White Fox, but she had inadvertently noticed Yi Yun.

Lan Xiaomo's words gave quite a number of people pause.

Yi Yun had also killed an Ancient Fey!?

They hurriedly looked around the projection. Where... was Yi Yun!?

There was a total of eighteen disciples along the edges. The images projected were just too tiny. The disciples who were not familiar with Yi Yun had to spend some time before they could find him out of the series of projections.

When they saw Yi Yun, the Ranyi Fish beneath his feet had sunk into the water, leaving a tiny portion of its body above the water surface.

"Junior Sister, you must be mistaken. Isn't it alive?" When a disciple saw this Ranyi Fish, he immediately lost interest.

"He really killed it. That is already the second fish!" Lan Xiaomo hurriedly argued.

She had just seen the Ranyi Fish's corpse vanish!

The corpse that was divided into two had released a shower of blood!

"The second one?" The disciple was astonished.

If this was already the second Ranyi Fish, then wouldn't it mean that the time that Yi Yun took to kill the first Ancient Fey was not much slower than Princess White Fox and Jian Zhu!?

It was no wonder that this disciple's first reaction was that Lan Xiaomo was mistaken. Yi Yun was weaker Luo Mo and Ran Xueyi seven years ago, but now he was able to kill the first Ancient Fey in a few seconds?

Wasn't it said that he only had a spirit mutation, and had no nomological epiphany?

"It's indeed the second Ranyi Fish." Elder Duanmu said, affirming Lan Xiaomo's words.

Elder Duanmu was somewhat surprised as well. The speed at which Yi Yun slew the Ranyi Fish was much faster this time. The speed at which his strength improved was very exaggerated.

"Yi Yun was able to kill a Ranyi Fish in the past. This time, he isn't injured and the battle was finished swiftly and cleanly. With his spirit mutation, his judgment in battle has become more precise." Elder Duanmu spoke with a hint of praise in his tone.

Upon hearing that Yi Yun had already slain the first Ancient Fey, Bai Yueqing's gaze sank, but he did not say a word.

Beside Bai Yueqing, the other White Fox clan disciples were feeling displeased.

If it was Princess Xue'er, she was within sight but beyond reach, so it was fine even if they were no match for her. They were not on the same level after all. It was like commoners looking at nobles. They did not feel the need for comparison. But Yi Yun was not much stronger than them, to begin with. He was like their neighbor, but he had suddenly become a wealthy merchant. This feeling was naturally unpleasant.

"Yi Yun actually managed to kill the first Ancient Fey in such a short period of time? How did he do it? He was only a few seconds slower than Princess White Fox!" A Luo clan disciple said.

His words stirred the displeasure of the White Fox clan disciples. The manner in which it was said made it appear as though Yi Yun was on the same level as Princess White Fox, so how could they accept it?

"Hmph, don't compare him with Princess Xue'er. They are not on the same level at all. Against the first Ancient Fey, Princess Xue'er did not even have the opportunity to use her full strength. Furthermore, what Princess Xue'er killed is a Fey dragon. As for Yi Yun, he only killed a Ranyi Fish. Although the Ranyi Fish is powerful as well, it is much weaker than a Fey dragon. Towards

the end, the gap between Princess Xue'er and Yi Yun will only expand, and she will leave Yi Yun far behind." A White Fox disciple said.

His words made the Luo clan disciple, who had spoken, frown. You don't even have the qualification to partake in the battle, so how dare you say that Yi Yun was inferior to Princess White Fox?

However, despite it sounding unpleasant, the Luo clan disciple had to admit that the gap between Yi Yun and Princess White Fox was not trivial. Her starting point was just too high.

Seven years ago, the others had struggled in their battles with an Ancient Fey, including Yi Yun, who ended with an internecine outcome. As for Princess White Fox, she had killed two Ancient Fey herself, and she had even seriously injured the third one!

Now, Princess White Fox had had an epiphany of the Three God Seal, forming her Dao Domain. Her strength was formidable and it could not be compared!

"Well... Elder Duanmu, can you replay Junior Brother Yi's battle scene?" The Luo clan disciple from before requested. Everyone was interested when they heard this. They too were curious as to how Yi Yun had slain the first Ancient Fey so quickly.

Chapter 904: Golden Crow Spreads Its Wings

Yi Yun's increase in strength was just too ridiculous. What had happened to his body over the past seven years for him to be able to kill the first Ancient Fey so quickly?

With everyone looking at him, Elder Duanmu stretched his hand out and waved it with a deadpan expression. Immediately, the projection returned to the moment that the battle between Yi Yun and the Ranyi Fish unfolded.

Boom! The Ranyi Fish raised its fish tail and slammed the surface of the sea. A monstrous wave immediately surged straight at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun did not bat an eyelid. He raised the sword in his hand as Yuan Qi surged around him, even the sword, which could only be considered an ordinary weapon, emitted a dazzling golden shimmer.

A glaring radiant sun appeared above Yi Yun's sword.

"Boom!" Yi Yun charged into the wave, sword and person as one amidst burning pure Yang flames.

Wherever the sword's blade passed, large amounts of sea water was evaporated, and during this period of time, Yi Yun had charged into the Ranyi Fish's body with the sword in hand!

The Ranyi Fish had grasped water-elemental laws. Its body could separate like water. However, when Yi Yun slashed with his sword, the aura around the blade distorted. Large amounts of pure Yang flames spread out as the Ranyi Fish cried out in pain. Its water-elemental flesh and blood were being burnt and evaporated by the pure Yang flames!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

As the pure Yang energy gathered together, a terrifying explosion happened. The Ranyi Fish's body was torn apart from its head, splitting into two!

That was... it!?

The disciples were appalled. There were no tricks. He had burned the Ranyi Fish to a crisp with a single strike, just using pure Yang laws!

It was no wonder that Elder Duanmu had evaluated it as being swift and clean.

Yi Yun's strength had improved so much over what it was seven years ago.

"Yi Yun's perception is astonishing. He is able to mutate his spirit during the meditation process. Now, from the looks of it, his pure Yang laws have also been enhanced. Could it be that his spirit's

mutation has allowed his pure Yang laws to take another step forward?" A Luo clan disciple asked.

It was not strange to have some refinements to one's laws brought about by spirit mutation, but this improvement was way too much!

"I wonder how many Ancient Fey Yi Yun will be able to slay." Another Luo clan disciple commented.

Yi Yun's current performance was already much better than Wufeng and the Shadow Twin's. It could be considered as him vindicating the Luo clan.

And at that moment, a White Fox disciple said, "Wufeng and the Shadow Twins have all killed their first Ancient Fey at almost the same time."

His voice sounded somewhat wistful. The time that Wufeng and the Shadow Twins had taken to kill the first Ancient Fey were inferior to Yi Yun's timing. They had allowed Yi Yun to steal the limelight for nothing.

"Hmph, our clan has had four people killing the first Ancient Fey already, and all they have is Yi Yun and Jian Zhu. Besides... How is Princess Xue'er someone that they can compare with?" A White Fox disciple had a change in tone as he said proudly.

At that moment, Luo Mo and Ran Xueyi were still engaged in

battle with their first Ancient Fey.

They were still relatively weaker. It would still take some time for them to kill their first Ancient Fey.

And at that moment, a White Fox disciple's eyes lit up as he said, "Her Highness has slain the second Ancient Fey!"

Slain the second one? How long has it been!?

Everyone's eyes immediately moved away from Yi Yun as they looked at the zoomed in projection of Princess White Fox.

In the picture scroll, Princess White Fox was floating mid-air. In front of her was another dead dragon!

She had really slain it... Everyone found it incredulous. They were still immersed in the shock of the first Ancient Fey being slain, but they never expected Princess White Fox to slay the second Ancient Fey so quickly.

Immediately, they had an odd feeling that maybe the second Ancient Fey was not much stronger than the first?

However, they looked at Jian Zhu, whose projection was beside Princess White Fox's. At that moment, Jian Zhu still had a redoubtable aura. His every strike was as fast as lightning. Everyone saw countless sword Qi wrapped around the figure and attacks flashing at the dragon's claws.

After every flash, large swaths of blood would burst out of the dragon's body.

The dragon roared angrily as its attacks turned more violent.

Countless spatial rifts appeared around the dragon's claws as black clouds loomed. The dragon's might was formidable. The crowd could not help but hold their breaths while watching this.

These disciples began to imagine themselves facing this dragon. They would probably last less than a minute, or maybe be defeated in less than half a minute!

Jian Zhu attacked with great ferocity, but he could only attenuate the dragon by adding new wounds to it. It would probably take a period of time before he could defeat it. He was unable to reach the point of killing the first Ancient Fey with a single strike.

Only Jian Zhu's battle was in line with the crowd's imagination.

As for Princess White Fox, the speed at which she killed the first and second dragons seemed completely indistinguishable.

Even her gestures... even the moves were the same!

Was... that truly the second dragon?

"Her Highness is indeed awesome!" A White Fox disciple said in admiration as he leered at the Luo clan disciples.

What was the point of comparing the slaying of the first Ancient Fey? Their Princess White Fox had already slain the second one!

Bai Yueqing listened to the battle of tongues of the two factions, but he remained silent.

Slaying the first Ancient Fey was nothing much, even if it was done in one strike. By being able to slay the second Ancient Fey with the same strike, that was strength!

Princess White Fox, who had attained Dao Domain, had an immense increase in strength. She had completely integrated the laws into her moves already, and she would become stronger when facing the strong!

"The third Ancient Fey begins." Bai Yueqing said as he flapped his fan.

Boom! Boom!

A thousand-foot long dragon descended.

The dragon claws appeared first, but while it was still mid-air, a large fissure had appeared on the ground!

Compared to the second dragon, these disciples could still maintain their composure on the surface. After all, it was just watching an array formation's projection.

However, at the instant when the third dragon appeared, they could not help but take a step back!

The powerful dragon's might was already projected out of the array formation!

It was difficult to imagine how terrifying it would be to face the dragon themselves.

Princess White Fox's delicate figure stood there silently. She observed the dragon and then stretched out her slender hand.

Everyone was astonished. Why was it the same move again!?

At that moment, Jian Zhu was still engaged in battle with the second dragon. The Shadow Twins and Wufeng had each begun battling the second Ancient Fey.

It was not that no one was paying attention to their battles. While looking at Princess White Fox, the crowd would also take some time to look at their performances.

The White Fox disciples would look at the Shadow Twins and

Wufeng from time to time. They were similarly looking forward to the moment when the three geniuses would be able to make up for the loss to Yi Yun.

As for the Luo clan disciples, they were eagerly looking forward to Jian Zhu killing the second Ancient Fey and for him to catch up to Princess White Fox's progress. If not, the gap would only become bigger.

Jian Zhu's bone sword had an alarming destructive power. The dragon's body was already plastered with wounds!

It was bleeding so much blood that it formed a river on the ground.

Sou!

As Jian Zhu struck out again, the dragon gave an unwilling roar as it began to stagger!

"Just another two or three more strikes will kill it!" The Luo clan disciples' eyes lit up.

Princess White Fox's battle with the third Ancient Fey had only just begun. This would mean the gap wasn't too great!

At that moment, Elder Duanmu suddenly said in astonishment, "How did he kill the second one so fast!?"

"Elder Duanmu, what do you mean fast... ? Also, it's not even dead yet... " A Luo clan disciple just spoke when he noticed that Elder Duanmu was not looking at Jian Zhu's direction.

The Luo clan disciple traced Elder Duanmu's gaze and he saw that in the projection, Yi Yun was floating above the surface of the sea. Beneath his feet was a gigantic Ranyi Fish's corpse that was floating on the sea surface. The water had been dyed red.

This Ranyi Fish had been split into two from the middle. Its innards were consumed by flames, as large amounts of lifeblood had been evaporated. It looked like it was grilled completely, making it evident how terrifying the attack was! And behind Yi Yun, a three-legged Golden Crow bathed in pure Yang flames had its wings spread out as it screeched.

The scene of Yi Yun having a foot on an Ancient Fey corpse, and a Golden Crow with its wings spread behind him was reflected into the eyes of everyone, not to be forgotten in time to come.

Chapter 905: Eye Of The Skyfox

The Golden Crow Aspect Totem was dazzling as the pure Yang flames pervaded everyone's vision. Even though it was just a projection, everyone felt as though waves of surging heat were coming at them in a suffocating manner. This was the power of laws. When pure Yang laws achieved a particular realm, it was enough to penetrate array formations, creating true oppressive feelings.

Everyone held their breaths. Yi Yun had really slain the second Ancient Fey!

He had clearly slain the first Ancient Fey later than Jian Zhu, but he had slain the second Ancient Fey faster than Jian Zhu!

They had witnessed the battle process between Jian Zhu and the dragon. It was extremely intense.

As for Yi Yun being able to slay the second Ranyi Fish in such a short amount of time, didn't that mean that his offensive strength was much stronger than Jian Zhu's?

This had subverted the knowledge of everyone.

"Impossible!" A White Fox disciple exclaimed subconsciously.

Just as his voice faded away, he saw Bai Yueqing glance at him. Immediately, his heart skipped a beat as he shut his mouth in a

hurry.

A hint of displeasure flashed in Bai Yueqing's eyes.

He could ignore the fact that the Luo clan disciples were surprised, but even his own clan's disciple had joined in in making a mountain out of a molehill.

So what if Yi Yun had slain the second Ancient Fey? Princess White Fox was still leading.

However, what was going on with Yi Yun? It was normal for his strength to increase, but how did his strength increase by so much?

Bai Yueqing did not like Yi Yun, to begin with. In the past, Yi Yun was just a trivial character, someone that Bai Yueqing belittled. Hence, he did not find him to be an eyesore.

But now, Yi Yun had surpassed Jian Zhu. He was right in front of him, in hot pursuit behind Princess White Fox!

Although there was still a gap between Princess White Fox and Yi Yun, the gap was smaller than it was seven years ago. This meant that Yi Yun's rate of improvement had exceeded Princess White Fox's!

How could this make Bai Yueqing happy!? In his eyes, Princess White Fox was not only strong, her cultivation speed was also very

fast. She was someone that no one should be able to reach.

"Haha, that child, Yi Yun, is truly not bad." Elder Duanmu mused. Even a smile that appeared on his blank face appeared cold.

He had previously thought highly of Jian Zhu. But with Yi Yun, he was really mistaken.

Yi Yun had given him a pleasant surprise!

Elder Duanmu had not paid too much attention to Yi Yun's previous battle. Only when Yi Yun was about to slay the second Ranyi Fish did it catch his attention.

Yi Yun's killing of the first Ranyi Fish could only make Elder Duanmu feel slightly appreciative of him. However, by slaying the second one, Yi Yun made Elder Duanmu look upon him in a very different light!

"It's indeed not bad. With his cultivation realm, it's truly not easy to reach such a stage. It appears that the improvement in his laws were not trivial. Elder Duanmu, can you replay Yi Yun's battle again?" Bai Yueqing asked.

"Yi Yun is about to begin his battle with the third Ancient Fey. Why don't you just continue to watch him if Third Prince is so interested?" Elder Duanmu said dismissively.

"Yes, it's also perfect to watch it along with Xue'er's battle." Bai

Yueqing said. A cold look flashed in his eyes. How could he be interested in Yi Yun? He was only feeling unhappy and he wanted to see how strong Yi Yun had become.

No one had believed that Yi Yun was capable of killing the second Ancient Fey before Jian Zhu. Therefore, the only person who saw the battle was Elder Duanmu. Maybe Elder Shi, who did not say a word, had also seen it.

"Elder Duanmu, please project Junior Brother Yi's battle image towards the middle." A Luo clan disciple said.

Elder Duanmu waved his hand and the scene beside Princess White Fox on the picture scroll abruptly changed. It was the battle scene of Yi Yun. As for Jian Zhu's projection, it was moved to the side with all three scenes displayed side-by-side.

Bai Yueqing frowned slightly. By lining three people side-by-side, he could ignore the fact that two of the three spots were taken up by the Luo clan, but Yi Yun was taking up the middle.

At that moment, the battle between Princess White Fox and the third Fey dragon was already under way.

Princess White Fox's tapping with her finger this time did not appear as relaxed as before. Her movement was extremely slow. Although she tapped on the void gently, it was as though she was crushing down with a pressure that was no different to one that a huge mountain gave. As her finger slowly landed, everyone could feel the coagulated nomological aura through the array formation.

As for the Nine-tailed phantom image behind Princess White Fox, it was constantly swirling around as they engaged in a battle with the Fey dragon.

The ground began to crack. Even rifts began to appear in the sky as spatial storms appeared everywhere.

The third Fey dragon was able to distort the space around it just with its body's strength.

It appeared as though it could annihilate an entire world if it indulged in its rampage.

Princess White Fox's finger finally managed to press down fully with her finger!

Boom!

As though an invisible barrier had shattered, a bloody scar appeared on the Fey dragon's head.

The bloody scar slowly tore open to form a thin crimson line. Immediately following that, the Fey dragon experienced a pain that made it produce an incensed roar!

Princess White Fox frowned slightly.

Her strike had failed to kill the third Fey dragon instantly!

Everyone had finally managed to understand what had happened from watching this process. Princess White Fox's finger had changed the laws of a tiny volume of space at the gigantic dragon's glabella.

Even though it was a tiny volume of space, it was enough to instantly kill the first and second dragons. This was the terrifying power of laws.

In a battle against humans, if the laws of a tiny volume inside the opponent were changed, the opponent could be killed even without a direct attack.

If the opponent was a warrior with poor nomological insights, they might die without even knowing how.

This was the great difference in martial arts — having nomological insight or not. It was like a gigantic ravine that separated people.

However, Princess White Fox was unable to slay the Fey dragon in a single strike. As her palms were held together, her thumbs were pointed at one another as four of her fingertips on one hand touched the corresponding fingertips on the other. Her hands formed a triangle where a fox's eye emerged out of it.

"Eye of the Skyfox!" Bai Yueqing immediately could not compose

himself!

After Princess White Fox attained her nomological Dao Domain, she was able to summon the Eye of the Skyfox!

The Eye of the Skyfox was the coagulation of the Skyfox bloodline in her body. By resonating with the dispersed Nine-tailed Skyfox aura in the Universe, she was able to summon the Eye of the Nine-tailed Skyfox. Without sufficient perception and talent, it was difficult for Princess White Fox to achieve this at her cultivation realm.

However, she had managed to summon it!

Upon seeing this eye, the Luo clan disciples felt as though the world around them had disappeared. The eye appeared to constantly expand in front of their eyes. Eventually, it filled everything they could see.

Dong! Dong! Dong! Intense palpitating heartbeats could be heard in their ears, while their blood was boiling as though they would die by exploding.

Suddenly, what seemed like a gentle breeze blew past them, jolting the disciples awake immediately.

"Don't stare at it." Elder Duanmu said. As he looked at the Eye of the Skyfox, he said, "That is the Nine-tailed Skyfox race's avatar. I've previously seen your father use it before. It is pretty good for

Princess White Fox to be able to produce a Eye of the Skyfox at her present realm."

"Father had once summoned the Eye of the Nine-tailed Skyfox to annihilate a faction. The faction lost themselves in madness as they slaughtered one another. Xue'er still has a long way to go." Bai Yueqing said humbly.

The disciples did not dare to stare at the Eye of the Skyfox any further. It was too strange. The White Fox disciples were unaffected by it due to the White Fox bloodline they had. Instead, they looked in Princess White Fox with arduous passion.

First, it was her nomological Dao Domain, and then, it was her Eye of the Skyfox. What Princess White Fox had achieved truly left others in the dust.

"Whew!"

A blazing white light shot out from the Eye of the Skyfox, piercing straight into the Fey dragon's glabella!

The Fey dragon's body quivered as its amber eyes glazed over, as though it had lost its sanity. And at that moment, Princess White Fox tapped her finger out once again. As she did so, Princess White Fox seemed like a white flower that gently floated in the wind before arriving in front of the Fey dragon.

Despite her tapping at such a close distance, the Fey dragon did

not put up any resistance, even when her finger landed on its forehead.

"Peng!"

The entire Fey dragon's head sank downwards with the position of Princess White Fox's finger at its center. Its skull fractured as blood splattered everywhere!

The third Fey dragon was dead!

This strike had a stifling effect on others. Such an oppressive Fey dragon had its skull shatter and sink the moment it was gently touched by Princess White Fox. She looked just like a soft and light flower that floated around! The impact that such a bloody battle scene had given them was staggering. They were rendered speechless for a prolonged period of time.

Chapter 906: Nomological Sword

After witnessing Princess White Fox's terrifying combat strength, the Luo clan disciples no longer had any demands for Jian Zhu. They did not wish for Jian Zhu to have a fast slaying speed, all they wished was for Jian Zhu to kill the third Ancient Fey.

However... wasn't it easier said than done? The third Ancient Fey was too powerful.

And at that moment, Jian Zhu had just managed to kill the second Fey dragon. In the blink of an eye, Jian Zhu and Princess White Fox had a huge gap separating them.

"I wonder how it will be when Yi Yun faces the third Ancient Fey." Yi Yun had slain the second Ancient Fey before Jian Zhu. His battle with the third Ancient Fey was about to begin. All the Luo clan disciples were looking forward to Yi Yun's performance.

If Yi Yun could slay the third Ancient Fey at a passable speed, the gap would not be too great.

From Yi Yun's previous performance, there was still some hope for him to achieve this.

The White Fox clan disciples took a dim view towards the eagerness of those disciples.

The Luo clan disciples did not know the terror of the Eye of the

Skyfox.

At that moment, a few figures were ejected in succession.

Their faces were pale as they gasped for breath.

One of them was Ran Xueyi.

He had managed to slay the first Ancient Fey, and he had injured the second Ancient Fey!

Such a result was a great improvement from the one seven years ago.

Ran Xueyi did not believe that he had done too badly. Although he was injured all over, he was very satisfied with his results!

After he was ejected, he had appeared behind a few Luo clan disciples. Having just experienced a fierce battle, the extremely excited Ran Xueyi did not notice what these Luo clan disciples were doing. He said, "What a pity. I nearly killed the second Ancient Fey!"

Just as he finished saying that, Ran Xueyi noticed that the Luo clan disciples were looking upwards.

Looking up, he was taken aback. A projection?

That meant that their battling process had been seen by the crowd, including the Elders and the White Fox clan's Third Prince?

Ran Xueyi's face seemed to burn. The words he had just said had an exaggerated embellishment to them. He had failed to even severely injure the second Ancient Fey, let alone 'nearly killing' it.

He had exaggerated it so as to trample on Yi Yun, but he never expected that the battle process could be seen by all!

Ran Xueyi felt like he wanted to find a hole to burrow himself into. He gaped as he racked his brains to justify himself before he suddenly stared upwards with widened eyes.

What was this?

The enlarged scene placed in the middle was not Jian Zhu or Princess White Fox's, but... Yi Yun's!?

The figure standing above the surface of the sea... was that Yi Yun!?

What gave him the right to be enlarged? Why was he in between Princess White Fox and Jian Zhu!?

He hurriedly began to look for the position of his battle projection. Although he had already been ejected, the images were still there.

Was he actually given such a tiny corner? Who would pay any attention to such a small picture!?

And at that moment, a Luo clan disciple that heard Ran Xueyi's words leered at him and casually said, "That's pretty good."

It was fine if the disciple did not say that, but when he said that, the already embarrassed Ran Xueyi's face flushed a deeper red. All that was left in his heart was anger.

Indeed, no one had paid attention to him at all!

Luo Mo was ejected after Ran Xueyi. He quickly noticed the projection above them. When he saw Yi Yun's enlarged projection, he was also taken aback.

"That is... "

"Yi Yun's battle has begun." A Luo clan disciple said, interrupting the about-to-speak Ran Xueyi.

"He is now beginning his second battle, right? What's there to see?" Ran Xueyi said with a livid expression.

He did not plan to focus on Yi Yun, but with such an enlarged picture, it was just too harsh on the eyes.

He had worked so hard, cultivating for seven full years, so as to regain the position that should have belonged to him today. However, when he was ejected, he realized that he had been placed in the corner. His above average result had not been seen by anyone. As for Yi Yun's battle scene, it was placed right in the middle.

"Second? That is now his third battle!" The Luo clan disciple said.

Third!?

Ran Xueyi did not dare to believe his own ears!

He stared at Yi Yun's battle screen with widened eyes. At that moment, Yi Yun's battle had already begun.

In the rough waters of the black sea, there were severe storms brewing across the surface of the sea. And in this storm, Yi Yun was holding a sword in his hand. On the surface of the sea, a large but strange fish loomed. Its eyes were extremely cold, and it was staring at Yi Yun, who was above it, while hiding in the dark waters.

Ran Xueyi's body trembled. He had already faced the second Ancient Fey, but the aura that was exuded by the strange fish was no doubt far greater than the second Ancient Fey's.

Furthermore, with the strange fish surfacing, Ran Xueyi realized that Yi Yun was battling the Ranyi Fish. It was his ancestor!

Killing my ancestor?

Although it was just a wisp of the Ancient Fey's aura, it still was rather depressing for Ran Xueyi. Furthermore, what had happened to Yi Yun's strength?

Seven years ago, Yi Yun was still inferior to him!

And now, after receiving better cultivation resources and arduous cultivation for seven years, he was inferior to Yi Yun?

Ran Xueyi had not seen Yi Yun's battle process with his own eyes, so he found it unacceptable.

At that moment, Yi Yun moved!

Against the terrifying weather and the Ranyi Fish that hid in the sea, Yi Yun charged down with the sword in his hand!

The sword's blade slashed the dense rain apart. A blank, white mark emerged out of the rain. With the white mark, Yi Yun thrust his sword straight at the Ranyi Fish.

Boom!

The Ranyi Fish opened its huge mouth as seawater immediately flowed into it. Following that, it spat out the seawater as a gigantic

column of water burst out of the surface of the sea. It came flowing at Yi Yun while blotting out the sky.

The force of the water column was redoubtable, enough to topple a mountain.

However, Yi Yun did not have any intention to dodge such a water column.

Inferno Golden Wheel!

Golden light suddenly burst forth from Yi Yun's body.

In between the dark seawater, a blazing inferno exploded.

The water column was slashed apart by Yi Yun!

The seawater was split into two. And at that moment, the seawater suddenly surged back.

The terrifying power made the watching disciples hold their breaths. Once the seawater halves hit each other, wouldn't the person in the middle be instantly reduced to a meat pulp?

But at that moment, Yi Yun still did not retreat!

The sword in his hand trembled and suddenly, countless

mysterious runic patterns appeared on the sword's body.

This was one of methods of using the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. After seven years of meditation, Yi Yun was now testing the power of his sword!

"Nomological fragments?" Seeing Yi Yun's move, Fairy Red Fox was taken aback. Did Yi Yun gain nomological insights from the unknown Fey God Stones?

With a nomological sword in hand, Yi Yun slashed at the Ranyi Fish once more!

Yi Yun's slash was not only targeted at the Ranyi Fish's body, but its water-elemental laws as well!

The Ranyi Fish flipped around in the water as the two tumultuous water columns surged straight at Yi Yun.

"Disintegrate!" With golden light scintillating, the sword's blade flashed across them!

Boom!

Numerous tiny wounds appeared on the Ranyi Fish's gigantic body from its head to tail.

It was obviously one strike, but the effects of its attack was rather

odd.

If it was a warrior that was weaker than the Ranyi Fish, their bodies would be instantly diced into countless tiny meat pieces, they would die without a doubt.

The Ranyi Fish's fish stiffened and following that, the tiny wounds began to heal!

Upon seeing this scene, the Luo clan disciples, who were staring intently at the battle projection, found it regretful.

This strike was unable to slay the Ranyi Fish.

Ran Xueyi's mind went blank!

Yi Yun was already so strong!

Even if Yi Yun was unable to slay the third Ranyi Fish, he was still much stronger than himself.

Against Jian Zhu, or even if Luo Mo had such an improvement, he would feel only envious, but he would never doubt himself.

He stared blankly at the battle projection.

At that moment, the infuriated Ranyi Fish nearly stirred the

entire sea as water columns burst straight into the sky.

These water columns were splattering water droplets everywhere. Just being in their vicinity meant injury, touching them meant death!

Yi Yun's previous strike was very powerful!

But against the Ranyi Fish, that strike was not enough.

Princess White Fox had summoned the Eye of the Skyfox, while Yi Yun... He did not have any especially powerful Ancient Fey bloodline, nor did he have any bloodline heritage.

At that moment, Yi Yun stretched his hand out and waved it. Around him, 999 flying sabers that shimmered suddenly appeared.

Thousand Snow saber array!

Yi Yun looked at the Ranyi Fish. If one wasn't enough to slay it, what about a hundred or a thousand?

Although they didn't have the true power of the Thousand Snow flying sabers, with nomological augmentation, the flying sabers made by the Luo clan could still produce an explosive attack.

Cha! Cha! Cha!

As though it was snowing, snowflakes began fluttering towards the Ranyi Fish. All of the flashing brilliance contained a murderous blow. Every flying saber had a runic pattern!

This was a saber array constructed from nomological fragments.

"This array contains more than a thousand laws, so it can crack your water-elemental laws!" Yi Yun followed straight behind the saber array and he thrust his sword forward

"Die!"

Boom! Boom! Boom!

With the dazzling brilliance exploding, it was like there was a temporary moment of silence in the world. Immediately following that, there was a gigantic boom as the Ranyi Fish's gigantic snake mouth burst open. Blood and seawater splattered everywhere!

The water columns that the Ranyi Fish was controlling collapsed beside Yi Yun. In the dark billowing waves, Yi Yun stood high in the air. Standing above the Ranyi Fish's corpse, he held a sword in his hand and there was blood still dripping from its tip.

The third Ancient Fey was dead!

"Snap!" Bai Yueqing's fan was fiercely snapped shut!

Chapter 907: Nine-Tailed White Fox

Bai Yueqing still found Yi Yun slaying the second Ancient Fey acceptable. After all, Jian Zhu, Wufeng and company had also managed to do so. But now, Yi Yun's slaying of the third Ancient Fey was not much slower than Princess White Fox.

Yi Yun was already on a completely different level when compared to Jian Zhu!

Be it Jian Zhu, the Shadow Twins or Wufeng, they could still easily cope with the second Ancient Fey, but they would be embroiled in a tough battle when facing the third Ancient Fey. This meant that Yi Yun had transcended the second-tier like Jian Zhu, and he had truly entered a first-tier level of existence. Even if he was still inferior to Princess White Fox, he was still qualified to be her opponent.

At this point, Bai Yueqing no longer had any reason to ignore Yi Yun.

Bai Yueqing felt fidgety as he said to Elder Duanmu, "Yi Yun has realized surprised us. He will begin to fight the fourth Ancient Fey at the same time as Xue'er. But isn't his opponent, the Ranyi Fish, a little weak?"

The joy on the Luo clan disciples' faces sank. Bai Yueqing obviously meant that the Ranyi Fish was not as powerful as the Fey dragon and that Yi Yun was actually still much weaker than Princess White Fox.

And when Ran Xueyi heard this, he felt a stiffness in his chest. He truly wanted to vomit blood.

Yi Yun was slaying his ancestor, but now, his ancestor was prejudiced as being not strong enough.

The words that he had said in front of Yi Yun had not turned into a joke. Furthermore, Yi Yun had never even targeted him. He no longer had the qualification to compete with Yi Yun.

"Since you think the opponent is too weak, a change would do." Elder Shi suddenly said as he waved his hand.

The crowd did not know what Elder Shi had done, but at that moment, Princess White Fox's battle with the fourth Ancient Fey had begun .

The fourth Ancient Fey's strength was several times stronger than the third one. And before the battle, a minute of preparation time was given to the trial-takers, but that time was just too short. It was not even enough for them to catch their breaths.

Against the fourth Fey dragon, Princess White Fox immediately summoned the Eye of the Skyfox.

Under the gaze of the Eye of the Skyfox, some of the fourth Fey dragon's power was restrained at the moment it appeared.

Obviously, Princess White Fox was using her true strength right from the beginning so that she could end the battle fast.

The Eye of the Skyfox, the finger tap and the shattering law required her to expend a great deal of Yuan Qi in order to maintain them. As for the fourth Fey dragon, its body was extremely powerful. If it became a battle of attrition, Princess White Fox would probably be bogged down.

"Well done." Bai Yueqing was very in favor of the battle strategy that Princess White Fox employed.

However, when he looked at Yi Yun's battle scene, his expression had changed drastically.

Yi Yun was standing on the corpse of the Ranyi Fish when he suddenly felt a blur in front of him. Following that, he suddenly appeared above a layer of clouds.

The Ranyi Fish's corpse had vanished.

The layer of clouds were white and speckless. The sky was azure blue and there was a lingering mist that elevated one's spirit.

Yi Yun thought for a moment, what was going on?

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly sensed the emergence of a shadow behind him.

He immediately turned and he was surprised to see a gigantic fox staring coldly at him.

The fox was silverish-white in color and it had nine long tails. It had a lofty attitude and it was standing on the layer of clouds, it seemed to have an air that belittled trivial existences, while it nonchalantly looked at Yi Yun, who was beneath it.

The Ranyi Fish had changed into a Nine-tailed White Fox!?

As Yi Yun looked at the Nine-tailed White Fox in front of him, he was filled with questions. He did not understand why the Ranyi Fish had changed into a Nine-tailed White Fox.

In the Tian Yuan world, the Desolate race had a White Fox Sacred Spirit, but compared to the Nine-tailed White Fox in front of him, its aura could be as different as the difference between night and day.

The Desolate race's Sacred Spirit possessed the bloodline of the Nine-tailed White Fox, but it did not managed to mature properly.

But the being in front of him was the condensation of a real Ancient Fey's aura. It was very strong! It was much stronger than the Ranyi Fish!

"This is also good." A glimmer of fighting spirit flashed in Yi Yun's eyes.

Although the Ranyi Fish was good, its water-elemental laws were restrained by his pure Yang laws. He was truly in need of a more powerful opponent in order to affirm several of his theories.

...

"Elder Shi, what's the meaning of this?" Outside the Fey Refining Rock array, Bai Yueqing looked unhappily at Elder Shi.

Was the switch of Yi Yun's battle opponent to the Nine-tailed White Fox a result of Elder Shi's wave of his hand?

This Nine-tailed White Fox was the ancestor totem of their White Fox clan!

"The Nine-tailed White Fox's strength is on the same level as the Fey dragon's. Furthermore, Yi Yun will have to face a fourth-level Nine-tailed White Fox immediately, lacking any prior combat experience. This will offset the advantage he had gained from the previous three rounds." Elder Shi appeared as though he did not see Bai Yueqing's ugly expression.

The Nine-tailed White Fox was also an Ancient Fey, so it was obviously selectable for battle.

Bai Yueqing's expression was ugly. The ancestors of others could be slain, but his ancestor could not appear in the Fey Refining Rock array?

As for facing the fourth-level immediately... What Elder Shi was saying was clear. The difficulty of Yi Yun's fourth battle is more difficult than Princess White Fox's. This was clearly smacking Bai Yueqing in the face because of his statement from before.

"Elder Shi... " Bai Yueqing could not help but utter.

"Why, does Third Prince have any comments about my arrangements?" Elder Shi nonchalantly glanced at Bai Yueqing.

Bai Yueqing fell silent. The Elders had no interest in the power struggle, so they did not care about his status as Third Prince. Furthermore, if he were to ascend to the throne, it would still result in him not being able to directly offend these old fogeys, who could very likely become Supremacies, even if the chances of them becoming Supremacies were minute.

The slaying of the White Fox clan's ancestor incensed Bai Yueqing.

"Hmph, that old bastard is digging a grave for Yi Yun. If Yi Yun were to fight the Ranyi Fish, he might be able to last for a while, but the battle against the Nine-tailed White Fox has a much higher difficulty. He will only be defeated faster and embarrass himself even more!" Bai Yueqing thought to himself as he looked at Yi Yun's figure on the picture scroll.

As a descendant of the Nine-tailed White Fox, how could he not know about its terrifying strength?

He was waiting to see how Yi Yun would die.

...

The minute of preparation time was up!

Yi Yun and the Nine-tailed White Fox's battle begun. Half of the Nine-tailed White Fox's body was hidden in the clouds as it revealed its gigantic head like it was a god. Its cold eyes were focused on Yi Yun.

Yi Yun brandished his sword as runic patterns shimmered on it.

Slash!

A resplendent sword beam tore through space and it instantly arrived in front of the Nine-tailed White Fox. As for the Nine-tailed White Fox, it remained motionless. All it did was stare at the sword beam that Yi Yun produced with cold eyes that lacked any color.

It was such a silent stare...

Ka-cha!

The sword beam Yi Yun produced shattered directly!

Yi Yun was alarmed as he retreated several hundred feet.

A single sword beam had been shattered by a single stare of the Nine-tailed White Fox!?

What sort of stare was it?

"It's the Eye of the Skyfox, the Eye of the Skyfox!" Upon seeing this scene, the White Fox disciples were immediately excited.

Previously, Princess Xue'er had summoned the Eye of the Skyfox, and now, the Nine-tailed White Fox had used it.

This was a true Ancient Fey. Even though it was just a wisp of the Ancient Fey's soul essence, the Eye of the Skyfox that it used was the true Eye of the Skyfox. It was even more powerful than the Eye of the Skyfox produced by Princess Xue'er, which relied on the power of her bloodline!

Chapter 908: Nine-Tailed Domain

"Let this punk challenge our White Fox clan's ancestor and let him witness the power of our White Fox clan's Eye of the Skyfox!"

The White Fox clan elites present found it vindicating.

As the ancestor of the White Fox clan, the Nine-tailed White Fox was often consecrated and worshiped by the White Fox clan. The reverence for the Nine-tailed White Fox was deeply engraved in the hearts of every White Fox disciple.

Elder Shi's choice of letting Yi Yun challenge the Nine-tailed White Fox obviously made the White Fox disciples feel uncomfortable.

Now, their anger was somewhat vented.

Not only was the Nine-tailed White Fox strong, but it was also proficient in laws. The way it attacked was extremely bizarre. If one did not understand what they were facing, they would only suffer!

At that moment, Yi Yun and the Nine-tailed White Fox were looking at each other in the array formation. The White Fox's eyes were dark but bright, as though it contained the galaxies in the sky that were connected to another dimension.

When Yi Yun saw that pair of eyes, he spaced out momentarily.

He felt as though the eyes were the core of darkness, a source of darkness.

But there was not a single speck of dust on the Nine-tailed White Fox's fur that was as white as fresh snow. The black and white formed a sharp contrast.

Ocular technique?

Yi Yun was surprised. He knew that in martial arts, there were mystic techniques that allowed the cultivation of ocular techniques. These ocular techniques were commonly related to illusions and spiritual attacks.

But now, Yi Yun felt that the eyes of the Nine-tailed White Fox were definitely no ordinary illusionary technique. The scenes that were reflected in its eyes contained Great Dao laws, as though it was the birth and death of worlds.

It appeared as though fragmented laws formed during the formation failure of this Primordial Empyrean Heaven were reflected in its eyes, forever etched within them.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly sensed a darkness emanate from the Nine-tailed White Fox's eyes. The darkness seemed to turn into an actual substance that was spreading black Chaos. It consumed the surrounding space as it began compacting towards him!

Yi Yun suddenly felt as though he had arrived in a boundless void of darkness. There was nothing in the void, but he could vaguely see a White Fox at the ends of the void. Its body had shrunk to about an inch in size, as though it was rapidly distancing itself from him.

And just as Yi Yun came up with this thought, the White Fox was already the size of rice grain, as though it was about to disappear any time.

If it disappeared, Yi Yun would be the only one remaining in this space. The White Fox would disappear into infinity.

A sealing ocular technique?

Yi Yun suddenly had such a thought. Once he was sealed, he would lose this match!

Seeing the seal about to close in on him, Yi Yun roared!

Boom!

Behind Yi Yun, the three-legged Golden Crow spread its wings as surging pure Yang flames emanated around him. The dark space was consumed by the flames!

Even if it was a sealed space with absolute darkness, Yi Yun was able to use pure Yang flames to set it on fire!

This Universe was an endless darkness of emptiness and silence originally. It was because of the existence of stars that the Universe was illuminated.

And these stars were burning with the flames of pure Yang.

Break it for me!

Yi Yun shook the sword in his hand as nomological runes gathered around it. The Thousand Snow saber array was also summoned by Yi Yun as it dispersed in all directions!

Amid the snowflakes, Yi Yun produced sword beams that penetrated the snowflakes.

Chi La!

The dark void was slashed apart by Yi Yun!

With his sword in hand and the 999 flying sabers spiraling around him, he stepped on the Golden Crow while bursting out of the void.

This was also the scene that everyone saw. They saw Yi Yun being instantly consumed by the void, and this caused the Luo clan disciples to hold their breaths. But thirty seconds later, they saw Yi Yun tear through the void and walk out.

"What a close call!"

"Yi Yun seems... to be struggling a bit!"

"This fox makes me flustered. I do not to dare look straight into its eyes."

The Luo clan disciples present were all nervous and distraught.

Yi Yun was indomitable from the beginning, but now, he finally seemed to be caught in a quagmire. He could not slay the White Fox easily.

Furthermore, the White Fox had its body hidden in the clouds from the very beginning, having not moved at all...

The gap was slowly revealing itself. On the other side, Princess White Fox had already injured the fourth Fey dragon!

The gigantic Fey dragon had been stabbed in the back by Princess White Fox with a sword. She had nearly penetrated through the body as blood burst out of the wound!

Upon seeing this scene, Bai Yueqing revealed a satisfied smile. The final outcome would not change. It would obviously be much easier on Yi Yun if he were battling the Ranyi Fish. He might have been able to severely injure the fourth Ranyi Fish, but now, against

the Nine-tailed White Fox that had strange offensive tactics, Yi Yun was unable to make use of his strength.

This was the repression that came from laws.

The Nine-tailed White Fox was one of the Ancient Fey that was closest to the Heavenly Dao. Even the laws known by a wisp of soul essence far exceeded Yi Yun's.

When he thought about this, Bai Yueqing gave a cursory glance at Elder Shi. The old man's act of rashly switching to the Nine-tailed White Fox was equivalent to moving a stone to smash his own foot.

At that moment, the Nine-tailed White Fox moved. Its massive body slowly revealed itself as its nine tails fluttered, as though they were burning white flames.

Its eyes were staring at Yi Yun. With the Nine-tailed White Fox's eyes as the center, different circular rings of different colors burst out.

After these circular rings spread out to a distance of several thousand feet, they disappeared into the void. However, they did not truly disappear, but instead, they began to seal the space.

Domain!?

The Luo clan disciples present gasped. They were talents meticulously nurtured by the various Luo clan states or factions, so

they were obviously well-read.

They could tell that after these circular rings merged with space, they had formed a sealing domain. However, with so many circular rings, and with all of them being different colors, was each of these circular rings a different domain in itself?

As though she guessed the thoughts of the Luo clan disciples, a female White Fox disciple spoke.

"That is the Nine-tailed Domain. The Nine-tailed White Fox has nine domains! The domain you are seeing is the amalgamation of nine domains. By fusing these domains, it will cause the internal structure of the domain to be like a complete world. It is nearly indestructible. Just the domain itself can kill whatever is trapped inside. Now that the domain has closed, Yi Yun, who lacks the knowledge of the mysteries behind the Nine-tailed Domain, will not be able to escape." The female White Fox disciple said proudly. Yi Yun was suffering because he did not understand the Nine-tailed White Fox's offensive means. If not, he should have rushed out prior to the domain's closure.

It was already too late.

The outcome was fixed once he was sealed in the indestructible Nine-tailed Domain!

At that moment, in the Nine-tailed Domain, Yi Yun's expression sank slightly. He sensed that the surrounding laws of this space had changed. The Nine-tailed White Fox appeared to be a god and

overlord of this space, in charge of life and death.

Yi Yun obviously knew about matters regarding domains. With a thought, the Thousand Snow saber array flew out!

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

The saber beams danced around like flying snow. However, when the Thousand Snow flying sabers reached a range of one thousand feet, they appeared to have struck an invisible wall.

With the sounds of 'ding ding ding ding', all the flying sabers bounced back!

Chapter 909: Illusions Abound

"Oh? The Nine-tailed White Fox's domain boundary is that powerful!?"

Yi Yun looked at his surroundings. The space that he was in appeared to be sealed off by invisible barriers, but the barriers did not truly exist. They were formed from laws, and it was the change in the laws of nature of this space that had blocked his Thousand Snow flying sabers.

But not only that, the domain contained an invisible pressure!

The pressure was not only a pressure that targeted his body and energy, it was also a pressure that targeted the soul!

The domain was lorded over by the Nine-tailed White Fox, and this repressive feeling came right from the soul...

Yi Yun saw death and hell. He saw the Black-armored Demon God in the Tian Yuan world!

The Black-armored Demon God had long been subdued by Yi Yun, but now, he had appeared in Yi Yun's mental world once again.

The Black-armored Demon God brandished his lance and wherever he passed, massacres would occur with massive losses of life!

"This is... an illusion? Scenes that I fear in my heart?"

Yi Yun came to this realization. Illusion attacks typically attacked one's mental demons. Back when the Black-armored Demon God was wreaking havoc, there was a period of time that Yi Yun was powerless against him, so the Black-armored Demon God was really a mental demon of his.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

The Black-armored Demon God roared with a resounding bellow. Yi Yun could see the wanton flashes of blood shuttling through his body, as though they were ripping him to pieces.

...

It was not only limited to Yi Yun. Even the young elites outside the Fey Refining Rock array immediately felt illusions appearing around them as they watched the Nine-tailed White Fox and the Nine-tailed domain it formed.

Battle! Blood! Murder! Wraiths! Mental demons!

All sorts of illusions surged at them like a flood, as though it would wipe their sanity away.

Unknowingly, cold sweat began oozing out of the foreheads of

many people. The illusions had an effect on their minds. Whatever happened in the illusions were the things that they feared the most. They seemed like dreams, but they also seemed real, preventing them from escaping from their deepest fears.

The powerfulness of illusions was the impact that it gave you despite you knowing that it was fake.

Not only were the Luo clan disciples affected, even the White Fox disciples, who were feeling proud because of the Nine-tailed White Fox, were in a similar situation. Although they kept saying the words 'Eye of the Skyfox' or 'Nine-tailed Domain', those were abilities that people who had truly awoken the White Fox bloodline had. Ordinary White Fox disciples could only brag about it with their mouths to find a sense of pride, but in fact, it had nothing to do with them.

At that moment, Elder Shi coldly harrumphed.

It as though a large gong had reverberated in the ears of everyone. The disciples who were lacking in strength awoken. They were gasping for breaths as though they had experienced a huge battle.

Many people began feeling a belated fear. They could tell that it was an illusion in the beginning, but unknowingly, they fell deeper into the illusions.

The Luo clan disciples noticed that the White Fox disciples were not one bit stronger than they were.

A Luo clan disciple could not help but quip, "That bunch of foxes were still bragging a while ago, and now, aren't they just like us!?"

The competition between the two sides was so intense to the point of all decorum being lost. That Luo clan disciple did not use a Yuan Qi transmission and he had said it out loud instead. Although it was not said in a very loud voice, the White Fox disciples heard him clearly.

Immediately, the expressions on the White Fox disciples' faces turned extremely ugly.

As disciples of the White Fox clan, their performance in front of their ancestor's illusion was equally as bad as the Luo clan disciples. It was very shameful!

A White Fox disciple could not help but retort, "Hmph! My art is not intricate enough and I have a weak bloodline. So what if I'm affected by the illusions? This shows how powerful the talent of our White Fox clan's blood lineage is! The true Nine-tailed White Fox is not something that any of you can imagine! Just from the projection of the array formation can result in such repercussions as a result of the illusions. If you were truly in the Nine-tailed Domain, you would have suffered a mental collapse!"

The Luo clan disciples immediately turned worried when they heard the White Fox disciple's words.

Yes, just the projection itself was horrifying, then how bad would

it be inside the Nine-tailed Domain? Wouldn't the intensity of the illusions that Yi Yun faced be a hundred times higher than theirs? It would really result in a mental collapse!

The Luo clan disciples present turned their heads to the Fey Refining Rock array's projection and they saw Yi Yun silently standing in the Nine-tailed Domain. His entire being looked he had been cast in stone making him motionless. And around Yi Yun, there was a gray mist that lingered in the Nine-tailed Domain. The mist was constantly in motion, at times forming a ghostly image that enveloped Yi Yun.

"What's that gray mist? Is Junior Brother Yi fine? Why is he motionless? He hasn't been defeated, has he!?"

"Don't say such disheartening words. Maybe Junior Brother Yi is battling the fox in his mental world. The outcome is still unknown."

No one undermined themselves while uplifting others, but when the Luo clan disciples said such things, the White Fox disciples sneered.

"The outcome is still unknown? Our ancestor, the Nine-tailed White Fox, is the father of the laws of illusion. How can it lose to a human in battle while in a mental world?"

A female White Fox disciple said with a proud tone, but just as her voice faded away —

"Whew!"

A black beam of light shot out of Yi Yun's glabella, penetrating the void!

It was a black-colored sword of light!

The sword was black in color, but it was blinding, like it was tearing straight through the souls of the crowd.

Be it the Luo clan disciples or the White Fox disciples, they felt as though a sword was being held against their glabellus. It made their hairs stand.

Sword of the Will!?

This thought streaked past the minds of everyone present. For a sword of light to shoot out of one's glabella, it was very likely to be a Sword of Will.

A sword that slayed all monsters and demons, dispersing the gray mist in a single sweep, vanquishing them into nothingness!

The Nine-tailed White Fox's massive body quivered because of this sword as it retreated.

A single Sword of Will had broken the illusions of confusion in the Nine-tailed Domain and it had even made the Nine-tailed

White Fox retreat?

People held their breaths. All of them knew that Yi Yun had been in meditation for seven long years, eventually culminating in a mutation of his spirit. Having awoken his Sword of Will, it now appeared that the black light was the usage of the Sword of Will.

They had lost themselves in the illusion attack just by watching a projection. Yet, Yi Yun, who was in the domain itself, was able to tear it apart with a single strike. The gap between his strength and theirs was huge.

When the White Fox disciples present saw this situation, the words they were planning to say were drowned in their bellies.

They stared at the Fey Refining Rock array with astounded looks on their faces.

The Nine-tailed White Fox's illusion attack was broken just like that?

They knew that Yi Yun had experienced a spirit mutation, but after the Nine-tailed White Fox conjured its domain, even the White Fox disciples were left speechless at the powerfulness of the domain. As a result, everyone had forgotten about Yi Yun's spirit mutation.

Moreover, even if they recalled it, they would never expect that Yi Yun's Sword of Will would be so resilient for him to tear apart

the mental illusions!

Chapter 910: Fusing With The Heaven And Earth

"That punk... was just lucky. Mental battles must be his forte, so it makes it easier for his Sword of Will to shatter the illusion!"

The White Fox disciples were feeling depressed. The greatest advantage that the Nine-tailed White Fox held happened to be countered by Yi Yun.

"No problem. The Nine-tailed White Fox is more than just that. Even if he had broken through the mist of illusions, he still will not be able to break the Nine-tailed Domain! And the Nine-tailed White Fox is invincible inside the Nine-tailed Domain!"

Being the amalgamation of nine domains, the Nine-tailed Domain was the highest manifestation of the Nine-tailed White Fox's mastered laws. If Yi Yun had known about the combat techniques that the Nine-tailed White Fox employed ahead of time, he could have avoided them in advance, but now, Yi Yun was already sealed in the domain.

In the Nine-tailed Domain, Yi Yun looked at the Nine-tailed White Fox with a strange feeling. He felt as though the White Fox was the world itself.

"Is this the effect of a domain... ?"

With a thought from Yi Yun, his Golden Crow Aspect Totem

emerged behind him. The phantom image of the Tang Valley with Fusang emerged as well!

Yi Yun shook the sword in his hand and slashed it at the Nine-tailed White Fox!

"Cha!"

The sword beam tore through the void, hitting the Nine-tailed White Fox straight in its head. However, just at the moment that the sword beam hit the Nine-tailed White Fox's head, a very strange phenomenon seemed to happen. Like water ripples, the Nine-tailed White Fox's body split apart, making way for the sword beam!

It was like Yi Yun was slashing a phantom image! This was completely different from how the Ranyi Fish used water-elemental laws to dodge attacks. The Ranyi Fish was injured in the process at least, but the Nine-tailed White Fox escaped completely unscathed. Yi Yun's blade had missed it!

"An illusion?" The Luo clan disciples stared at the projection. Even the Nine-tailed White Fox's body itself can become an illusion itself?

But just as they had this thought.

"Cha!"

A fox claw that was as sharp as a blade swiped at Yi Yun. It brought a breathtaking sharpness with it, as it slashed at Yi Yun's side!

Yi Yun dodged the claw, but the enchanted clothes he wore were ripped apart by the winds that the claw stirred!

"It's not an illusion!"

It was not an illusion when it was attacked, but it would become an illusion when it defended?

Wouldn't this make it practically unbeatable?

Many people had such thoughts because they did not understand the Nine-tailed White Fox's combat methods.

However, Yi Yun's mind remained clear in the Nine-tailed Domain. The inkling that he had from before was not wrong. The Nine-tailed White Fox had actually integrated itself with the domain. The Nine-tailed Domain was the Nine-tailed White Fox, and the Nine-tailed White Fox was the domain as well!

The Nine-tailed White Fox had manifested itself as a world. If this domain was not shattered, there was no way to defeat the Nine-tailed White Fox!

...

"Senior Brother, you seem to have overdone it." In front of Yi Yun's battle projection, Elder Duanmu transmitted his voice to Elder Shi.

If Yi Yun was battling the Ranyi Fish, he might have severely injured it already.

However, Yi Yun was lacking in experience when it came to battling the Nine-tailed White Fox, which had all sorts of bizarre combat techniques. It was very disadvantageous for Yi Yun.

Elder Shi faltered slightly and then said, "It's not true that this domain doesn't have a weakness, but it will be very difficult for Yi Yun to find the weakness. However, that's fine as well. By letting him know what sort of bizarre and multifaceted battle moves exist in the martial world, it is worth the tiny loss against the young lass from the White Fox clan."

During Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi's conversation, Princess White Fox had seriously injured the fourth Fey dragon already!

It was the fourth Ancient Fey, yet it did not seem to put a stop to Princess White Fox's advancement.

As for Yi Yun, he was in a stalemate.

As for people like Jian Zhu, the Shadow Twins, and Wufeng, they had already been expelled because of defeat. Only Jian Zhu and the

older one of the Shadow Twins, Nongying, had barely managed to kill the third Ancient Fey. They were no match for the fourth Ancient Fey when they faced it.

As for Nongyue and Wufeng, they had only managed to severely injure the third Ancient Fey, but they ended up being defeated before falling short of killing the third Ancient Fey.

At the moment they were expelled by the Fey Refining Rock, they saw the two large projections of the Fey Refining Rock array.

"Princess Xue'er, and the other one is... Yi Yun!?"

"Yi Yun is battling the Nine-tailed White Fox!? Furthermore, it has already conjured its Nine-tailed Domain!?"

Nongying and Nongyue came to a realization as to what had happened in the other battles. As descendants of the White Fox, the gigantic Nine-tailed White Fox astounded them!

They did not need to ask which Ancient Fey that Yi Yun had reached because they knew just from the aura of the Nine-tailed White Fox and the feeling that the Nine-tailed Domain gave them that the Nine-tailed White Fox that they were seeing was much stronger than the third Ancient Fey that they had been fighting!

"Could it be that Yi Yun is fighting the fourth Ancient Fey!?"

The twins found it unbelievable!

"That's right! The fourth one!" Bai Yueqing said as he gripped the fan in his hand tightly!

Even though Yi Yun was now at an impasse, Bai Yueqing was still unable to understand why Yi Yun had become so strong.

"Cha!"

In the Nine-tailed Domain, another claw swiped at Yi Yun. Three bloody marks smeared through the Nine-tailed Domain where the claw's tips were. The consequences were obvious if the bloody marks landed on Yi Yun's body!

Yi Yun dodged them in the nick of time. At that moment, Yi Yun remained extremely calm while he faced the Nine-tailed White Fox.

The Nine-tailed Domain was something that he had never been exposed to. The superposition of nine domains gave Yi Yun an experience that he had never felt before in combat.

This was a challenge, but wasn't it also an opportunity for him to train himself?

Yi Yun had mediated over the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence through the Purple Crystal Fey God Stone. Although he had gained insights into it over a period of seven years, the gap between his and the long-haired man's realm was still like the difference of

night and day.

Furthermore, to go from insights to actual combat skill required a process.

Yi Yun wanted to use this actual combat to complete a perfect fusion between the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's laws and his actual combat skills.

Cha!

The fox claw swiped at Yi Yun, but this time, not only did Yi Yun dodge, he had even slashed out as a response!

Yi Yun's blade shimmered with purple runes. The purple runes were the runic patterns that came from the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

With Yi Yun's present realm, summoning the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence in its entirety was too difficult. It would nearly consume all of his strength, resulting in him not being able to continue fighting.

That was to say that if Yi Yun were to summon the complete 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence and kill the fourth Ancient Fey, that would be as far as he could go for this Fey Refining Rock array. That was not the outcome Yi Yun wanted.

And if he distilled the complete 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence

into nomological runes and augmented his weapons with them, it would save a lot of energy!

Saber beams appeared as 999 flying sabers shot out from Yi Yun's surroundings. Each flying saber was inscribed with a rune.

The flying sabers flew freely as they arrived at the boundaries of the domain!

Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding!

As metal struck the nomological barrier, it issued a jarring sound.

As for Yi Yun's sword, it was devoted to battling the fox claws!

Every flying saber slammed into the domain's barriers and were repelled, as though it was in vain.

But in fact, Yi Yun was choosing a different point of attack every single time!

To Yi Yun, every strike of the saber array was a clash of laws. The feeling was completely different.

In the battle, he began deducing the way to crack the Nine-tailed Domain through the collision of laws.

At the same time, this was a form of training for Yi Yun's use of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence!

As he attempted to crack the domain, he was enhancing his comprehension of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. Yi Yun believed that no matter how powerful the Nine-tailed White Fox was, it was greatly inferior to the long-haired man hidden in the Purple Crystal's phantasm.

The Nine-tailed Domain's laws were inferior to the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence after all!

Saber beams flew in all directions like flying snowflakes. As for Yi Yun, he was in a dangerous situation as the fox claws attacked him. It was like he would be defeated at any moment!

"Junior Brother Yi is embroiled in a bitter battle!" The Luo clan disciples were extremely nervous.

As for the White Fox disciples, it appeared as though victory was at hand. "Yi Yun is still flinging his flying sabers around at that moment. Does he think he can crack the Nine-tailed Domain? What naivety!" A White Fox disciple said when suddenly a loud cheer erupted from the White Fox disciples.

"Princess Xue'er! Princess Xue'er has killed the fourth Ancient Fey!"

The Luo clan disciples were stunned as they turned their heads

quickly. There, they saw a long dragon's corpse floating above a deep blue sea. Its body was covered in wounds!

As for Princess White Fox, she floated mid-air, while crimson dragon's blood slowly flowed down her sword tip.

"Pa Da! Pa Da!"

The heavy dragon's blood fell into the sea.

The scene of clothes as white as snow, while blood dyed the sea was fixed in the irises of many disciples as they felt their entire beings going into shock.

Momentarily, the Luo clan disciples were silent in front of the Fey Refining Rock projection.

Princess White Fox was too powerful!

Invincibility was a form of loneliness. Amongst the younger generation participating in the Luo Divine Hall trials, Princess White Fox was probably an invincible existence. Thankfully, the Luo clan still had Luo Huo'er to match her.

Chapter 911: Fox Blood Stained Clothes

After slaying the fourth Ancient Fey, there was a two minute rest period before the battle against the fifth Ancient Fey began. Although it was a short period of time, it was sufficient for Princess White Fox, who had a tremendously powerful bloodline, to recover a substantial amount of Yuan Qi.

Princess White Fox was about to challenge the fifth Ancient Fey!

In this regard, the White Fox disciples were excited! But at that moment, even they were not optimistic that Princess White Fox would be able to slay the fifth Ancient Fey.

She did not have an easy time killing the fourth Ancient Fey.

And since the fifth Ancient Fey was stronger than the fourth, for her to defeat the fifth one? Difficult!

Time passed as Princess White Fox began to meditate and regulate her breathing. And outside the array formation, the Luo clan disciples were watching the battle between Yi Yun and the Nine-tailed White Fox nervously.

In the Nine-tailed Domain, Yi Yun had no way to attack the Nine-tailed White Fox's body itself. He could only passively defend, while seemingly attack the Nine-tailed Domain's boundaries in vain.

The Thousand Snow flying sabers would launch a thousand attacks in a few seconds, but every single attack would be repelled by the domain boundaries.

"He still can't crack it!"

"Junior Brother Yi's Yuan Qi is dropping drastically!"

The battle projection of the Fey Refining Rock array gave everyone the feeling that they were there in person. It reflected the moves, the Ancient Fey's aura and suppression, as well as the challenger's Yuan Qi intensity.

Everyone could clearly sense that Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was only about 80% of his full capacity.

Once his Yuan Qi intensity went below its optimal state, then be it attack or defense, it would be more taxing on him. As such, his Yuan Qi would deplete even faster, resulting in a vicious cycle. If this went on, defeat was a matter of time.

At that moment...

"Peng!"

The crisp sound of metal shattering was heard as one of Yi Yun's flying sabers exploded in the Nine-tailed Domain!

"His saber shattered?"

The Luo clan disciples stared at the projection. Although they did not understand the Thousand Snow flying sabers, they knew that Yi Yun was using a form of saber array. The number of flying sabers that formed the array were fixed. With one fewer saber, the saber array would no longer be perfect, resulting in a decrease of its strength!

In the Fey Refining Rock array, all the weapons were standard and lacking in quality. If a warrior injected Yuan Qi into them, it was possible to make it indestructible.

However, if insufficient Yuan Qi was injected while having to sustain high levels of impact, it was normal for the weapon to shatter!

Yi Yun was controlling 999 flying sabers, and with his Yuan Qi being divided into so many portions, in addition to his drop in stamina, this resulted in one flying saber exploding!

Just as people were having such thoughts, the sound of another flying saber shattering into two was heard!

Every flying saber that shattering resulted in Yi Yun's offensive weakening.

"That punk finally can't handle it. He really gave me a fright." Bai Yueqing thought to himself before exhaling.

He was truly afraid that Yi Yun would be able to defeat the Nine-tailed White Fox. That would result in him catching up with Princess White Fox. After all, it was not certain that Princess Xue'er was able to slay the fifth Ancient Fey. When the time came, even if Princess White Fox's battle outcome against the fifth Ancient Fey was much better than Yi Yun's, it would look not much different if she failed to slay it.

Upon thinking about this, Bai Yueqing relaxed. He casually flapped his fan and said, "Yi Yun is not bad either. Unfortunately, he's challenging the Nine-tailed White Fox. As the totem of our White Fox clan, even a wisp of its soul essence has strength beyond his imagination. How would he be able to deal with it?"

Bai Yueqing's words made the Luo clan disciples frown, but they did not retort. After all, Yi Yun's flying sabers were constantly being shattered in the domain. In the short time span, more than ten had shattered.

The Luo clan disciples' hearts sank. As they looked at Princess White Fox again, two minutes was enough for her to restore a sizable amount of her Yuan Qi. She was about to begin challenging the fifth Fey dragon!

The gap was widening!

But even so, Yi Yun could be proud of himself. With his background and age, it was truly a miracle that he achieved so much up to this point.

In the Nine-tailed Domain, Yi Yun's forehead was dripping with sweat as he panted. By using the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's laws in actual combat, what limited his strength the most was his weak cultivation level.

Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was insufficient to support the use of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. Even if he were using the nomological fragments, his energy was quickly depleting!

"I need to maintain 70% of my stamina to reach the fifth stage at least. Only then will I have the slightest chance of winning. For now, I can only use 10% of my energy to crack this Nine-tailed Domain!"

Yi Yun powered the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' to its maximum. The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was an offensive technique after all. What truly affected a warrior's cultivation level and Yuan Qi reserves was one's cultivation technique.

Once upon a time, the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' was the top-level cultivation technique that Yi Yun possessed. It was a great boost for Yi Yun, but now, with the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' was insufficient. This resulted in the Yuan Qi reserves being Yi Yun's weakness.

"More than twenty flying sabers have shattered. That punk is truly at his limits." Elder Duanmu said with a sigh.

Despite already knowing Yi Yun's performance was stunning, he

subconsciously hoped that Yi Yun would create a greater miracle.

"There are many shattered, but don't you find it odd? The punk seems to be deliberately conserving strength at this point in time?" At that moment, Elder Shi suddenly spoke.

Elder Duanmu was stunned as he looked at the projection. He realized that Yi Yun did not seem to be going all out as well. It was as though he had reservations...

"What is that punk doing? Doesn't he know the urgency of the situation? Why isn't he not using all of his strength? Even if he doesn't crack the Nine-tailed Domain, by freely attacking, it would allow his results to look better."

Elder Duanmu was left perplexed. Rewards were awarded through the clearance of the Fey Refining Rock array. The better the results were, the better the rewards were.

"Yi Yun is persisting in a difficult situation indeed. He has used every means possible, but I noticed that the flying sabers that shattered seem interesting. The twenty or so flying sabers that shattered seem to give me a special feeling when linked together..."

"Oh?" Elder Duanmu pricked his eyebrows. "Senior Brother, what do you mean? Are you telling me that Yi Yun has found a way to crack the domain?"

Elder Shi dismissed it, "Unlikely. If it were me, even if I had the Heaven Ascension cultivation level, I would have a hundred means of cracking the Nine-tailed Domain. However, Yi Yun is not using any one of the hundred. I do not think he can find a method that exceeds my methods."

"But since he hasn't found a solution, Yi Yun is still attempting it. However, his attempts make me find it rather special. As to saying that there's something profound about it, it's unlikely!"

Elder Shi shook his head. He had lived for hundreds of thousands of years. His cultivation level was formidable and he was well-read. He could understand the profoundness of the laws and the moves of a junior, even if it was the first time he saw them.

He could not comprehend the profoundness in Yi Yun's moves, which only meant that it probably lacked any.

Just as Elder Shi said this, a series of 'Peng Peng Peng Peng Peng Peng' noises was heard. Dozens of flying sabers shattered at that instant.

Adding the ones from before, a total of hundred flying sabers had been shattered!

No one noticed that after every flying saber shattered, the nomological fragments injected into the flying sabers had transformed into golden runes that affixed themselves to the Nine-tailed Domain's boundary.

A hundred flying sabers had left behind a hundred golden runes.

When the runes were linked together, they seemed to form a giant wheel.

And at that moment, Yi Yun's body suddenly flashed as he arrived at the center of this wheel!

He faced the spatial boundary with his back facing the Nine-tailed White Fox!

As he had flown to this point while disregarding everything, he was unable to block the Nine-tailed White Fox's attack in time. A fox claw followed swiftly behind Yi Yun. Yi Yun was about to be torn to shreds!

"Junior Brother Yi!"

People screamed. It was like Yi Yun did not know that the Nine-tailed White Fox was attacking him!

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi stirred as they circulated their Yuan Qi. They planned on saving Yi Yun in the nick of time.

But at that moment, Yi Yun ignored the Nine-tailed White Fox. With his sword in hand, he stabbed the core of the wheel!

Break!

Boom!

The hundred runes exploded simultaneously! The entire spatial boundary of the Nine-tailed Domain began to crack like an eggshell through this intense blast.

As for the Nine-tailed White Fox, which was located in the middle of the Nine-tailed Domain, it had already merged with the domain. It was the domain, and the domain was it.

At the instant that the domain shattered, the Nine-tailed White Fox's body shattered as well. It let out a horrifying scream as its body was torn apart, spraying blood everywhere!

The fatal claw was reduced to dust just as it was about to strike Yi Yun's back.

With the sword in his hand, Yi Yun's back faced the collapsing Nine-tailed White Fox. His body was soaked in the rain of fox blood. It was a bloody patch!

This sudden change in the scene exceeded everyone's expectations!

Yi Yun was just about to fail, and he had even been hit by the fox's claw, but in an instant, everything was reversed. Yi Yun's sword had cracked the Nine-tailed Domain and the Nine-tailed White Fox was killed as a result!?

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi stared at Yi Yun with an inexplicable look on their usually indifferent and cold faces, let alone the complete daze the Luo clan and White Fox disciples were in.

What the hell happened?

Chapter 912: Sea Of Lightning

"The Nine-tailed Domain has been cracked by Yi Yun!?"

Seeing the White Fox blood that rained down from the sky, the White Fox disciples gasped. The Nine-tailed White Fox was their species' totem. They would occasionally see the Nine-tailed White Fox's phantom image only during their White Fox clan worshiping rituals. To the White Fox clan, the Nine-tailed White Fox was a paramount existence. Now, it had been slain by Yi Yun!

Furthermore, it was the Nine-tailed White Fox that had conjured its Nine-tailed Domain, becoming one with it.

Yi Yun had cracked the domain and he had slain the White Fox. At that moment, Yi Yun had more than 800 flying sabers flying around him, with a great deal of flying saber fragments as well. His entire body was dyed red by the fox's blood, while he gripped his sword tightly in his hand. The sticky blood dripped down his cut face. His brows resembled sharp swords, and his eyes were bright like the morning star.

He was a warrior that came from the lower realm, and he was younger than most people present. Yet, with his cultivation level at the early stages of the Heaven Ascension realm, he was catching up to Princess Xue'er, who the White Fox clan had nurtured with full dedication. Even though he had yet to match her, he was already at the pinnacle of what a genius was!

Every matter had its pinnacle, and the moment's pinnacle was

undoubtedly Yi Yun's.

He was, in his heyday, a young hero. With a three-foot sword, he slew everything!

The White Fox disciples present did not even speak. Bai Yueqing gripped his fan, as though he wished to shatter the fan.

As for the Luo clan disciples, they were extremely excited. After all, Yi Yun and them were considered to be clansmen. When they were against something foreign, the Luo clan would still be rather united.

"Junior Brother Yi is too powerful!"

"That's right. After the Luo Divine Hall trials end, Junior Brother Yi's reputation will definitely spread throughout the royal capital. When the time comes, his fame might be matchless. Probably many large factions will throw olive branches at Junior Brother Yi, and some powerful family clans might even want to betroth their daughters to Junior Brother Yi!"

As the Luo clan disciples spoke of this, many of them were feeling envious. Such a life was truly something to yearn for!

"Senior Brother, what was that about... ?"

Elder Duanmu looked at the speechless Elder Shi, who was still staring blankly at Yi Yun's projection screen.

He had just arrogantly commented on Yi Yun's battle on account of his seniority. He was certain that Yi Yun would not find a way to crack the domain, but in a blink of an eye, the Nine-tailed Domain had been shattered.

Elder Shi was at a loss for words. He found it fortuitous that he had made the judgment through a voice transmission with Elder Duanmu, and he had not said so publicly. If not, his old face would probably not be able to withstand such a blow.

"I don't know as well. That punk has truly exceeded my expectations." The corner of Elder Shi's lips twitched as the wrinkles on his face heaved. He believed that he was well-read, but he truly could not understand what had happened. This was the first time that it had happened in his long tenure as guardian of the Luo Divine Hall.

"It's truly odd. I've seen so many geniuses, Luo clan geniuses, who have gone further in the Fey Refining Rock array than Princess White Fox and they were also younger than Yi Yun. I have even guided a few of them, but for me to be completely wrong, to the point of not even understanding what had happened, it's truly a first." Elder Shi murmured.

Elder Duanmu said, "Indeed, it's true that there were others who were more talented than Yi Yun in the Luo clan's history. But when it comes to the person with the fastest improvement, Yi Yun is probably ranked first. Senior Brother, for Yi Yun to come this far, could it be that he had truly gained insights from that mysterious Fey God Stone?"

"About that... " Elder Shi felt as though his heart nearly skipped a beat.

That's impossible!

While the two Elders were engaged in a voice transmission conversation, the White Fox clan and Luo clan disciples had similar thoughts.

What did Yi Yun comprehend over the past seven years? From the looks of it, it was definitely not as simple as the awakening of his Sword of Will!

But thankfully, Yi Yun's absurdity had its limits.

Yi Yun may have slain the fourth Ancient Fey in battle, but his Yuan Qi had dropped significantly. It was already less than 70%.

With his Yuan Qi decreasing so drastically, he clearly lacked the strength to battle the fifth Ancient Fey any further.

"During his battle with the fourth Ancient Fey, Yi Yun had pulled out all the stops. Even if he still had 100% of his stamina, it would be difficult for him to beat the fifth Ancient Fey, not to mention that he has less than 70% of his stamina left now."

"That's right, even a tiny drop in stamina would result in his

attacks being less sharp than before. For Yi Yun's stamina to drop below 70%, it means that he fought too desperately. Now, against the fifth Ancient Fey, Yi Yun's offensive and defensive power would only be 70% of the amount that he had while he was battling the fourth Ancient Fey. As for the fifth Ancient Fey, its strength is several times stronger than the fourth Ancient Fey. As a result of this, he will probably last for a brief moment before being defeated."

As people began having such thoughts, they saw the Nine-tailed White Fox's corpse disappear. Even the fox blood that had dyed Yi Yun's body had disappeared as well.

Yi Yun had two minutes to meditate and regulate his breathing, but the amount that he could recover in two minutes was completely trivial when it came to fighting the fifth Ancient Fey.

Just as people came to this realization, a Luo clan disciple suddenly shouted, "Look at Princess White Fox!"

Oh!?

Everyone looked over towards the projection on the side. The scene had zoomed out. The dark blue sky had already turned into a bluish-purple sea of... lightning!

Princess White Fox stepped through the void as her silver hair flared upwards, like she was a goddess descending onto the world.

As though she was fated to rule over heavenly armies, she pointed her sword towards the sky. Thousands of divine lightning bolts were invoked by Princess White Fox's sword!

Countless lightning bolts gathered around her until they took up a substantial form. A sword that seemed to make up of thousands of lightning bolts cleaved down on the Fey dragon!

Some of the power surged out of the Fey Refining Rock array's projection. It was nearly suffocating to the elites present. It was too terrifying!

They knew that Princess Xue'er had a Body of Lightning Spirit. She was extremely well-versed in lightning laws. But before this, Princess Xue'er did not use much of her lightning laws.

That also meant that Princess White Fox was conserving her strength from the very beginning. Even against the fourth Fey dragon, Princess White Fox did not use her full strength. Instead, she used a battle strategy that conserved the most amount of Yuan Qi, in preparation for the fifth battle!

Right from the beginning, Princess White Fox had already treated the fifth battle as a goal! Now, she was expending all her Yuan Qi without any reservations so she could use all of her strength!

In that case, Princess White Fox... might even be able to defeat the fifth Ancient Fey!

Upon realizing this, the White Fox disciples turned excited.

Defeat the fifth Ancient Fey? It was exciting just thinking about it!

"Princess, you're invincible!" A White Fox clan youth, who worshiped Princess Xue'er, could not help but shout. His eyes were filled with an agitated glimmer!

In the mortal world, there were actors that were idolized by others or worshiped to the point of madness, so what was the warrior's world like? Martial arts was not acting, but it is the fundamental foundation of a warrior's world. Who was she? A perfect proud daughter of heaven, a princess who had excellent talent. She was outstanding in every way. There was probably members of the White Fox clan who were willing to die for her.

The battle was more intense than ever! In Princess White Fox's exhilarating battle with the Fey dragon, she could go about it without worries. There was no need for her to conserve her stamina as well. She could go all out.

For such a fantastic and interesting battle, even the Luo clan disciples could not help but shower praises on her. Furthermore, they were infected by Princess White Fox's lofty and mighty appearance. They could not help but cheer for her!

This was the pinnacle of one's life. If it was said that every matter had its pinnacle, now was the pinnacle that belonged to Princess White Fox. This pinnacle had even exceeded Yi Yun's!

"The Fey dragon has been injured! And it doesn't look light! Princess White Fox has managed to severely injure the fifth Fey dragon!"

"The intense battle has lasted for ninety seconds. What terrifying endurance. Princess White Fox's bloodline is truly powerful. Despite going through four battles, Princess White Fox is still able to conserve so much of her stamina."

The ninety-second battle made everyone hold their breaths. At that moment, a Luo clan disciple suddenly said, "Junior Brother Yi's meditation is over. He is about to challenge the fifth Ancient Fey as well!"

The Luo clan disciple, who spoke, sounded slightly agitated. But compared to Princess White Fox's all out battle with the fifth Fey dragon, there were fewer people who paid attention to Yi Yun.

Only when the Luo clan disciple spoke did others look over. Indeed Yi Yun had already stood up from his meditation and he floated upwards.

Chapter 913: 10000 Demon Wheel Of Existence

With his two minutes of resting time over, the scene in front of Yi Yun was still the deep blue sky and endless clouds.

"Choose your opponent!" The emotionless voice of the array resounded in Yi Yun's ear.

Yi Yun took a deep breath.

"I choose the... Nine-tailed White Fox!"

Boom!

The clouds opened up as the gigantic head of the White Fox emerged from the clouds. Its pair of black eyes were cold and emotionless as they reflected Yi Yun's face.

At the moment the fifth Ancient Fey — the Nine-tailed White Fox whose strength escalated once again — appeared, it was like it had become the only thing that existed in this world.

The turbulent aura from its body was like roaring waves, hitting Yi Yun's body and mind.

Yi Yun clenched the long sword in his hand. This was his final battle in the Fey Refining Rock array!

"Why is Yi Yun's opponent still my White Fox clan's ancestor?" Bai Yueqing frowned slightly.

As the Nine-tailed White Fox was the White Fox clan's totem, Bai Yueqing found it uncomfortable for it to be used as an opponent in the Fey Refining Rock array. Previously, Bai Yueqing was questioning if the Ancient Fey that Yi Yun had slain was too weak, resulting in Elder Shi changing the Ranyi Fish to the Nine-tailed White Fox. Bai Yueqing could only blame himself. Why did he have to shoot his mouth? But now... it was happening again?

Bai Yueqing looked at Elder Duanmu, but Elder Duanmu threw up his hands and said, "Don't look at me. Yi Yun chose the Nine-tailed White Fox himself. It has nothing to do with me."

Yi Yun chose it?

Bai Yueqing faltered for a moment. He did not choose a weak Ancient Fey, but he ended up choosing the powerful Nine-tailed White Fox? Did Yi Yun find it insufferable enough? Although Yi Yun had won the previous battle, it was a Pyrrhic victory. If he were fighting the Ranyi Fish, how could he have expended that much energy?

"Your Highness, it might have something to do with Yi Yun knowing that it's impossible for him to kill the fifth Ancient Fey, so he's going for broke. By choosing the Nine-tailed White Fox, it might look better even if he were to lose." Someone from the White Fox clan said.

But Bai Yueqing harrumphed.

"Even if he knows he will lose, choosing a weaker one will reduce his suffering. Unless he plans to admit defeat straight away... If not, once the battle begins, he might be severely injured by the Nine-tailed White Fox and it might even affect his future cultivation." Bai Yueqing said lightly.

On the contrary, he was hoping that Yi Yun would not be defeated too early. That would be too boring.

"That punk! For him to dare choose the Nine-tailed White Fox as his fifth Ancient Fey, he really doesn't know how the word death is written."

Bai Yueqing slowly opened his hand fan, seemingly restoring his usual calm composure. After all, in the projection scene to the side, Bai Yueqing had seen the hope of Princess White Fox slaying the fifth Fey dragon. Even if she failed, she was able to severely injure the fifth Fey dragon at least. The gap between Princess White Fox and Yi Yun would still be large.

Just as Bai Yueqing was thinking this, he noticed Yi Yun, who was in the middle of the dark blue sky, wave his hand, discarding rows of flying sabers.

The shiny flying sabers shimmered with fearsome cold beams, but they were discarded just like that.

"Splash! Splash!"

As the flying sabers dropped into the sea, they stirred up tiny ripples but those quickly disappeared.

"He even discarded his sabers?"

Bai Yueqing was stunned. Yi Yun had lost more than a hundred flying sabers in the fourth battle, and logically speaking, he should have requested for the corresponding number of flying sabers to mend the saber array from the Fey Refining Rock array. But now, he had even discarded the remaining flying sabers?

"Is Yi Yun planning on throwing in the towel?" A White Fox disciple said.

Bai Yueqing frowned and said, "That punk sure is crafty. With his stamina weakened, he will directly admit defeat. Although this can prevent risk of severe injuries, it will weaken his martial resolve. His martial resolve will lack the warrior's courage against all odds and an indomitable momentum!"

Bai Yueqing was feeling extremely upset. Yi Yun had just shown off a moment ago, but now by admitting defeat, he could retire after winning some merit. All the benefits were his!

Furthermore, if Yi Yun was planning to admit defeat, what did he summon the Nine-tailed White Fox for? Was he teasing him?

Just as Bai Yueqing was having such thoughts, he suddenly saw a cold glimmer appear in Yi Yun's palm.

Those are... flying sabers!?

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Yi Yun stretched his hand out as flying sabers shot out from Yi Yun's body as they floated midair, with their tips pointing in every direction.

There was an estimated hundred sabers.

He did not discard all of them?

What was going on? Yi Yun had 800 flying sabers, and he had deliberately discarded about 700, leaving a hundred behind. What was he planning to do?

A typical saber array would be flawed at the moment it lacked a single saber. But now, there was less than 10% of Yi Yun's saber array left. How was this even usable!?

Just as people were feeling perplexed, the Nine-tailed White Fox roared and attacked Yi Yun!

The Nine-tailed White Fox would not wait for Yi Yun.

At the moment that the Nine-tailed White Fox attacked, a halo expanded around its body. The surrounding space was distorted by the divine light.

It was a domain again!

The Nine-tailed White Fox was conjuring its domain!

This was the domain of the fifth Nine-tailed White Fox, a domain that was on a completely different level to the fourth Nine-tailed White Fox's. Yi Yun had expended 30% of his stamina and his all in order to crack the Nine-tailed Domain. It was nearly impossible for him to crack a stronger domain this time!

The domain expanded and enveloped Yi Yun. Once he was devoured by the domain, the outcome was decided!

At that moment, no one knew what Yi Yun was planning to do. He did not dodge the domain, nor did he throw in the towel.

"Boom!"

In an instant, Yi Yun's Yuan Qi suddenly burst out, like it was a torrential flood that surged in all directions.

People could sense that Yi Yun's energy was rapidly being depleted!

The remaining 70% of Yuan Qi was sucked out in a split second till almost nothing was left, as all of it surged towards —

The hundred flying sabers in front of him!

The hundred flying sabers were injected with immense energy as their bodies began to hum and vibrate, as though they were about to explode!

Yi Yun held his hands together as the hundred flying sabers flew towards Yi Yun's body. At that moment, they were gathered around him, and mysterious runes emerged on the saber blades. These runes were dark and moving in and out of existence. As though no matter how one focused on them, it was impossible to see the runic patterns on the runes!

A hundred flying sabers merged as one, forming a circular shaped saber array that spun at a rapid rate.

Yi Yun used all his energy to push the circular saber array out!

Weng!

Space seemed to tear apart as the saber array smashed towards the Nine-tailed White Fox's gigantic head!

The Nine-tailed Domain had already been conjured. Inside the

Nine-tailed Domain, as long as the domain was not taken down, the Nine-tailed White Fox would nearly be invincible!

The Nine-tailed White Fox roared as it sent a claw at the flying sabers. The spinning saber array was clearly reflected in its black pupils.

"Peng!"

With an explosion, the saber array shattered along with the noise!

The hundred flying sabers shattered under the powerful explosion!

Upon seeing this scene, everyone held their breaths. It was over!? That was a strike that drained Yi Yun of his remaining 70% energy?

In a thousandth of the time that it took to blink, the thought that just aroused to which they did not even have time to react, they saw that faint black runic lines were left behind where the shattered saber array was.

The saber array had been broken, but the mysterious runes augmented on the blades were left behind?

The runes, when aligned together, were still in the shape of a circular disk. It looked like a gigantic wheel!

The wheel was revolving. Despite the fierce collision, its rotation speed became uncannily slow, as though time had come to a standstill.

"Aw—"

The Nine-tailed White Fox let out a scream as it clawed at the wheel, but the moment its claw touched the wheel, its claw was torn apart by the slowly revolving wheel!

Flesh and bone separated as blood splattered everywhere!

The Nine-tailed White Fox screamed. The look of fear finally flashed in the depths of its cold and emotionless black pupils. It wanted to retreat, but the black wheel seemed to traverse across space and time, appearing right in front of the Nine-tailed White Fox's body.

"Wo! Wo! Wo!"

As though a spatial black hole had formed inside the Nine-tailed White Fox's body, the Nine-tailed White Fox, which had merged as one with the Nine-tailed Domain, had its body minced by the spatial black hole. Its innards burst as blood sprayed everywhere!

The Nine-tailed Domain began to tremble violently. It was on the verge of collapse!

"Boom!"

The Nine-tailed Domain exploded, while the Nine-tailed White Fox's body was torn apart. Minced meat mixed with fresh blood flew in every direction.

Yi Yun, who had completely exhausted himself, was sent flying back from the blast. His body was covered by the fox's blood and minced meat. It was like he had crawled out of Shura Hell.

Boom!

Yi Yun fell into the sea. The sea had been dyed red. His last bit of energy was only sufficient to ensure that his body floated on the surface, or he would have sunk.

He floated on the surface of the sea in a sprawl, welcoming the sensations of the red rain — the blood of the Nine-tailed White Fox — that bombarded him.

Pada! Pada! The blood that was still warm had a special feeling when it hit his face.

It was over!

The fifth battle was also Yi Yun's final fight. The moment the battle began, Yi Yun used his trump card.

As with the remaining Yuan Qi he had left, Yi Yun was only able to barely summon the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. If he had used any other move before summoning the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, it would make it difficult for him to have any more Yuan Qi left to continue on.

And it was because of this, Yi Yun did not even have the strength to move his fingers after that one strike.

He looked to be in like he was a sorry state, but outside the Fey Refining Rock array, the scene of him weakly floating above the red sea surface was forever engraved in the minds of the crowd. Even many years later, after some of these young elites had achieved greatness, they still found it difficult to forget this scene —

The youth that used flying sabers had used a hundred flying sabers that were remnants of a whole to kill the fifth Nine-tailed White Fox that appeared in the Fey Refining Rock array in a near-impossible situation.

How did he do it?

There was total silence. Even Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi stared at the projection with their mouths agape. There was no reaction to what had just happened.

And beside Yi Yun's projection, where Princess White Fox was fighting, it was already at its most intense moment. However, no one was paying any attention to her, like they had forgotten about

her.

In their vision, there was only Yi Yun, who was facing the sky while he bathed in the rain of blood.

Regardless of how intense Princess White Fox's battle was, it was not as shocking as Yi Yun's instant kill!

Yes, an instant kill. Against Yi Yun, the fifth Ancient Fey, which was so powerful that it made one lack the courage to resist, was... instantly killed!

Chapter 914: Outcome Of Battle

As the cold seawater washed against Yi Yun's skin, Yi Yun experienced the raining blood while feeling an inexplicable sense of calm. It was most likely the comfortable feeling after experiencing a life and death battle.

This was the first time that Yi Yun used the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence in true combat. Throughout the entire battle, although he had only barely conjured a weakened form of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence at the final moment, Yi Yun's body seemed to attain a familiarity with the laws of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

He was taking advantage of the serenity of the moment to digest the realizations that he was receiving.

The blood rain quickly disappeared, but the smell of blood continued to linger in the air, as though there were strands of blood floating across his face from time to time.

Yi Yun refused the chance to battle the sixth Ancient Fey. In his present condition, he was already unable to carry on.

As such, after Yi Yun's Fey Refining Rock array battle ended, he was transported out of the independent space.

The moment he exited the Fey Refining Rock array, Yi Yun sensed everyone's gazes being fixed on him.

The gazes were extremely complex.

There were looks of shock, fear, envy, and worship. One strike would more or less result in some feelings of disbelief. The process of Yi Yun killing the fifth Ancient Fey was like a dream to them.

If Yi Yun had only slain the fourth Ancient Fey, the Luo clan disciples might have surrounded Yi Yun while congratulating him. But now, Yi Yun had instantly killed the fifth Ancient Fey. Furthermore, there was a killing aura emanating from Yi Yun's body. Although the Nine-tailed White Fox's blood had vanished, for some reason or another, people still felt a faint sense of blood lingering around Yi Yun. Such an aura prevented anyone, even the Luo clan disciples, to make conversation with Yi Yun. The area fell into temporary silence.

At that moment, Elder Shi was the first to speak. He said, "Yi Yun, your results in the Fey Refining Rock array are impressive. The rewards promised by the clan will be handed to you very soon."

Rewards!

Upon hearing Elder Shi mention rewards, the young elites present were filled with envy. The rewards were no trifling matter. All the Fey empires and large sects of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven would gather the best resources to nurture the geniuses under them. Now, Yi Yun had clearly reached the point where the Luo clan would focus on nurturing him.

"Thank you, Senior." Yi Yun said, while having walked to a corner. He wanted to further ponder on the insights gained from the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

And at that moment in time, the deadlock in Princess White Fox's battle had broken. Princess White Fox, who had used all her strength, had managed to defeat the fifth Fey dragon!

However, Princess White Fox had barely managed victory. Not only had she expended all her stamina, she was also severely injured. Her tenacity was the only thing that kept her going to slay the fifth Fey dragon with great difficulty.

If this were any time in the past, the White Fox disciple would have shouted out in excitement while receiving Princess White Fox, as though they were receiving their goddess of war.

But now, although they were cheering for her, it was much more subdued. This resulted in the first few people to cheer realizing the lack of an atmosphere. Seeing how it was meaningless to cheer, their voices also lowered.

Princess White Fox, who was originally stunning in every way, had only managed to equal Yi Yun's results.

But in terms of killing speed, as well as the shock of annihilating the Nine-tailed White Fox into a blood mist with one strike, Princess White Fox was far inferior to Yi Yun. As such, the White Fox clan themselves lacked the mood to even cheer.

After slaying the fifth Fey dragon, Princess White Fox had already reached her limit.

"Choose your opponent!" After the fifth Fey dragon died, the cold voice of the array resounded in Princess White Fox's ears.

"I give up."

Princess White Fox took a deep breath. She was already a spent force, so it was meaningless to persist on.

With a flash, Princess White Fox appeared in the hall.

Immediately, everyone's gazes was focused on Princess White Fox.

Princess White Fox had an indifferent character to begin with. She walked her own martial path, and she did not concern herself with how others looked at her. But even so, she guessed that her slaying of the fifth Ancient Fey should have astounded the White Fox clan geniuses.

But from the looks of it, their reactions seemed to be a bit different from what she expected.

A few White Fox disciples were cheering for her, but there were people who had odd looks.

Princess White Fox was slightly surprised. What had just happened?

She looked around and she saw Jian Zhu, Wufeng, the Shadow Twins, Yi Yun, Luo Mo and company, who had all entered the Fey Refining Rock array with her. They had all come out. She was the last, and also the one that had lasted the longest.

This was not odd since she fought the longest, the number of Ancient Fey that she killed was most likely the most as well.

As for the others, it was not Princess White Fox being haughty, but according to the difficulty of the array, she was absolutely sure that other than her, the rest could not even slain the fourth Ancient Fey, let alone the fifth. It exceeded the limits of their strength.

Being able to kill the first three Ancient Fey was already an excellent outcome.

These people having been eliminated ahead of her was within her expectations, but... why did they have such weird expressions?

Furthermore, she noticed that some people were looking at Yi Yun, which made her involuntarily glance at Yi Yun as well. Yi Yun had expended a great deal of energy. His Yuan Qi was nearly drained, but he was uninjured. This shocked Princess White Fox. Typically, with the stamina of a warrior being drained to such levels, be it offensive or defensive strength, they would be

weakened, so it was not easy to be unharmed.

"Xue'er, you did well." Bai Yueqing said with a sullen face.

However, his words did not sound anything like he was praising Princess White Fox. Clearly, he was in a terrible mood.

"It was alright. My strength can only reach this stage. There should still be progress in the future... " Princess White Fox answered with some questions on her mind. She looked at Nongying and transmitted her voice, "What just happened? How many Ancient Fey did Jian Zhu kill?"

Could it be that Jian Zhu's results had exceeded her expectations, which resulted in this effect?

"Three." Nongying answered slowly with a voice transmission.

"That result is normal. The fourth Ancient Fey is indeed rather difficult. It's not surprising to not succeed in killing it. What about the others?" Princess White Fox had casually asked, but she never expected Nongying to give her an answer that left her astounded.

Nongying answered, "Sister, Wufeng and I were nothing to talk about, but for Yi Yun, he... also killed the fifth Ancient Fey, just a while ago... "

"Huh!?"

Princess White Fox's eyebrows pricked up. "Yi Yun killed the fifth Ancient Fey?"

"Yeah... he was faster than you... Actually... he only used one move, instantly killing the fifth Ancient Fey. Besides that..." When Nongying reached this point, she revealed a wry smile, "What he killed was the Nine-tailed White Fox that had conjured its Nine-tailed Domain..."

The Nine-tailed White Fox that had conjured its domain? An instant kill with one move?

Princess White Fox was completely flabbergasted. She looked at Yi Yun in disbelief. Her cherry-shaped lips opened slightly, and they did not close for a long period of time.

Chapter 915: Death Reclusion

Anyone who killed the third Ancient Fey onwards in the Fey Refining Rock array would receive rewards.

However, these rewards were nothing much when being compared to the reward that was given to the person who came first.

Yi Yun and Princess White Fox had both defeated the fifth Ancient Fey, but Yi Yun had finished first. With this reason, Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi, who were biased towards Luo clan disciples, obviously determined that Princess White Fox had narrowly lost. Hence, Yi Yun clinched first place.

The reward for being first in the Fey Refining Rock was an Ancient Fey bone. But even Ancient Fey bones had different qualities.

The Ancient Fey bone that Yi Yun previously obtained at the Black Wind Valley trials was a peripheral part of the Ancient Fey's skeleton. The amount of Ancient Fey energy that it contained was not much.

Better Ancient Fey bones came from areas such as the sternum or spine — core parts of the Ancient Fey's torso. These spots were where large amounts of energy of the Ancient Fey were deposited in the skeleton.

As for the Ancient Fey bone that was awarded to the person who

came first, it was also a peripheral part. The only difference was that it contained a tiny bit of bone marrow as well.

An Ancient Fey's skeleton contained an immense amount of energy, but the essence of an Ancient Fey did not lie in its skeleton. It was in its blood marrow.

After an Ancient Fey's death, its blood marrow would dissipate into the ether, returning to the Universe. Only an extremely tiny portion of it would be left in the skeleton.

This reward was something that all geniuses from large family clans desired. Their family clans might be influential, but it was not that easy obtaining an Ancient Fey bone that contained bone marrow, let alone giving it to them.

The better the reward that Yi Yun obtained, the worse Bai Yueqing's mood would become.

The reason that he came to the Luo clan trials was because he wanted to see Princess White Fox's performance so he could get some reassurance for his bet.

However, before he even received any assurances, he ended up getting so infuriated that he had to suppress his anger. The suppression nearly caused him to suffer from internal injuries.

"Because of the Third Prince's arrival, my Luo clan's disappointing disciples must have been imperceptibly motivated.

Finally, they managed to squeeze a bit of potential out. Thank you Third Prince, it must have been hard on you." Elder Shi said.

The corner of Bai Yueqing's eyes twitched. Elder Shi might be a man of few words, but he had a strong sense of retaliatory streak in him. All Bai Yueqing had done was question if the Ranyi Fish that Yi Yun had chosen was not as powerful as the Fey dragon, but this remark had been constantly on Elder Shi's mind.

"Heh heh, not really... "

"I wonder, how many more days does Third Prince want to stay?" Elder Shi said again.

Stay any longer? Bai Yueqing was no longer in the mood for it. If he stayed any longer, he felt like he would really suffer a mental collapse.

Bai Yueqing quickly bade them farewell. When he arrived, he came swaggering. But when he left, he left in a hurry. His spirit cruiser quickly tore through the void and it vanished in the space above the Luo Divine Hall.

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi stood midair while watching this happen. Elder Duanmu stroked his beard and said, "Senior Brother, the closer it is to your breakthrough reclusion, the more I find you are becoming petty."

"Before reclusion, one's state of mind is extremely important.

One should act as one pleases. Furthermore, this seclusion will last till my death if I fail to break through. Even the Heavens do not know if I'll be able to come out alive. In that case, why must I worry about so much?" Elder Shi said.

Elder Duanmu's lips quivered, but he did not say anything. All he did was let out a sigh.

"There's no need for you to sigh. Although I am determined to enter a death seclusion, it is still in preparation. I've been pursuing martial arts my entire life. Being a Supremacy is the ravine that stops me in my martial path. One is willing to die in the evening if the truth could be heard in the morning. As long as I probe it, I'll die without regrets." Elder Shi said.

"No wonder you think so highly of that kid's martial heart." Elder Duanmu said.

Elder Shi did not say a thing. In the past, he only found Yi Yun mildly interesting, but after Yi Yun killed the fifth Ancient Fey, he began to truly pay close attention to Yi Yun.

"The little fox isn't bad too. Unfortunately, she's not from our Luo clan." Elder Duanmu added, "But it's no big deal. She can definitely become one of us."

Elder Duanmu stroked his beard as a smile flashed in his eyes.

This time, Elder Shi opened his mouth. "Yeah."

...

White Fox training ground. Celestial Platform.

The Celestial Platform was made of countless floating rocks.

This independent space was extremely special. It did not have any land in it. Rocks of all shapes and sizes were floating in the air. The small ones were the size of millstones, just enough for one person to stand on them, while the big ones were hundreds of feet wide.

The rocks that formed the Celestial Platform were powered by an array formation, forming a platform ladder that reached the heavens. The higher one went, the more difficult the trial became.

At that moment, Luo Huo'er had already broken through to the 19th level!

It was a boulder that was about a hundred feet wide. The higher one went on the Celestial Platform, the more chaotic the laws became.

The difficulty here had already halted the progress of most of the trial-takers!

Only a few trial-takers, for example, Xuan Junyue, were still

struggling on the 15th and 16th levels.

There was a glimmer of hope for Xuan Junyue to reach the 17th level.

He looked up at the boulder. Although it was just the distance of one level, every level up had a steep rise in difficulty in the Celestial Platform.

At that moment, Luo Huo'er was sitting on the 19th level boulder to meditate.

The disciples who were lacking in strength could not even sit here properly. The chaotic laws might even cause their Yuan Qi circulation to turn turbulent, causing them to die by exploding.

Luo Huo'er was sitting on the boulder, dressed in a thin dress. Her hair had turned a fiery-red color, while her pupils had turned scarlet red, as though they were dancing flames.

The 19th level was somewhat difficult for Luo Huo'er. However, awakening her bloodline made it trivial.

This was because her Ancient Fey bloodline was extremely rich. The Ancient Fey were born of the Universe itself, so their insights into laws were very high.

Everyone else was trying their best to move up another level, but Luo Huo'er was extremely laid back. She was in no hurry and she

was even planning on sitting on the boulder for some time.

Since no one could exceed her, why did she need to rush herself? She might as well take a good rest.

At that moment, a fiery-red charm suddenly flashed in front of her.

The Celestial Platform was a training ground of the White Fox clan, but as a princess of the Luo clan, a heir designate, Luo Huo'er obviously enjoyed certain privileges. This voice transmission charm was one of her privileges.

Luo Huo'er was somewhat surprised. What matter was so urgent that a voice transmission had to be sent to her during her trial?

At the moment that the voice transmission charm shattered, a voice entered Luo Huo'er's ears.

"What!? Little Yun is that awesome!?"

The information in the voice transmission was regarding Yi Yun's performance at the Luo Divine Hall's trials.

Luo Huo'er stared in the direction of the shattered charm in surprise. Yi Yun had killed the fifth Ancient Fey faster than Princess White Fox!

Luo Huo'er had seen Princess White Fox's talent. Princess White Fox was definitely no ordinary person, so although Luo Huo'er was proud, she still thought highly of an opponent like Princess White Fox.

"Little Yun actually beat Princess White Fox... " Luo Huo'er found it incredible.

Yi Yun had truly given her one surprise after another after their reunion in the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

"Little Yun did very well. That male seductive fox will definitely lose the bet that he suggested. Who knows if that little fox princess will end up having Little Yun to accompany her on her travels. I wonder what expression a particular brother of mine will have when he learns about this matter." A sinister smile appeared on Luo Huo'er's delicate face.

However, as she smiled, she suddenly smacked her palms.

"Aiyah, that's bad! If this keeps going, what would happen if I were to lose to Little Yun? Wouldn't that be so embarrassing? I have to carry on!"

The White Fox Elder that was monitoring the situation of the trial suddenly sensed motion on the 20th level of the Celestial Platform!

Luo Huo'er had reached the 20th level?

The White Fox disciples, who had already suffered terrible mental setbacks, immediately noticed that Luo Huo'er's strength had suddenly risen sharply... Could it be that she was not using all her strength previously?

The White Fox disciples had tears flowing down their faces!

They were also elites of the White Fox clan, but participating in a trial with Luo Huo'er was masochism. Those who did not have a resolute mind might receive such a heavy blow that would tear them to pieces.

Chapter 916: Blood Dragon's Blood Marrow

Two days after the Fey Refining Rock trial was over, Yi Yun suddenly received a voice transmission from Elder Duanmu.

The Luo Divine Hall was extremely palatial, and one of its many levels was the Astral Palace where the Luo clan disciples cultivated.

And the summoning led Yi Yun to the seventh level.

The seventh level of the Luo Divine Hall was very different to the Astral Palace.

It looked extremely extensive, as though the place was boundless. Floating in the air were countless golden dots of light which were constantly in motion. Yi Yun saw a dot of light stop in front of him and he was surprised to discover that the dots of light were actually tiny golden birds. Each one was wrapped in a layer of golden light as they flew around.

"I wonder if the birds are living creatures... Fascinating." Yi Yun stood in the main hall and he watched them while reflecting over the sight.

"This seventh level is an independent space, named Treasure Pavilion."

Yi Yun suddenly saw phantom figures flash in front of him as two people appeared. He hurriedly saluted them, "Greetings to Elder

Duanmu and Elder Shi."

"There's no need for such decorum. Oh?" Elder Duanmu's vision swept across Yi Yun's body and he said, "You have already recovered completely. Your cultivation realm has increased slightly as well?"

"Yes," Yi Yun responded.

Although he wasn't injured when he slew the fifth Ancient Fey, he had used all of his power to release a weak 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. All of his Yuan Qi was consumed, which meant that Yi Yun could not even move.

Elder Duanmu had previously witnessed Yi Yun's recovery rate, so he laughed. "Although you are a human, your recovery rate is still pretty good. The only problem is that your physique is slightly lacking. I know that you have absorbed the Heaven Devouring Wyrms' Fey bone in the past, but the quality of that Fey bone was terrible."

Elder Duanmu spoke frankly, while Yi Yun revealed a trace of helplessness. Not only was his physique bad, his cultivation realm was low as well. He could barely conjure a weakened 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. Furthermore, using it once would drain all of his strength.

"The reward this time is an Ancient Fey with blood marrow. After giving it to you, quickly absorb it and strive to perform well in the remaining trials." Elder Duanmu now thought very highly of

Yi Yun as well. The reasons that the Elders remained in the Primordial Empyrean Heaven to man the Luo Divine Hall was firstly to gain nomological insights while being in seclusion, and secondly, to nurture more talents for the Luo clan. Years ago, they too had gone through the same path.

"Thank you, Elders. However, I plan to enter reclusive cultivation in the Primordial Space immediately following that." Yi Yun said.

Elder Duanmu faltered slightly, "Reclusive cultivation? For how long?"

"I don't know." Yi Yun shook his head. If he entered seclusion in the Primordial Space, years might pass without him even knowing. If he was disturbed during this period, it would greatly affect the outcome.

"I see... The Luo Divine Hall does have the Primordial Space as its core. The value gained from cultivating in there is the highest. There will be some losses incurred if you do not participate in the trials after this, but... it's still alright!"

Elder Shi gave it a thought and he said with a nod, "So what if you don't participate in them!? You are extremely talented, and the path of martial arts is full of vicissitudes. You have to know that there were even more geniuses in the past that possessed exceptional talent, and they were aided by great fate, but they eventually perished. This path is a very difficult one."

Yi Yun drew a gasp and said, "I understand."

He looked calm and determined. Back then, he was just an unimportant youth. From his climb upwards that began from the Cloud Wilderness, he already recognized the difficulty of the martial path.

Regardless of how difficult this path was, Yi Yun chose to continue forging ahead.

Within the Purple Crystal, the long-haired man and the red lotus woman who later appeared, they stood at a vantage point that was so much higher than where he was.

Was he able to use his own feet and hard work to reach where they stood and see what they saw?

"Since you want to enter seclusion, then you will not be given a blood marrow Ancient Fey bone." Elder Shi said.

Yi Yun was stunned. Not giving it to him?

At that moment, Elder Shi followed up, "Yes, the rewards were meant to be given to you progressively along the way, but since you aren't participating in those trials, you will miss those rewards. If that's the case, I might as well give you the best one in one fell swoop. In the history of the Luo Divine Hall trials, such an item has only been handed out a few times. This is the highest reward in the Luo Divine Hall trials."

"Senior Brother... " Elder Duanmu glanced at Elder Shi, but he eventually did not speak another word.

"Here!" Elder Shi beckoned with a stretched out hand.

A blood-red bird tore through the sky like lightning as it suddenly stood on Elder Shi's palm.

It was crimson red in color... Yi Yun had failed to discover the crimson bird out of the numerous golden birds here.

The bird emanated an extremely peculiar aura. As Yi Yun looked at it, he had the feeling that his heartbeat, blood flow, and Yuan Qi circulation were being induced by the bird, as though his entire being was in an extremely sublime rhythm.

At that moment, the bird suddenly chirped and it transformed into a blood-red crystal.

In the middle of the crystal, there was a line of blood that was constantly in flux, as though it possessed life.

"That is... " Yi Yun's eyes stared intently at the crystal. He could sense the extremely unusual value of the crystal.

"This is the blood marrow of a degenerated Blood Dragon," Elder Shi said. "You have previously been to Mt. Azure Bellow's Black

Wind Valley during the collective training? This is the blood marrow left behind by that degenerated Blood Dragon, a blood marrow that was in the dragon bone's vertebral keel."

The degenerated Blood Dragon's blood marrow!?

Yi Yun drew a cold gasp.

After the degenerated Blood Dragon died, its flesh and blood's decomposition caused the place to become a forbidden ground where it nourished and produced blood specters. The power of its blood marrow was unimaginable!

Yi Yun had previously absorbed a Heaven Devouring Wyrms Fey bone, and although a Heaven Devouring Wyrms was a grade higher than a degenerated Blood Dragon, the value of its Fey bone was incomparable to a degenerated Blood Dragon's blood marrow!

"This blood marrow is one of the treasures of the Luo Divine Hall. Each one we give out depletes the limited stock we have. This wisp of blood marrow is of the highest quality. Its energy was preserved the best. But it would be even more difficult for you to absorb it with your poor physique. Take it and enter seclusion. How much you can absorb will depend on your destiny." Elder Shi threw the crystal at Yi Yun. He had chosen to give it to Yi Yun, but it would depend on Yi Yun himself as to whether he could rise up as a dragon.

When Yi Yun caught the crystal, he felt as though the blood marrow in the crystal was alive. It was constantly in motion as

though it would fly out of his hands at any time.

The best wisp of blood marrow — its value was probably unimaginable.

"The both of us are old. We do not know how many more years the Luo Divine Hall can be manned by us. Seeing how talent has been dwindling after the Luo clan's war... " Elder Duanmu spoke midway before shaking his head and stopping.

As Yi Yun looked at them, he felt that there was something between the lines of what Elder Duanmu had said.

Their strength and cultivation realm were like the clouds to him. It was something that numerous warriors yearned to reach.

However, Yi Yun saw something different from their expressions.

"Thank you Elder Shi, thank you Elder Duanmu!" Yi Yun gave them a solemn salute.

Having come to the Luo clan, his feelings for the Luo clan was mostly due to Luo Huo'er as he had a friendship with her. Furthermore, Yi Yun was also in need to join a faction, so he had naturally chosen the Luo clan. Having received the goodwill of a faction, he obviously had to contribute back to them. And today, the feelings that the two Elders had for the Luo clan, as well as the expectations that they had for the Luo clan geniuses, had moved Yi

Yun.

He gripped the crystal tightly. The hopes of the two Elders were embodied in the crystal.

Chapter 917: End, Departure

The Luo Divine Hall trials continued, but no one saw Yi Yun participating anymore.

After the Fey Refining Rock array evaluation, Yi Yun had become the idol of a good deal of the Luo clan disciples. When Elder Duanmu informed them that Yi Yun would enter reclusive cultivation and that he would no longer participate in the trials, the disciples were rather upset, but they felt envious at the same time.

To enter such a long seclusion proved that Yi Yun had reaped great benefits from the seven years of meditation and the Fey Refining Rock array. When he completely digested the benefits, his strength would definitely improve by leaps and bounds.

Yi Yun was much stronger than them already. To what extent would he reach after improving his strength? The potential already shown by Yi Yun made them scared to think any further.

"He was only cast in the limelight at the Fey Refining Rock array, and there he is, trying to hide away. He was actually able to clinch victory only with that strange move at the end. Without that strange move that instantly killed the Nine-tailed White Fox, Yi Yun's combat ability is far inferior to Her Highness'."

"And in the following trials, there are tests on physique and bloodline, but he does not plan on participating. He is clearly worried that his physique and bloodline are inferior to Her

Highness'." Nongyue grumbled in a soft voice.

Although she knew in her heart that Yi Yun had beat Princess White Fox through the use of the strange move at the end, she knew that even without the move, Yi Yun could easily thrash her and her sister. This point left a bitter taste in her mouth.

However, when it came to the Fey race's bloodline, Nongyue was convinced that Yi Yun was absolutely inferior.

Just as Nongyue's voice faded, she saw her her elder sister, Nongying staring at her.

Nongyue stuck out her tongue and she hurriedly shut her mouth.

When Princess White Fox heard Elder Duanmu's words, there was a gentle flash in her beautiful eyes.

He is going into seclusion... ?

Princess White Fox had been a top elite from a young age. She did not have a rival at a similar age other than Luo Huo'er.

Princess White Fox had obtained a detailed description of Yi Yun's battle with the fifth Nine-tailed White Fox from Nongying and Nongyue.

"I never got to witness that battle with my own eyes... I'll look

forward to you coming out of seclusion." Princess White Fox whispered.

Yi Yun may have entered seclusion, but couldn't she enhance her own strength as well?

...

Primordial Space.

A huge door that was so big that it went from the ground to the sky, and it isolated the Primordial Space from the outside world.

The entire Primordial Space was misty as a dead and bleak aura permeated it.

It was a dead world. The auric charms of the Fey Gods sealed in the Fey God Stones were the only evidence of the world's past existence. What was in here was life that had failed to fully evolve.

Silently sitting in front of the three mysterious Fey God Stones, Yi Yun closed his eyes tightly. He breathed silently, as though he had incorporated himself in the dead world.

His consciousness was fully projected on the Purple Crystal Fey God Stone.

He still saw the long-haired man on his entry into the Purple

Crystal Fey God Stone.

Yi Yun had already grasped the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, but it was not as advanced as the long-haired man's.

If the long-haired man was said to have mastered the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence to its end, Yi Yun was only just at the beginning.

With his Sword of Will, Yi Yun approached the long-haired man. At that moment, he saw the long-haired man push the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence out.

This casual push wrapped the heaven and earth. Countless nomological fragments flew past as thousands of phantom images of gods and demons appeared. Each one of them stepped on the ground and each one was a thousand feet tall.

A terrifying pressure smashed on Yi Yun like a mountain.

Yi Yun resisted against it with all his strength. Bam!

All of his Yuan Qi was drained as the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence shattered. His vision went black immediately!

"Phew– "

Yi Yun suddenly opened his eyes as he noticed himself returning

to the Primordial Space.

With his nomological insights increasing in profoundness every day, Yi Yun was able to see more things. And at the same time, the pressure inflicted on Yi Yun was higher.

A casual gesture of long-haired man produced nomological pressure that he could not withstand, even the Sword of Will was insufficient.

"Who knew that there would be such a change after entering the Purple Crystal Fey God Stone again. I'm still too weak." Yi Yun muttered to himself, but his heart was filled with anticipation.

Being able to witness how the long-haired man did things was an opportunity that one could not ask for.

Jian Zhu's master was Supremacy Gulan, but Supremacy Gulan was in seclusion for extended periods of time. He seldom had the time to illustrate laws for Jian Zhu.

As for this long-haired man, his strength was far from what a Supremacy could compare with.

Where could one find such an opportunity?

"Strength should be increased first!"

Yi Yun wiped his interspatial ring as a crystal appeared in his palm.

Blood dragon's blood marrow.

This wisp of Fey dragon blood marrow seemed to sense something as it began to frantically scurry around the crystal.

Yi Yun took a deep breath.

'Kacha!' He crushed the crystal.

Suddenly, the wisp of blood dragon's blood marrow flew out of the crystal.

Yi Yun was long prepared as he grabbed at it.

Immediately, the space surrounding the blood dragon's blood marrow was sealed. It struggled within the space, scurrying left and right, but it could not break out of the seal.

Its shape was constantly in flux, yet it failed to escape its shackles.

Yi Yun quietly regulated his breathing and a few days had passed unknowingly.

Only when his body recovered to its optimal state did Yi Yun open his eyes. Looking at the blood dragon's blood marrow, he beckoned at it.

The blood dragon's blood marrow was pulled by an invisible force as it constantly came closer to Yi Yun.

As though it realized that there were no means of escape, the blood dragon's blood marrow bloodlust suddenly surged as it shot straight at Yi Yun's glabella!

Yi Yun did not dodge!

Boom!

As though his body was thrown into a pool of magma, Yi Yun's body immediately heated up!

A degenerated blood dragon was violent and bloodthirsty by nature. Its blood marrow was one of the most violent and dangerous tonics.

However, it was only a wisp of blood marrow. If Yi Yun used his Yuan Qi to suppress it, he could slowly absorb it.

However, Yi Yun did not choose to do so.

At the beginning, he was planning on circulating his Yuan Qi, but

when the blood marrow surged into his own blood marrow, Yi Yun discovered that his pure Yang bloodline had been activated by the blood marrow's oppressive energy. He felt that his body had become a furnace.

And this blood marrow had become the flame that burned in the furnace, scorching his meridians.

Yi Yun closed his eyes tightly as sweat constantly oozed out of his forehead. Thunderous rumblings echoed out of his body. Even his clothes were burnt into ash. The blood vessels beneath his skin seemed to be dykes for flowing magma.

At that moment, anything that approached Yi Yun would be burnt into ash from the high temperatures emitted by Yi Yun's body. His entire being was like a simmering volcano as a raging energy surged wantonly around his body.

In the beginning, Yi Yun would sweat. But slowly, his aura vanished. He turned into a rock once again, with the occasional flashing of his body indicating that he was still alive...

"Senior Brother, how far do you think that kid Yi Yun will be able to absorb the wisp of blood marrow?" In the Luo Divine Hall, Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi were watching Yi Yun in the mist through an array projection.

"A typical disciple can only absorb 10-20%. A talented disciple, maybe 30-40%. However, I can't be sure about Yi Yun. I heard that at Mt. Azure Billow, the effects of him absorbing the Ancient Fey

bone were astounding. I believe that this kid will surprise me this time as well." Elder Shi said lightly.

Elder Duanmu shook his head and said, "Let's hope so. Senior Brother, by giving him the blood marrow so early, with his present cultivation realm, it is still too early to absorb such a blood marrow."

"Early? It's not. Let him work hard to improve himself. The Luo clan's catastrophe has yet to pass... "

Elder Shi appeared as though he was muttering to himself. With a wave of his hand, the projection in front of him disappeared...

Cultivation knew nothing about time. Year after year passed as the Luo Divine Hall trials were coming to an end.

Over the eighteen years, the Luo clan and White Fox clan elites had improved significantly. And after the first seven years, Yi Yun had never appeared again.

On the last day, two spirit cruisers tore through the void and appeared above the Luo Divine Hall. They were spirit cruisers at the Supremacy level. They were here to take the Luo clan and White Fox clan elites from the Primordial Empyrean Heaven back to their respective clans.

Yi Yun, who had been in seclusion in the Primordial Space all this time, slowly opened his eyes.

Having entered seclusion for eighteen years, it was an unprecedented experience for Yi Yun. Over the eighteen years, he was like a sharp enchanted sword. He was like a sword that had been placed in a scabbard to hide its sharpness.

His hair had grown so long that it reached the floor, spreading completely apart. Even though he was in the Primordial Space, Yi Yun could sense the environment outside and he knew that the spirit cruisers were here.

Yi Yun stood up, his eyes like lightning in the dark night. With a thought, a Thousand Snow flying saber flew out of his interspatial ring, cutting his overly long hair.

It was time to leave the Luo Divine Hall.

Chapter 918: Dao Manifestation Realm

With the existence of voice transmission charms and arrays, the proliferation of news was extremely fast.

Especially the Luo Divine Hall trials could be said to be highly-anticipated. It was a big deal to the Luo clan. Before the disciples that participated in the Luo Divine Hall trials returned, the results of the trials had proliferated at an astonishing speed in the royal capital.

Yi Yun had beaten Princess White Fox in the Fey Refining Rock array, crushing the Shadow Twins, Wufeng, and a Supremacy's disciple, Jian Zhu. Just this news alone stirred quite a storm in the Luo clan royal capital!

Although they also learned that Yi Yun did not participate in any of the other tests of the Luo Divine Hall trials in the eleven years after them, it did not matter. Just the trial in the first seven years was enough to make Yi Yun famous in the royal capital.

In the past, Ran Xueyi and Luo Mo were influential figures in the upper circles of the royal capital, where their names were the talk of the town. But Luo Mo and Ran Xueyi were nothing compared to seclusive geniuses like Jian Zhu and the Shadow Twins.

As for Yi Yun, he surpassed everyone else, including Princess White Fox, a publicly recognized genius. Yi Yun was even slightly younger than Princess White Fox. With his background as a commoner and his unparalleled speed at improving himself, he

was now idolized by numerous youths in the royal capital, especially those from ordinary backgrounds.

The title of being first up till the seventh year of the Luo Divine Hall was something that eclipsed the four great young masters of the royal capital.

...

From the moment that the results of the Luo Divine Hall trials were out, copious numbers of factions paid attention to the rankings. After all, only a couple of dozen people from the entire Luo clan's 196 states and the royal capital were ranked on the Luo Divine Hall Trials rankings every sixty years.

Large factions had their own machinations, while small factions had their own tricks. But whoever was ranked on the Luo Divine Hall trials' ranking, regardless if they ranked way below the top ten, would be clamored for by the entire Luo clan!

Many factions in the royal capital were trying to woo these people. Other than a few that could not be wooed, most of the other disciples would choose to stay in the royal capital.

As for the other 196 states, even the large family clans of those states would only get the leftovers.

As for those ranked in the top ten, there was nothing to think about them. They were exclusive to the Luo clan ancient family

clans or even the Luo clan royal family.

...

When Yi Yun returned to the royal capital, he disembarked the spirit cruiser, and accompanying him was Luo Fengling.

She ultimately failed to leave her name on the Luo Divine Hall trials rankings. She did not even get a chance to enter the Primordial Space. She could only meditate in front of the Ancient Fey stones outside, and those were obviously much more inferior to the Fey God Chaos Stones.

The outcome of not being ranked meant that Luo Fengling had to return to the Fire Cloud State. She needed to stay in the royal capital for a few days, and since Yi Yun and Luo Fengling were both warriors from the Fire Cloud State, and had a friendship, they naturally stayed together. Since Yi Yun's viscount residence was large, it could easily accommodate Luo Fengling's temporary lodging.

Considering how she had saved the severely injured Yi Yun eighteen years ago with a Fire Cloud State spirit cruiser, that scene was like a dream. Who would expect that such a youth would come this far?

Yi Yun's viscount residence was built near a mountain. When Yi Yun returned to his viscount residence, he saw many spirit beasts perched on the mountain behind the residence, with more than ten spirit vessels parked near it.

"Oh? This is... "

When Yi Yun saw the spirit beasts and spirit vessels, he was surprised. He then saw a servant girl from the viscount residence welcome him like she was welcoming her master.

Upon asking the maidservant, he found out that the spirit beasts and spirit vessels were ridden by the ambassadors of large family clans who were here to visit Yi Yun.

They knew that Yi Yun was someone in Empress Xuan's camp, so no faction had the guts to steal from Empress Xuan. Even if they did, it was impossible to steal Yi Yun from her. However, they knew that they had to establish a good relationship with Yi Yun. They sent expensive gifts to express their congratulations on Yi Yun's results at the Luo Divine Hall trials.

After learning of the reason, Yi Yun was also somewhat astonished. He never expected that being first in the first seven years of the Luo Divine Hall trials would create so much influence.

Yi Yun was not being arrogant to the visitors, but it was because he did not have the time to entertain each and every one of them. Thankfully, Empress Xuan had included servants when she gave the viscount residence to him. He could just get the servants to deal with the affairs.

Luo Fengling was deeply envious of all of this. She felt that it was impossible for her to indulge in such a scene herself in whatever

life she had left.

At that moment, a purplish-red voice transmission charm lit up in front of Yi Yun. It came from Luo Huo'er.

"Little Yun, some important guests came to the Luo clan royal palace a few days ago, it looks like they were discussing something."

"Tomorrow, Father will be summoning all of the best participants of the trials to the royal palace. There will also be my brother, Crimson Firmament, Princess White Fox, as well as that male seductive fox named Bai Yueqing!"

As Luo Huo'er spoke, her voice turned excited. Clearly, this girl looked forward to meeting Bai Yueqing. It was a good opportunity to smack Bai Yueqing in the face, so how could she miss it? Furthermore, Princess White Fox would have to travel with Yi Yun! Luo Huo'er was eager to see the expression on Crimson Firmament's face.

"Oh? His Majesty is summoning us?"

Yi Yun was surprised. As the leader of the entire Luo clan dynasty, Emperor Luo was not someone who was easily seen. Even the top cultivators of the Luo Divine Hall trials that happened after this one might not have the chance to meet Emperor Luo.

It was unknown what the legendary Emperor Luo was like...

Even figures like Empress Luo and Empress Xuan had to be mindful about gaining and losing his favor. After all, Emperor Luo would determine who the person that would inherit the throne was.

Yi Yun replied to Luo Huo'er and he settled Luo Fengling before returning to his room to have a good rest.

He had not slept like a mortal in a very long time. In the Primordial Space, he basically spent all of the time meditating while sitting down. He did not slack for a moment and that solitude and loneliness was something that many people could not endure.

As for the path to martial arts, it was filled with such long reclusions. Very few weak-minded warriors could guarantee that they could wholeheartedly pursue martial arts.

Over the eighteen years, Yi Yun's cultivation level went straight to the Heaven Ascension perfection realm. The next step up from the Heaven Ascension realm was the Dao Manifestation realm.

By manifesting one's Dao, one could grow Dao fruits on the Heaven Ascension Dao Tree.

To top geniuses, the rising of an intermediate realm was not difficult, and it could be done very casually. Some top geniuses would meditate for decades. With their Dao foundations established, they were able to rise their cultivation level from the beginning stages straight to the peak in just a few short years.

To geniuses, the hardest thing to raise was a large cultivation realm. It was not that it was difficult to raise, but it was difficult to raise it perfectly.

This was most pertinent from the Heaven Ascension realm to the Dao Manifestation realm. The manifestation of Dao fruit was a big deal to every Heaven Ascension realm genius!

The more varied the insights in the Dao that geniuses had, the more Dao fruits they manifested!

Most warriors would only be able to condense a single Dao fruit when they enter the Dao Manifestation realm. After all, a young genius had a limited amount of time. It was already very difficult to comprehend a single law. If one tried to focus on too many Dao, it would be biting off more than they could chew. It was a waste of their time and potential.

Mastering only one law was the safest approach. It could guarantee a smooth manifestation of Dao. Even the geniuses, who were qualified to participate in the Luo Divine Hall trials, would mostly do so.

However, there was an extremely tiny number of people who could manifest two Dao fruits. These people had exceeding perception. At a young age, they were able to multitask, cultivating two laws at the same time. The difficulty was not as simple as twice the difficulty of mastering one law.

And even further up, the manifestation of three or four Dao fruits was nearly unheard of.

Furthermore, even if such people existed, they were not necessarily a positive example.

The number of Dao fruits manifested was not the most important thing, it was the quality of the fruits!

If a genius like Princess White Fox wanted to manifest several Dao fruit, she just needed to study many laws. It would not be a problem to manifest five Dao fruits after that.

However, Princess White Fox would obviously not do so. Five low-quality Dao fruits were not as valuable as a single high-quality Dao fruit!

Dao fruits had nine qualities. Every rise in quality would make a leaf grow on the fruit stem.

One leaf was the poorest quality of Dao fruit. The person would basically go no further than the Dao Manifestation realm in their entire lives.

With every additional leaf, the warrior's potential would be greatly elevated!

By the time it was six or seven-leaf Dao fruits, it was already exceedingly rare.

An eight-leaf Dao fruit could be said to be the standard of a peerless genius of an entire sect. As for nine-leaf Dao fruits, they were nearly a legend. After all, most Supremacies would only have eight-leaf Dao fruits when they entered the Dao Manifestation realm!

Of course, they might have all sorts of opportunities in the future, even with eight-leaf Dao fruits. The leaf count of a Dao fruit did not entirely determine a person's future success. It was even rumored that a Divine Lord that was in control of a Divine Lord Royal Seal only had a eight-leaf Dao fruit. Yet, he had reached a height that even nine-leaf Dao fruit geniuses could not reach.

The future was anyone's guess!

Now, Yi Yun was at the Heaven Ascension perfection realm. He was already preparing to start manifesting his Dao fruit. But of course, it still would take a lot of time.

Many geniuses did not dare to take this step because a lot was at stake at the Dao Manifestation realm. It determined a lot of their future achievements to a large extent.

Therefore, they would typically spend a century or two consolidating their foundations and meditating over the laws before they stepped into the Dao Manifestation realm, accepting the sentence of the law!

However, if they stepped into the Dao Manifestation realm too

late, it would be a waste of potential even if the quality of the Dao fruit was increased. This was truly a hard for one to resolutely make the choice!

Chapter 919: Luo Clan Royal Palace

The Luo clan's royal palace was located at the top of the royal capital. It towered above all, overlooking everything!

Flying was banned in most regions of the royal capital. This meant that people had to walk towards the inner sanctums of the Luo clan royal palace.

If one looked up, they would see a long imperial staircase winding around the mountain all the way until it disappeared into the clouds. A grand and majestic golden palace loomed at the top.

In between the steps, there were cloud dragon stone carvings. The designs of the stone carvings constantly changed along the way.

There were Heaven Fey, Ancient Fey, sages of the Fey race, as well as Fey God totems!

Many ministers and young talent had to stop at the bottom of the stairs. They would then respectfully bow towards the stairs before walking up them.

Only people who enjoyed a very high status in the Luo clan or people who had particular special merits and honors had the right to walk further up the stairs that led into the clouds.

At that moment, an extremely luxurious sedan that was the size

of a house seemed to flutter over towards the stairs. There were more than ten servants making way for it, as it arrived in front of the steps.

The sedan was being carried by hundred-foot tall strongmen. They had two horns on their heads and their faces were crimson in color. They walked as fast as the wind.

"What a large sedan!"

"Who can be carried in a sedan here while still being able to continue to proceed higher?"

Warriors turned their heads around to take a look.

"Look at the emblem on the sedan. It's someone from the Oracle Fey Kingdom!"

"Yes, I recognize that emblem as well."

"I heard my sect Elders say that a number of important guests have arrived in the royal capital recently. I never expected that people from the Oracle Fey Kingdom would come as well."

The Oracle Fey Kingdom was one of the largest factions of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. It was located in an ancient independent space, forming a world for itself.

Since it was a sedan of the Oracle Fey Kingdom, it was also normal for them to be able to be carried up the stairs.

However, the Oracle Fey Kingdom seldom made contact with the external world. What were they doing here today?

The strongmen carried the sedan as they moved up and soon, they disappeared into the clouds.

Warriors watched with astonishment, but very quickly, a gigantic black fish flew past them in the sky!

This gigantic black fish flew over their heads and it landed on a square at the foot of the mountain. It was the size of a hill.

"Sea Devouring Fish?"

"It's not a real Sea Devouring Fish, but one of its descendants with an extremely rich bloodline. However, it's extremely rare in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. That is someone from the World Margin Sect.

"What special occasion is it? Why are there so many ambassadors from large factions gathering here today?"

"Oh? I've finally recognized one of those factions. That's the White Fox clan's nebulous cloud!"

The warriors looked over. The White Fox clan was one they were rather familiar with.

The guests of various large factions passed them or flew over them. It was very overwhelming for the lowly warriors.

However, although the esteemed guests had the qualification to fly above the royal palace, they still needed to walk when they reached the long flight of stairs.

Amongst these people that made a grandiose entrance, a man standing on a golden condor appeared in the sky.

"That is... Eh, what's that?"

It was an ordinary golden condor, one of the most common birds in several sects.

Yet, how was this commonly-seen bird flying above the royal capital? Furthermore, it was flying alongside extremely well-known Ancient Fey descendants that everyone knew in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven?

"There's someone on it!"

"Who is that? It looks like someone from the younger generation."

Typically, a person who could fly above the royal palace was someone who enjoyed an extremely high status. Most of the time, those people were not young, so it was very rare to see someone young doing so.

As though he had noticed the commotion below, Yi Yun, who was flying on the golden condor, glanced down as he quickly flew across the sky.

This was a special privilege that Yi Yun enjoyed after the Luo Divine Hall trials. People of honor were allowed to fly above the royal palace.

Of course, he still had to walk once he reached the stairs, but it was an extremely high honor already. The ambassadors of those large factions were given the same treatment.

Flying above the royal palace was an unprecedented experience. However, the mount that Yi Yun had was limited to a single golden condor, so he had casually used it.

However, this nondescript golden condor stood out amid the progeny of Ancient Fey. As such, the warriors beneath were all craning their necks to look at him.

Before Yi Yun arrived, he was informed by Luo Huo'er that the people who came were important figures of various large factions. It was unknown why these people were gathering here today.

Xiao—

Yi Yun's golden condor landed in front of the stairs.

After Yi Yun's golden condor landed, he got off and began walking up towards the Luo royal palace.

The royal palace was majestic, as though it was built on clouds. Looking down from the top, there was a panoramic view of mountains and rivers that extended far out.

Although the flight of stairs was long, it was not much effort for warriors to traverse it.

"Who is that person?"

On one side of the royal palace, there was a tiny garden. In it, there were artificial hills and ponds. A few pavilions were constructed around a pond — temporary resting spots for those meeting Emperor Luo.

There were already many people gathered near the pond.

Yi Yun immediately noticed Luo Huo'er amongst the crowd. She was like a brilliant flame burning in the crowd. It was difficult not to notice her.

"Little Yun, you sure are slow." Luo Huo'er said with a grin. She

was sitting in the seat of honor in one of the pavilions. Beside her was Jian Zhu and Xuan Junyue.

The moment that Luo Huo'er spoke, many people immediately looked at Yi Yun.

"He's Yi Yun?"

Even some of the Luo clan disciples present did not know Yi Yun. Many people had gone to the White Fox clan for the trials, so they obviously did not get to witness Yi Yun's prowess.

They had only heard that Yi Yun had surpassed Princess White Fox at the Fey Refining Rock array. As for Princess White Fox, she was no better or worse than Luo Huo'er!

This made many people, including Xuan Junyue, very uncomfortable. They even had their doubts.

They had not participated in the Luo Divine Hall trials, but at the White Fox clan trials, Luo Huo'er's outstanding performance was something that they experienced in person. It was a complete blow to their entire beings. It struck them as though they would never be able to chase up to her.

The lad in front of them had what it took to match Luo Huo'er?

Didn't this mean that this human of a commoner background who didn't seem to be mighty, would also give them the feeling

that they would never be able to chase up to him?

This was something that they found unacceptable no matter how it was phrased.

"Uh... It was a bit slow. I don't have any good mounts. I came here on a golden condor. The bird flew rather slowly."

When Yi Yun said this, the geniuses around Luo Huo'er felt even more speechless. Was this lad truly an existence that they were too inferior to bear comparison to?

"I'll get Mother to send you a mount tomorrow. This matter can be discussed in the future. Little Yun, let's go. Let's have a seat at the White Fox clan's pavilion and have a chat!"

Luo Huo'er had a penchant for chaos. She was eagerly waiting for Yi Yun to come so she could take Yi Yun to the White Fox clan to smack Bai Yueqing's face. What a joy would that be?

There were several pavilions connected by stone bridges in the area. Using them, Luo Huo'er dragged Yi Yun towards the White Fox clan's pavilion.

At that moment, Prince Crimson Firmament was also at the White Fox clan's pavilion. Bai Yueqing and Princess White Fox were certainly not absent.

They could see Luo Huo'er bringing Yi Yun from afar. Princess

White Fox did not react to them, but Bai Yueqing's expression turned extremely ugly.

Especially when he saw that exquisite smirk on Luo Huo'er's face. There was obviously a teasing look to it, and Bai Yueqing knew that this princess of the Luo clan was not someone to be trifled with.

Chapter 920: Bearing Witness

By walking into the pavilion, Luo Huo'er was in the same pavilion as Princess White Fox. With two blessed daughters of heaven in the same pavilion, even disciples from other pavilions could not help but look towards their pavillion.

"Brother, Your Highness Third Prince, Princess Xue'er." Luo Huo'er was elegant as she said this with a slight bow.

Seeing Luo Huo'er being so graceful and engaging in such proper etiquette, Yi Yun was feeling somewhat speechless watching this from behind. She was clearly here to stir shit, yet she remained so polite.

The corners of Bai Yueqing's mouth twitched. He silently placed his teacup down. Back at the White Fox clan's trials, Luo Huo'er's mischief had completely battered the White Fox clan geniuses silly. That truly made Bai Yueqing witness how powerful the little demoness was.

Sweeping his gaze behind Luo Huo'er, Bai Yueqing noticed Yi Yun and that made him even more upset.

"Princess Purple Spirit." Princess White Fox nodded her head slightly at Luo Huo'er as a form of reciprocating respect.

After that, she looked at Yi Yun and gently nodded.

"Sister Purple Spirit, I invited you over to sit, but you didn't come. Now, you have finally given me the honor." Prince Crimson Firmament said nonchalantly.

He obviously knew why Luo Huo'er was here. However, he still had complete disregard for Yi Yun, as though he did not even see him. At that moment, he was wearing luxurious clothing and he was sitting in a great state, with a regal air to him.

Back when Yi Yun first met Prince Crimson Firmament, he found his aura unfathomable. Now, with his cultivation realm being higher and having grasped the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, Yi Yun could sense different things from Prince Crimson Firmament's body when he looked at him.

The space around Prince Crimson Firmament's body was slightly distorted. His aura was sealed in this space, so when others looked at him for a slightly prolonged period of time, they would find their eyes beginning to swell up. His aura made people feel like it was just a black hole.

"I was afraid to disturb Brother. However, Yi Yun, Princess Xue'er, and His Highness Third Prince all know each other, so I brought him here to meet you."

Luo Huo'er sat down, she turned her head to Yi Yun, and said, "Yi Yun, come over here and sit."

When this was said, the White Fox disciples in the pavilion immediately felt edgy.

Most of the White Fox disciples in the pavilion had stayed behind for their clan's trials. They had also heard of Yi Yun, but they did not recognize his face.

Only when they heard Luo Huo'er call Yi Yun's name out and how she wanted him to sit did they know that this young-looking man was Yi Yun.

He was the one that once surpassed Princess White Fox by a tiny bit?

Upon hearing Luo Huo'er's words, Yi Yun did not refuse either. He adjusted his pale white robe that was made out of heaven silk before sitting down.

Seeing Yi Yun sit together with all the princes and princesses, some of the White Fox disciples felt upset. Many of them came from stunning backgrounds, but they still had to stand in the pavilion. Even if they could sit, they could only sit at a lower level seat. How could they sit on the same table as Luo Huo'er?

Furthermore, Yi Yun did not stand on ceremony, nor did he refuse. It felt as though it was only natural for him to share a table with the princes and princesses. Who the hell did he think he was?

Bai Yueqing frowned slightly. Although sitting on the same table as Yi Yun made him uncomfortable, he did not speak a single word. As for Prince Crimson Firmament, he completely ignored this matter.

"Your Highness Third Prince, do you still remember our bet?" Luo Huo'er asked with a grin.

Bai Yueqing quietly opened his fan and said lightly, "Bet? I certainly remember it."

"It's good that you remember it. Brother Crimson Firmament, why don't you bear witness? Back then, the bet entailed that in the White Fox clan and Luo clan trials, the White Fox clan has to account for 60% of the results. If the Luo clan were to lose, I would stay behind in the White Fox clan for a year of travel. If the White Fox clan were to lose, Princess White Fox would have to stay behind in the Luo clan to travel a year, and I'll assign a genius to accompany Princess White Fox in her tour. Wasn't that so?"

As Luo Huo'er spoke, she glanced at Prince Crimson Firmament. Yi Yun was rendered speechless while listening to her. He knew that Luo Huo'er was planning on 'assigning' him to princess White Fox. This was going to happen in front of Prince Crimson Firmament, while Prince Crimson Firmament was already gearing up to enter a marriage with Princess White Fox. No one knew what was on Prince Crimson Firmament's mind.

But at least from the surface, Prince Crimson Firmament did not seem unhappy at all.

"This prince as witness? Sure. From this prince's point of view, that tiny bet is nothing more than motivating the elites of both clans. Its goal has been reached. As for both the trials, this prince

has a detailed understanding of them. Sister Purple Spirit, you were undoubtedly ranked first in the White Fox clan trials!"

Prince Crimson Firmament said slowly, "As for the Luo Divine Hall trials, Princess White Fox was ranked first. Therefore, the first ranks on both sides are equally matched. As for the other disciples, the White Fox clan was indeed slightly better than our Luo clan's younger elites... "

"Oh?" Luo Huo'er stared with her beautiful eyes at him, "Who did you say was first at the Luo Divine Hall trials?"

"Princess Xue'er was first. This is the result that was eventually decided after the Luo Divine Hall trials ended. There's nothing questionable about that, right!? Princess Xue'er eventually managed to clear the sixth level of the Fey Refining Rock array, killing the sixth Ancient Fey. As for the others, Yi Yun was the next highest having killed the fifth Ancient Fey. As for the others... Jian Zhu, the Shadow Twins, and Wufeng, they had managed to kill the fourth Ancient Fey."

"Other than the Fey Refining Rock array, there were trials that were related to bloodline. This was undoubtedly where Princess Xue'er was miles ahead. And from what I learned, Yi Yun did not even participate in the bloodline trials. Even if he had participated, with Yi Yun's thin Fey race bloodline, he probably would not have much to show for it. He would be beneath the Shadow Twins." Prince Crimson Firmament said very calmly.

At that moment, he finally glanced at Yi Yun. It had a hint of derision in it.

Without mentioning the Fey Refining Rock trial, Yi Yun had been absent for all the trials after that, staying inside the Primordial Space in reclusive cultivation. When Prince Crimson Firmament knew about this, he found it amusing.

The Luo Divine Hall was filled with treasures everywhere. Countless disciples yearned to enter the Luo Divine Hall so as they could enjoy the resources inside, but Yi Yun abandoned all of these resources, all for a Primordial Space.

The Primordial Space was indeed a great opportunity, but seven years of meditation was not enough. He even meditated for eighteen years.

Didn't he know that a true expert was not created through seclusion? It needed constant actual combat, experiencing life and death battles. Only then could one increase one's strength through battle, eventually become a member of the generation's strong people!

But thankfully, Yi Yun was dumb, giving him an excuse. The final results that the Luo Divine Hall trials produced did not rank Yi Yun. This was because Yi Yun was absent in too many of the trials, so it was impossible for him to be ranked.

It was finally recognized in the rankings that Princess White Fox was first in the trial.

If not, to let Yi Yun really accompany Princess White Fox to tour

the Luo clan? How could he salvage his reputation as an heir to the throne? If Princess White Fox were to one day become the Luo clan's Empress, wouldn't this matter make him the laughing stock of the world?

Prince Crimson Firmament's words made Luo Huo'er's eyebrows prick up.

"So that's the case. I was wondering why Brother Crimson Firmament was sitting so stably. So you've already thought of an excuse, and would rather die than admit it?" Luo Huo'er derided him ruthlessly.

She was enemies with Prince Crimson Firmament to begin with, so she didn't care.

"What did this prince say wrong?" Prince Crimson Firmament sipped a mouthful of tea and slowly said, "Strength does not exist in talk, it exists in actual validation. I saw the scenes of Yi Yun battling the fifth Ancient Fey. He was using a mystic technique to defeat the fifth Ancient Fey. He clearly was only able to use the mystic technique once. After defeating the fifth Ancient Fey, how was he going to battle the sixth Ancient Fey?"

"As for Princess Xue'er, she had used her true abilities to slay the fifth Ancient Fey. She did not use any mystic techniques. Princess Xue'er surpasses Yi Yun in every way, other than that special mystic technique. She experienced the trials in the Luo Divine Hall for eleven years before being able to slay the sixth Ancient Fey. Furthermore, she still had energy left after the slaying! That is the difference!"

"I'll not talk about the difference in the Fey Refining Rock array and talk about the bloodline trials. Yi Yun was absent, and if he truly participated, would his tiny bit of bloodline be qualified to compare with Princess White Fox?"

Chapter 921: Chu Yunjian

Prince Crimson Firmament was clearly refusing to agree that Luo Huo'er had won.

Although everyone knew this, what he said was something that many of the White Fox disciple agreed with. Even if bloodline was not mentioned, just based on strength alone, Yi Yun lacked the advantage. Yi Yun had used a mystic technique to defeat the fifth Ancient Fey. It was not Yi Yun being powerful, but the mystic technique being powerful.

As for Princess White Fox, she had used her own abilities to slay the sixth Ancient Fey.

Offensive mystic techniques had wondrous effects, but they were like weapons. They were considered to be foreign objects. At an even higher realm, there was even a need for change. What truly was powerful was a warrior's nomological insight and their cultivation realm.

"Princess, let's go. There's nothing to dispute about this." Yi Yun said to Luo Huo'er.

He did not care about the outcome. So what if his strength was recognized by the White Fox clan or not?

As for accompanying Princess White Fox on her tour, that was something that he was even more disinterested in. Lin Xintong had yet to be found. The Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven was

extremely expansive. He did not even know how or where to start finding her, so how could he accompany a female stranger, who he did not have much of a friendship with, on her travels? This was just a maleficent plan of Luo Huo'er.

Luo Huo'er grunted. Prince Crimson Firmament's high and mighty appearance compelled her to give him a merciless punch in the face.

"Little Yun! I say, when you participated in the trial, why the heck did you keep a low profile for? At the end, you should have come out and had a go at the Fey Refining Rock array. By doing so, what can they still say!?" Luo Huo'er transmitted her voice unhappily.

Yi Yun lightly said, "It's meaningless if they see it or not. One's Strength is one's own."

After saying that, Yi Yun stood up.

Seeing that Yi Yun was about to leave, there was no reason for Luo Huo'er to stay any longer. She unhappily stood up.

"Why? Are you leaving just like that? Why don't you stay behind for some tea?" Prince Crimson Firmament said with a faint smile, his demeanor looking laid-back and complacent.

Bai Yueqing laughed out loud as well. He opened his fan again and he slowly flapped it.

"If one doesn't want to stay, staying behind to drink tea would feel make one feel uneasy. This prince won't be sending you off, so help yourselves." Bai Yueqing said.

Again, it was a fluttery sentence that entered Yi Yun's ears.

"Yi Yun, I know you verbally say it as if you don't care, but you actually feel indignant in your heart. Do not think that it's something impressive defeating the fifth Ancient Fey with a mystic technique. A mystic technique is not a law after all. It's just from a mystic manual, a move only. After you step into the Dao Manifestation realm, your laws can be condensed into Dao fruits, but mystic techniques can't."

"The Dao Manifestation largely determines your future success. If the Dao fruit that you condense is lacking in quality, so what if your mystic technique is powerful? Xue'er had attained Dao Domain during the first seven years of the Luo Divine Hall trials. Can you?" Bai Yueqing said those words softly, but it could be heard from afar.

Many people could not help but agree with them when they heard this.

Indeed, a mystic technique could not condense a Dao fruit. It was not very helpful for a warrior's foundation. It could only increase one's combat power.

"Hmph, how do you know that the Dao fruits that Yi Yun will

condense will be poor in quality? Bai Yueqing, be careful of what you say, for they might smack you right back in the face." Before Yi Yun even said anything, Luo Huo'er had spoken first.

Bai Yueqing chuckled and said, "Princess Purple Spirit, you seem unconvinced. This isn't only just my view. I was just discussing with someone what would happen when the both of you step into the Dao Manifestation realm... "

As Bai Yueqing spoke, he glanced at a pavilion nearby.

Not far away, there was a small ivory-colored pavilion. It was much smaller than the pavilion where Bai Yueqing and Prince Crimson Firmament were sitting.

Yi Yun glanced in that direction and he saw two people sitting in the pavilion.

One of them was in black clothes, with his back facing Yi Yun. As for the other person, he was dressed in fox fur, with a pair of swords, one long and one short, beside him.

The person wearing fox fur had delicate looks. His bright eyes had a life to them. He was sitting there drinking wine, as though he was integrated with the surroundings.

These two people, especially the man in the fox fur facing him, caught Yi Yun's attention.

"It's Chu Yunjian... " Luo Huo'er's eyebrows pricked.

"Oh? Is he very famous?"

"Sort of." Luo Huo'er nodded. "He used to be an itinerant cultivator before settling down in the White Fox clan, becoming a White Fox disciple. He had participated in the previous White Fox trials. As for this time, as his age had exceeded a hundred years old, he could not participate in it again."

"Chu Yunjian stepped into the Dao Manifestation realm a few years ago. He condensed a four-leaf Dao fruit and two seven-leaf Dao fruits."

"Three Dao fruit?" Yi Yun was slightly surprised. Three Dao fruits was indeed quite a lot. However, having one four-leaf and two seven-leaf Dao fruits did not seem to be up to the standard of a worldly genius...

Luo Huo'er could tell what was on Yi Yun's mind as she said, "A seven-leaf Dao fruit is already pretty powerful. Furthermore, the crux of the matter was that the seven-leaf Dao fruits that Chu Yunjian condensed were extraordinary!"

"The four-leaf Dao fruit was a condensation of Sword Dao, as for the other two seven-leaf Dao fruits, they were both Great Dao — one a condensation of time, and the other a condensation of space. By gaining insights into both space-time laws, he had managed to condense two seven-leaf Dao fruits at the age of a hundred. That's already very amazing."

"Space-time laws together with Sword Dao, so Chu Yunjian's strength is rather terrifying. If he were ten years younger, he would have been in time for the recent Luo Divine Hall trials. Yi Yun, you would have had another strong opponent."

"Dao of space-time with Sword Dao?"

Yi Yun was taken aback momentarily. Space-time was born along with the formation of the universe. It was just like Yin and Yang. They were the Great Dao amongst the Great Dao. They were much harder compared to the Dao of the five elements — Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth — or the Creation Dao — Wind, Rain, Lightning. After comprehending them, a warrior's strength would also be even stronger!

Comparing the same seven-leaf Dao fruit, a fire-elemental seven-leaf Dao fruit was naturally inferior to space and time seven-leaf Dao fruits.

As for Sword Dao, although it was inferior to the Dao of space and time, it was not a lowly Dao either. With a sword, one could wield a Divine Lord Royal Seal, becoming a Divine Lord. There were many such instances in the 12 Empyrean Heavens. For example, the Azure Yang Lord was one of them.

At that moment, Luo Huo'er added on, "Chu Yunjian's status in the White Fox clan is extraordinary, so Bai Yueqing views him as a high level guest. Not only is he very strong, his eyes are sharp as well. He must have evaluated you just now, but who knows how he

evaluated you... "

Luo Huo'er was somewhat concerned about this. She did not see the process of Yi Yun's Luo Divine Hall trials. As for the effects of Yi Yun's reclusive retreat, she did not know either.

Although she had an inexplicable sense of confidence when it came to Yi Yun, she was still curious about how a keen-eyed person like Chu Yunjian would evaluate Yi Yun.

"I do not need others to evaluate me."

Yi Yun shook his head. During Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er's conversation, Chu Yunjian was constantly drinking wine with the person across him. He did not even glance at Yi Yun, as though whatever was happening around him did not concern him.

This was not arrogance, but a swordsman that was dedicated to martial arts. He paid no attention and he was indifferent to everything that happened around him.

To them, all they needed was having a sword in the heart and laws.

Just as Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er were conversing, the door to the Luo clan's royal palace slowly opened.

A majestic and luxurious aura emanated as Yi Yun looked at the slowly opening palace doors. He did not know why so many

powerful factions were gathered at the royal palace and as to what had happened. But now, there was most likely an outcome.

Chapter 922: Summoning

When the doors to the Luo clan's royal palace was fully opened, a Fey Demon with a large head walked out and swept his gaze over the crowd in the pavilions.

"His Majesty summons you." His voice was deep and dull, like it was thunder ringing in their ears.

The crowd stood up rapidly.

It was rather rare for Emperor Luo, who supposedly held the highest power in the Luo clan, to summon others.

"Let's go." Prince Crimson Firmament stood up. With the goal of being the next emperor of the Luo clan, he was first to walk in front. Bai Yueqing, Princess White Fox, and other prominent figures walked alongside him.

"Little Yun, let's go as well." Luo Huo'er sneered and she took Yi Yun to walk right in front.

She was a princess, so there was certainly no one who would stop her. As for Yi Yun, who was walking beside her, he was in the first row like the other regal progeny.

Even Chu Yunjian was behind him.

Yi Yun's figure was rather striking in that group of people.

"Yi Yun is really composed." Luo Mo said with a wry smile.

Prince Crimson Firmament had verbally humiliated Yi Yun, but Yi Yun had no intention of entering any contention with him, nor was he afraid.

Prince Crimson Firmament enjoyed a high standing, so much so that numerous people treated him with reverence and fear, yet Yi Yun did not care at all.

The hall of the royal palace was extremely grand. When the group of people walked in, they felt like they were standing in a boundless square.

The walls were thick and tall. There were towering pillars that reached high up into a cloudy mist. The thickness of the pillars was probably the combined arm span of seven or eight people. The roof was very wide, with exquisite murals of gods and demons painted on the dome.

The moment that Yi Yun entered, he sensed a terrifying aura spreading from the top of the pillars. Looking up, he saw a person sitting on each pillar.

These people were shrouded by the mist, preventing others from seeing their faces.

Yi Yun looked up and he sensed someone glancing down from the top.

He immediately felt like he was being stared by a real primordial Ancient Fey.

Just a simple gaze from that person overlooking them made the disciples silent.

There was a tall and large misty platform in front of them, with a gorgeous regal seat that could fit dozens of people. In the middle of that seat sat an extremely large figure dressed in dragon robes.

"Greetings Father Emperor, my respects to all esteemed ambassadors."

Prince Crimson Firmament took the lead to bow. As juniors, they were ineligible to sit on the misty pillars, so they could only sit on golden lotus seats on the two sides of the hall.

There were probably thousands of golden lotus seats, so if the hall was filled with elites from everywhere, it was unknown how spectacular the scene would be.

"The last time that there were ambassadors from other factions here was when I was one." Luo Huo'er transmitted her voice to Yi Yun.

The corner of Yi Yun's lips moved. Luo Huo'er was evidently

rather proud about this.

However, this also indicated how outstanding Luo Huo'er's talent was. If not, there would not be ambassadors coming to participate in the celebrations. She would not have become Prince Crimson Firmament's competitor as well, considering her personality.

Having the top talent in the warrior's world indicated that one would obtain greater achievements, and strength was very important.

Everyone sat down, with many sitting in a very formal and restrained manner. Even Luo Huo'er only looked ahead.

The figure on the regal seat spoke. His voice was extremely commanding, with a hint of lethargy in it.

"The young disciples have arrived. Duke Wuxiao, please repeat what you had just mentioned." Emperor Luo slowly said.

His voice was not loud, but it gave people the feeling that they had to listen.

"Alright." A male hoarse voice came from one of the pillars.

Yi Yun looked over, and Duke Wuxiao was sitting opposite him. He was a red-clothed man who was hidden in the mist, and behind his back was a pair of gigantic wings.

"I'll not beat about the bush. All of you present, the disciples of the White Fox and Luo clan have been undergoing training trials for the past eighteen years. Those who are qualified to come here are those who have passed the trials. As for young elites of the other factions, they are also rushing to the Luo clan's royal capital now. However, the disciples of my Cloud Trail Empire will not be coming."

"They were not much different to you all, but... they all died during our trials!" When Duke Wuxiao said this, his tone turned heavy.

The disciples in the hall were alarmed. The dead Cloud Trail Empire disciples were geniuses who participated in the trials just like they did. How did they all die?

"It was the Fey Phantasm Sect!" Duke Wuxiao's tone had a lingering hatred. "They attacked our spirit cruiser on the disciples' return trip. All the talented disciples were taken away by the Fey Phantasm Sect. Their outcome was extremely terrible!"

Fey Phantasm Sect!

Yi Yun thought for a moment. Wasn't that the sect that nearly destroyed the Luo clan?

Back then, it had entered a huge war with the Luo clan, causing the Luo clan to experience a shortage of geniuses. Furthermore, Yi Yun knew that the Fey Phantasm Sect from before had gone to war

with several other factions.

Yi Yun did not know the purpose of the Fey Phantasm Sect waging war. Was it just for the plundering of resources?

He could not help but ask Luo Huo'er through a voice transmission, "Why is the Fey Phantasm Sect offending so many factions at the same time? Even if it's powerful, there's no need for it to frequently wage war. Isn't it afraid that it will weaken its strength?"

After Yi Yun asked this question, he saw what was a rare tinge of hatred appear on Luo Huo'er's face.

"The Fey Phantasm Sect is only eager to wage war. The more war there is, the stronger it becomes."

"The Fey Phantasm Sect specializes in the refinement of puppets and Fey corpses for sale. In the 12 Empyrean Heavens, there are various species. Some species do not have strong physiques, such as humans. Their physical bodies are weak. Some mighty human figures might have their bodies destroyed in battle. They could then find a powerful body of a member of the Fey race to possess. And this would be when they would patronize the Fey Phantasm Sect."

"Through such methods, the Fey Phantasm Sect accumulates a great deal of resources and wealth through the other Empyrean Heavens. They have already become a cancer of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven and they are extremely infamous.

Sale of puppets and corpses?

Yi Yun was surprised. This business was truly vicious. No wonder they had plundered the geniuses of the Cloud Trail Empire, probably using them to make Fey corpses!

The Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven's Fey race was well known for its strong physiques. There was probably a lot of buyers from other Empyrean Heavens that were interested in this. It was truly a windfall.

And in order to gain these Fey race bodies, a war had to be waged so as to plunder the population.

Yi Yun said, "By doing this, isn't the Fey Phantasm Sect being the enemy of everyone? If this goes on, wouldn't the large factions of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven annihilate the Fey Phantasm Sect sooner or later?"

Luo Huo'er shook her head slightly. "It's not that easy. The Fey Phantasm Sect is powerful to begin with. Furthermore, their headquarters is in the Sinkhole. The Sinkhole is boundless, and the space in it is complex and filled with disorder. It's very difficult to annihilate them!"

Duke Wuxiao from the Cloud Trail Empire felt the pinch in his heart when he said this, "Those geniuses were nurtured at great cost by the Cloud Trail Empire. They were the disciples that stood out from millions of disciples. However, they ended up being

refined into Fey corpses alive, while we also lost an extremely valuable spirit cruiser."

Duke Wuxiao was filled with boundless hatred!

At that moment, Emperor Luo sighed and said, "The Fey Phantasm Sect's Grand Elder, Ji Wuhen, has already obtained a Divine Lord Royal Seal, becoming a Divine Lord."

What!?

The elites present were horrified.

The ambassadors of the other factions like Duke Wuxiao clearly knew about this, but when they heard Emperor Luo say it again, they could only shake their heads.

Divine Lord!

Yi Yun was alarmed.

He recalled the Azure Yang Lord, who was once a Divine Lord.

Divine Lords represented strength and status in the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

Even after he was severely injured, he was still able to traverse

the Universe, and managed to create the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' with the Great Empress.

Even a treasure like the God Advent Tower was just one of his many treasures.

The Fey Phantasm Sect actually had one Divine Lord?

"Ji Wuhen has great ambitions. Having become a Divine Lord and him in control of the Fey Phantasm Sect, he has unified many of the smaller factions in the Sinkhole. There is almost nothing that can stop the Fey Phantasm Sect from its expansion." Emperor Luo said.

Upon hearing this, the young disciples, who were excited from being summoned, felt like they were struck by lightning!

There was no certainty when they would be plundered by the Fey Phantasm Sect and transformed into Fey corpses for the possession of others!

Yi Yun frowned slightly and he was considered rather calm.

Although the Fey Phantasm Sect was terrifying, there was likely counter measures against the crisis to be announced by having all these factions gathered here and younger disciples being summoned.

Chapter 923: Felicitous Rain Lord

Sitting in the hall, Yi Yun could sense Emperor Luo's commanding gaze sweep across all of them.

"In order to resist the Fey Phantasm Sect, all of our factions will form an alliance from today henceforth! The various Fey empire's strength will be united so we can fight against the Fey Phantasm Sect." Emperor Luo said.

With the Fey Phantasm Sect's forces growing stronger, the number of factions that were threatened by the Fey Phantasm Sect would increase as well. Now, the Fey Phantasm Sect was making a comeback, and the Fey Phantasm Sect had a Divine Lord in it. If these factions did not form an alliance, they would probably be destroyed one after another.

However, could an alliance alone gain victory over the Fey Phantasm Sect?

"The various Fey empires have reclusive Elders and hidden techniques. It is no different for our Luo clan. It won't be so easy for us to be taken down." Luo Huo'er's voice transmission echoed in Yi Yun's ears.

However, she had a rare sense of seriousness in her expression.

Back then, the Fey Phantasm Sect did not have a Divine Lord and the Luo clan nearly suffered annihilation. This time...

Emperor Luo continued, "After the alliance is established, the Cloud Trail Empire will offer an ancient array formation, named the Ten Thousand Fey God-slaying Array. This array is no trifling matter. Back in ancient times, it is said that more than ten thousand mighty figures of the Fey race in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven formed this large formation to slay the Ancestor Gods. That was how the array got its name. The Cloud Trail Empire has obtained it, but even though it is just a replica of the Ten Thousand Fey God-slaying Array created in ancient times, it is still extremely impressive!" Emperor Luo said, "This Ten Thousand Fey God-slaying Array replica will have a Divine Lord at its core, with other positions allocated to Supremacies to preside over it. The entire array will have more than ten thousand people powering it."

Divine Lord?

Upon hearing Emperor Luo's words, the crowd was stunned. When did their alliance have a Divine Lord!?

Be it the Luo clan or the White Fox clan, none of them had Divine Lords. If there was a Divine Lord holding down the situation, there would probably be no fear of the Fey Phantasm Sect.

Emperor Luo continued, "The activation of the Ten Thousand Fey God-slaying Array is extremely draining on the people presiding over it, so it will be the last measure against Ji Wuhen, used only as a last resort. It's one of the means that will not be used unless its necessary."

Having the Ten Thousand Fey God-slaying Array as a trump card, it made most of the disciples present heave a sigh of relief. Even without a Divine Lord, it was most likely still possible to barely use the array formation?

However, would a castrated array formation that lacked a Divine Lord presiding over it truly be able to withstand the Fey Phantasm Sect?

However, Emperor Luo had mentioned just one of their means, so there was likely other corresponding solutions.

The lofty important figures had discussed it behind closed doors, so it was unlikely that they would reveal everything to these disciples.

"This array formation also requires a large number of Dao Manifestation and Heaven Ascension realm warriors. In the future, you might be selected to partake in this array formation." Emperor Luo said.

Selected to partake in the array formation?

Being able to fight alongside Supremacies and these mighty figures was an absolutely perfect opportunity for many people present.

And with danger at hand, they had to rise up as warriors. Many disciples could not help but reveal a look of anticipation.

Yi Yun was silent. It was most likely very dangerous for lower-level disciples to participate in combat at that level. However, with him now being a member of the Luo clan, there was no way for him to avoid it. If he wanted to ensure his well-being during the war, he had to quickly improve his strength.

"There is another matter to be announced." Emperor Luo switched gears and looked at someone from the Oracle Fey Kingdom. "Brother Tianfeng, why don't you tell us about it?"

Emperor Luo's extremely polite tone surprised Yi Yun slightly. The people that came from the various factions were only ambassadors. None of the sovereigns themselves came.

Emperor Luo's status was arguably the highest, but now, with Emperor Luo addressing the person as 'Brother Tianfeng', it was apparent that something was different. Furthermore, the person's position in the hall was most prominent, with him being just beside Emperor Luo.

"Alright." Yu Tianfeng tersely responded and he had a harsh expression. His gaze swept across everyone as he calmly said, "Most of you probably know that the person truly presiding over my Oracle Fey Kingdom is the Oracle Imperial Patriarch. In his youth, Imperial Patriarch toured the world and he had the privilege to befriend a Divine Lord. Back then, the esteemed Divine Lord's strength was similar to Imperial Patriarch's, and through the machinations of fate, the esteemed Divine Lord owed a favor to Imperial Patriarch. After he became a Divine Lord, he remembered this favor and he promised to help out when the Oracle Fey

Kingdom is ever in danger but only once!"

"Most of you should have heard of this Divine Lord's title. He is Felicitous Rain Lord."

Just as Yu Tianfeng's voice faded, the young disciples present were left stunned.

A Divine Lord was indebted to the Imperial Patriarch of the Oracle Fey Kingdom?

This was no trifling matter!

At the cultivation level of a Divine Lord, it was atypical to be indebted to others as it tainted their karma. If a Divine Lord were to help the Oracle Fey Kingdom, the position that the Oracle Fey Kingdom enjoyed in the alliance would be completely different. It was no wonder that Emperor Luo was so courteous to Yu Tianfeng, who was just an ambassador!

"Felicitous Rain Lord?" Yi Yun asked with a voice transmission.

Luo Huo'er answered, "Felicitous Rain Lord is a rather young Divine Lord in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. He became a Divine Lord tens of thousands of years ago. The sect that he was in was destroyed before he attained the rank of Divine Lord. Now, he is touring the cosmos and he does not belong to any faction. He is a wandering Divine Lord, but it is precisely because of this that his fame is exuded."

Yi Yun nodded. He had seen the Azure Yang Lord's memories, and the Azure Yang Lord had also established an empire.

By running a faction, it was more convenient for one's cultivation. It also allowed one to acquire more power. A wandering Divine Lord sounded free, but by being a lone person, it was easier for others to challenge them.

"After Felicitous Rain Lord became a Divine Lord, he was constantly challenged, but it has reduced a lot in recent years. The reason is none other than those who challenged him never returned." Luo Huo'er said.

Yi Yun's questions were clarified. A Divine Lord, especially one that was reigning high, allowed the Oracle Fey Kingdom to ascend higher than the other factions in the alliance because of his debt. It made the Oracle Fey Kingdom a supernatural existence in the alliance.

It could even be said that the entire alliance would be led by the Oracle Fey Kingdom. These ambassadors that had gathered in the Luo clan royal capital were not here to negotiate the matters of the alliance with Emperor Luo, but they were mainly responsible for the passing of messages.

With the threat of the Fey Phantasm Sect, Emperor Luo would not refuse any condition unless they were too punitive.

When Yi Yun understood this point, he finally understood why

Yu Tianfeng sounded so proud.

Just being the receiver of a debt of a Divine Lord gave them such value, so if it was the Divine Lord himself...

Upon thinking about this, Yi Yun felt extremely wistful. The 12 Empyrean Heavens was a world where strength was supreme. Becoming a Divine Lord was extremely glorious in the 12 Empyrean Heavens!

At that moment, Yu Tianfeng added, "This is not the only news regarding Felicitous Rain Lord. What shall follow is information that has much to do with all of you!"

When Yu Tianfeng said this, everyone pricked up their ears. Has much to do with them?

"Felicitous Rain Lord has been touring my Oracle Fey Kingdom recently. When Felicitous Rain Lord met Imperial Patriarch, he mentioned his intentions of taking in a disciple. Felicitous Rain Lord might choose one disciple from our alliance! The Imperial Patriarch ordered us to inform you all of the intentions of Felicitous Rain Lord. This is a great opportunity for all of you." Yu Tianfeng said this sentence rather grudgingly.

He actually felt that Felicitous Rain Lord could have chosen a disciple from the Oracle Fey Kingdom itself. As the saying went, keep the benefits within the family, but Felicitous Rain Lord insisted on spreading a wider net for his selection.

When the young elites present heard this news, it was as though a burning meteorite had hit a calm water surface!

A Divine Lord was accepting a disciple!?

Many disciples immediately turned excited!

What did it mean to become a disciple of a Divine Lord?

As long as one became the disciple of a Divine Lord, that was truly a single leap into success! Regardless if you were a Supremacy's disciple or an heir to the throne, they were nothing comparable. And as for the lesser status of being a disciple of a large family clan, they were equivalent to shit in front of a Divine Lord's disciple.

Without a doubt, as long as they became a disciple of a Divine Lord, they would become the best amongst the younger generation of all the factions present. Even the emperor of the faction that the person resided in had to treat the Divine Lord's disciple politely as a guest.

A Divine Lord controlled a great deal of resources. Even a tiny bit that leaked out of his fingers would benefit them all their lives!

Even Yi Yun was tempted. There were too many benefits to becoming a Divine Lord's disciple. Even the Fey Phantasm Sect probably did not dare to kill a Divine Lord's disciple without any thought.

Chapter 924: Standards For Disciple Selection

How was one to become a disciple of a Divine Lord? What were the standards that Felicitous Rain Lord demanded in a disciple?

The young elites present were all extremely excited. Everyone that could sit in the gathering was a blessed child of heaven. It was not only limited to the cream of the crop that had participated in the Luo Divine Hall trials and the White Fox clan trials, there were young geniuses who were older, to the point of them being two to three hundred years old.

They had confidence in their own talents, so how could they miss this opportunity that could aid them in reaching the heavens in a single leap?

Felicitous Rain Lord was a truly important figure in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. Just him alone was enough to make the Fey Phantasm Sect tremble before him. After all, the Fey Phantasm Sect only had one Divine Lord for themselves. The Divine Lord of the Fey Phantasm Sect would not be afraid of offending an existence at the same level, but what about the people of the Fey Phantasm Sect? They would be easily slaughtered.

The young disciples present were basically from the Luo clan and the White Fox clan. These two factions had close relations and it was just a matter of time before they formed an alliance between themselves. As for the Oracle Fey Kingdom, its relationship with the two factions was much poorer.

Yu Tianfeng was unhappy with the fact that Felicitous Rain Lord had gone beyond the Oracle Fey Kingdom and into the entire alliance to search for a disciple. Now, seeing the Luo clan and White Fox disciples so excited as they fantasized about how such a great opportunity had landed in their laps, Yu Tianfeng's eyes reveal a hint of disdain.

They were just a bunch of toads lusting after a swan's flesh. Was becoming a Divine Lord's disciple so easy? What made them even qualify?

My Oracle Fey Kingdom's present younger generation is filled with talent. Yet, when so many talents were shown to Felicitous Rain Lord, all he did was give a smile and reserve comment.

The yardstick of a Divine Lord was extremely elevated. But even so, when the best person of my Oracle Fey Kingdom's younger generation revealed his Great Dao Dao Domain, he had only made Felicitous Rain Lord nod his head.

It was something worth being proud of to make a Divine Lord nod his head.

Although Felicitous Rain Lord later insisted on expanding the scope of the disciple selection to the entire alliance, Yu Tianfeng was confident that the windfall would ultimately land on the Oracle Fey Kingdom!

The elites of the other factions were there just to serve as a foil.

"Ambassador, did Felicitous Rain Lord set any standards such that if they are reached would lead to a chance of becoming his disciple?" At that moment, as one of the leading characters of the Luo clan's younger generation, Prince Crimson Firmament spoke up.

Yu Tianfeng did not put him at heart, even though he was a prince of the Luo clan that would very likely inherit the throne. He glanced at Prince Crimson Firmament for a moment before slowly responding, "Felicitous Rain Lord did not set any standards and he only revealed that he had intentions of taking in a disciple. He did not say if he would definitely accept a disciple. Don't keep your hopes up. For the greater the hope, the greater the disappointment. However, I believe if any of you were able to condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit, it would not be difficult to become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple."

"Nine-leaf Dao fruit?"

Upon hearing Yu Tianfeng's words, the crowd was rendered speechless. It was difficult to condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit even for smaller Dao below the five elements or creation Dao. Although the geniuses present were confident of themselves, they did not believe that they had the ability to condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit.

Being able to condense an eight-leaf Dao fruit was a grand event that could stir the entire clan.

However, the possibility of becoming a Divine Lord even if one

stepped into the Dao Manifestation realm while possessing a nine-leaf Dao fruit was still rather small.

After all, a Divine Lord enjoyed a long lifespan. He could take in many disciples, but out of these disciples, the possibility of producing a new Divine Lord was extremely minute. It was just too difficult to become a Divine Lord.

"What is that Yu Tianfeng so arrogant for!? It's just the Imperial Patriarch of the Oracle Fey Kingdom knowing a Divine Lord, not Yu Tianfeng himself. What nine-leaf Dao fruit? I don't believe that their Oracle Fey Kingdom's geniuses can condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit!"

"Yeah, he's completely looking down on us by saying the greater the hope, the greater the disappointment. He just doesn't want us to compete with the Oracle Fey Kingdom."

The White Fox clan and Luo clan's geniuses began to discuss with each other through private transmissions.

Yi Yun understood what was going on, but Yu Tianfeng's response was reasonable. From Yu Tianfeng's point of view, the so-called geniuses present were not fit to enter the Divine Lord's eyes. That was because the Oracle Fey Kingdom themselves had geniuses that had a chance to come into contact with a Divine Lord.

The opportunity was brought by the Oracle Fey Kingdom, so the disciple selection was naturally from within the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

The two matters were announced during the Luo clan royal palace's grand summoning. The Fey Phantasm Sect was making a comeback and a Divine Lord was taking in a disciple. As the latter brought the allure of an opportunity with it, the repressed mood because of the Fey Phantasm Sect's invasion had inexplicably been soothed.

If one were to become a disciple of a Divine Lord, was there any need to fear the Fey Phantasm Sect?

After the meeting ended, Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er left the palace together.

"Yi Yun, any comments on Felicitous Rain Lord taking in a disciple?" Luo Huo'er asked. She could tell that compared to many of the younger disciples, Yi Yun appeared much calmer.

"It's definite that becoming a Divine Lord's disciple will greatly aid one's martial path, but to not even know the standards, it would still be difficult to become a Divine Lord's disciple. I plan on entering seclusion once I get back, taking a few months to digest the insights gained from the Primordial Space."

"Another seclusion?" Luo Huo'er was somewhat stunned. "You have already been in seclusion for eighteen years. Why more?"

"I have some insights that need some honing when used in actual combat." Yi Yun answered.

Luo Huo'er nodded, "I think there's a need for actual combat as well. You missed a lot of the trials at the Luo Divine Hall, so now it's time to make up for it. I'll request Mother to let you use the Heavenly Slaughter Array. The Heavenly Slaughter Array is meant to train young elites' actual combat power. Cultivating in the Heavenly Slaughter Array might allow your strength to increase by leaps and bounds."

"Yes, that would be good as well." Yi Yun was immediately pleased as he nodded.

"Then, if there's any important news regarding Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple selection, I'll get someone to inform you so that you can exit seclusion early. Don't miss out on the Felicitous Rain Lord's selection. I have a lot of confidence in you." Luo Huo'er said as she grinned at Yi Yun. Taking Yi Yun along, they flew towards Fenghua Palace

...

As Luo Huo'er and Yi Yun were traveling to meet Empress Xuan, a spirit cruiser was silently traversing through deep space outside the Luo clan's royal capital.

The grade of this spirit cruiser was slightly poorer than the spirit cruiser that the Luo clan used to travel to the Primordial Empyrean Heaven.

The Primordial Empyrean Heaven spirit cruiser used by the Luo

clan was the vessel belonging to a Supremacy or Emperor Luo, but the owner of this spirit cruiser was just a young man.

At that moment, the young man was standing on the bow, looking into the far and deep cosmos. Far away, a land mass with nebulae shrouding it floated in the darkness. As the spirit cruiser coasted, it slowly closed the distance.

"That is the Luo clan's royal capital, right?"

Beside the young man was a beautiful woman. She wore a veil that covered her enchanting body. Her skin was not snow-white, but it had a malty gloss, allowing her to exude a healthy beauty.

"Yes, this is the first leg of our trip, and it is also the most important leg. Felicitous Rain Lord did not give the standard required for me to become his disciple, so I'll create a standard for Felicitous Rain Lord."

"I'll make Felicitous Rain Lord pay attention to me." The young man said confidently. The girl beside him gently bowed and said, "Young Master will definitely become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple."

Chapter 925: Heavenly Slaughter Array

The Luo clan's royal palace covered an extremely expansive area. And in this wide area, the palaces and buildings only took up an extremely tiny portion of that area. Behind the royal palace, there was a wide expanse dotted with immortal mountains and spiritual grounds.

These immortal mountains was where Heaven Earth Yuan Qi gathered. It was a perfect place for cultivation.

"This is the back of the Luo clan's royal palace. Here, there are a hundred thousand immortal mountains. The deeper you go, the richer the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi is, but the more restricted the area is as well. In the deepest depths, even Mother lacks the authority to enter." Luo Huo'er accompanied Yi Yun as she said along the way.

"Oh?" Yi Yun was taken aback. "A restricted zone that even Her Majesty isn't allowed in?"

Luo Huo'er nodded and said, "Yes, the Luo clan royal palace itself is atop a land with the clan's greatest spirit root. And it is because of this spirit root that this place was designated as a site for the royal palace."

"Behind the royal palace, there are three Luo clan Supremacies in seclusion. One of them is the true person in power of the Luo clan — Third Imperial Granduncle. He has been in seclusion for a hundred thousand years. During this period, only Father can

communicate with him."

The Third Imperial Uncle!

Yi Yun exhaled lightly. He obviously knew about the Third Imperial Uncle being the person who enjoyed the highest status in the Luo clan.

The emperor of the Luo clan could be changed. Be it Luo Huo'er or Prince Crimson Firmament, it would not deal much of an impact to the Luo clan as the Third Imperial Uncle was the figure that represented the Luo clan's soul.

The Third Imperial Uncle did not clearly indicate any support for any of the heirs to the throne. If he were to make any indication, there was no need for Prince Crimson Firmament and Luo Huo'er vie for it.

Luo Huo'er took Yi Yun deep into the expanse behind of the royal palace before stopping in front of a canyon.

On the side of the canyon, there were Luo clan royal palace guards guarding the area. After Luo Huo'er flashed a token, the guards knelt down in respect, allowing Yi Yun to enter the canyon.

This was where the Luo clan's Heavenly Slaughter Array was located.

The Heavenly Slaughter Array could simulate a Shura battlefield.

Constant battles would happen upon entering the Heavenly Slaughter Array. Through battle, one's combat will was honed while pushing them to their limit.

Although the Heavenly Slaughter Array was partially an illusionary array, the battle process was completely realistic. This was because the opponents that appeared in the Heavenly Slaughter Array were not simple illusions, they were true existences.

Luo Huo'er said, "Decades ago, the war between the Luo clan and the Fey Phantasm Sect allowed the Heavenly Slaughter Array to become richer. Many of the fiends of the Fey Phantasm Sect, be they young or old, were captured alive after they lost their ability to fight. Their souls were refined into the Heavenly Slaughter Array, becoming corpse puppets of the Heavenly Slaughter Array!"

"Little Yun, when you enter the Heavenly Slaughter Array, you will be able to fight those fiends of the Fey Phantasm Sect!"

When Luo Huo'er made this remark, her eyes revealed a rare coldness.

Although it was not considered to be merciful to refine a live person into the Heavenly Slaughter Array, it was a war that determined the survival of a clan, so how could they show kindness to the enemy? They had to be cruel when needed.

Refining the fiends of the Fey Phantasm Sect into the Heavenly Slaughter Array was a pretty wise choice. It allowed the Luo clan

disciples to experience a simulated battle with strong Fey Phantasm Sect members during their cultivation. It would also prevent them from being caught unprepared on the battlefield.

Yi Yun never expected to be able to witness the strong Fey Phantasm Sect members so soon. This filled his heart anticipation. The Fey Phantasm Sect's cultivation methods were different to the Luo clan's.

By being able to see the different cultivation methods and combat styles of the world was extremely beneficial for Yi Yun.

The array flashed as Yi Yun stepped into the it...

...

In the bustling Luo clan royal capital, there was a street named Luo Water Street. The street was not straight and it was filled with bends like a meandering river. This gave it its name.

Luo Water Street was flourishing and it could be said that every inch of ground here was worth its weight in gold. A small shop that was ten square feet in size was worth more than ten thousand World Stones.

Beside the entrance of Luo Water Street stood a restaurant that was famous in the entire Luo clan royal capital. Its name was Luo Water Restaurant, and it did not allow entry to typical patrons. Just wealth enough was insufficient, one needed sufficient status

as well.

The prices in Luo Water Restaurant were extremely high, and for the lounge on the seventh level, it was only given to the most important patrons. A simple dish would be worth more than a thousand World Stones. People who could sit here to dine were typically members of large family clans or even princes and princesses.

At that moment, on the seventh level of Luo Water Restaurant, there was a table filled with spiritual food made out of the most valuable ingredients as well as ambrosia that contained the richest Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

"For Felicitous Rain Lord to take in a disciple, it is truly an extraordinarily grand occasion. It was just him revealing a tiny bit of his intentions without affirming it, yet it has stirred the entire alliance. It seems there were many geniuses from everywhere coming to the Luo clan royal capital over the past few days. They probably do not wish to miss this grand event."

The person who spoke was holding a wine glass in his hand that swirled with wine. He was dressed lavishly in a yellow robe. If Yi Yun were here, he would recognize him to be Prince Pingnan, who had recommended Yi Yun to participate in the Luo Divine Hall trials!

Although Prince Pingnan was not Empress Xuan's son, he was one of her cadres. In order to help Luo Huo'er gather geniuses to participate in the Luo Divine Hall trials, he had gone through a great hassle. Having recruited Yi Yun, Empress Xuan had rewarded

Prince Pingnan greatly.

Beside Prince Pingnan were a few people. According to their pecking order, their statuses surpassed Prince Pingnan. One of them was Supremacy Gulan's disciple, Jian Zhu as well as the White Fox clan genius, Wufeng.

In the warrior's world, strength determined the pecking order. Although he was a prince, he was inferior to Jian Zhu and Wufeng because his strength was only average.

"They are here just to join in the fun. If they were told that they could become disciples of a Divine Lord, they might not even believe it themselves." Wufeng shook his head. "From my point of view, the most promising ones below a hundred years old are Princess Purple Spirit, Princess Xue'er, and if another is to be added, it would be Yi Yun. But between a hundred to three hundred years old, there are a lot more. For example, Chu Yunjian, Lin Xuanji... However, these are only people from the Luo and White Fox clans. The other large clans do not lack people either. I wonder what the chances of us winning are."

Wufeng estimated that a Divine Lord would not accept someone more than three hundred years old as a disciple. The older one was, the more of their nomological cultivation was in place, so it was harder to nurture them.

"Princess Xue'er and Princess Purple Spirit? Interesting, but unfortunately, the chances of you winning is probably close to zero." Suddenly, the fluttering voice of a woman with a teasing hint echoed.

Jian Zhu, Wufeng and the people at the table turned their heads around. They saw four people sitting on a table not far from them.

The person on the left was a beauty with malt-colored skin. Her voluptuous figure gave her a wild nature.

On the right was a bare-chested, muscular man, but his muscles were covered in scars. His weapon was extremely special. It was a pole axe.

And in between the two sat an ordinary-looking young man wearing azure-colored clothes.

In a warrior's world, due to Yuan Qi nourishing one's body, it resulted in plenty of handsome men and beautiful women. This young man was considered out of the ordinary. Although he looked ordinary, his eyes were extremely sharp. Furthermore, his pupils were red, as though they were two red clouds floating in the sky.

Beside the azure-clothed young man sat an old man. He wore a bamboo hat and he was covered in a cloak. He looked sinister and mysterious. There was a table of dishes placed in front of him, but the bowl and eating utensils in front of him were untouched, as though he did not even touch any of the food.

The female voice was the enchantress with malt-colored skin.

However, the enchanting woman was most likely a subordinate in this group of people. The person who was the leader was the ordinary-looking young man with red cloud-like pupils.

"Who are you?" Wufeng asked with a frown. He was an admirer of Princess Xue'er. The frivolous comment had incurred the wrath of Wufeng. He did not tolerate others to mention Princess Xue'er in a dismissive manner.

"I'm Chi Zhuiyun, from the Oracle Fey Kingdom." The man with the red pupils said with a calm voice, but it carried a sharpness of a sword that penetrated straight to the eardrums.

Chapter 926: Chi Zhuiyun

"Chi Zhuiyun? Oracle Fey Kingdom!?"

The people present did not have much of an impression regarding Chi Zhuiyun's name when they heard it. After all, the Oracle Fey Kingdom and the Luo clan were far apart geographically. Before the advent of the Fey Phantasm Sect, the two powers did not interact much. They would know the names of the Supremacies on each side and other general information, but they did not know anything about the younger talents.

"Who is Chi Zhuiyun? I've never heard of him!" A White Fox disciple who idolized Princess Xue'er sneered.

So what if he was an Oracle Fey Kingdom's genius? Be it the Luo clan or the White Fox clan, neither of them were inferior to the Oracle Fey Kingdom. How dare an ordinary genius of the Oracle Fey Kingdom belittle the flawless Princess Xue'er? Did he think that he was a paragon of excellence?

Chi Zhuiyun was unperturbed by the young disciple's disdain for him. He only said slowly, "It's alright even if you have never heard of it. All of you will soon remember my name."

Chi Zhuiyun said these words with extreme confidence, but they were said in such a calm manner, as though he was not flaunting himself, but merely stating a fact.

Jian Zhu narrowed his eyes. He could tell that Chi Zhuiyun's

cultivation realm was extremely terrifying, but he could not tell the how terrifying it was.

He exchanged glances with Wufeng. Wufeng remained silent, but he agreed with Jian Zhu's judgment.

Upon hearing Chi Zhuiyun's words, the White Fox disciple that had previously spoken said scornfully, "Remember your name? Hmph! Ever since Felicitous Rain Lord revealed his intention of taking in a disciple, all sorts of cats and dogs have jumped out, believing about their magnificence. Do you think that I do not know that Felicitous Rain Lord is in the Oracle Fey Kingdom? Aren't you also from the Oracle Fey Kingdom? If you were that good, is there a need for you to come to the Luo clan? You could have just stayed in the Oracle Fey Kingdom. Even if you didn't get selected as a Divine Lord's disciple, you should have participated in the selection. You were eliminated early on and you are coming here to the Luo clan to find some sense of existentialism!"

The White Fox disciple was extremely vicious with his words. Since Felicitous Rain Lord was in the Oracle Fey Kingdom, why didn't he stay in the Oracle Fey Kingdom if he were so confident? Why did he come to the Luo clan?

And what he said infuriated the group from the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

Chi Zhuiyun did not say a word, but the man sitting beside him who was covered in scars, suddenly threw out a punch!

"Boom!"

Violent energies burst out of his fist. This punch stirred up a storm that swept through the seventh level of the Luo Water Restaurant!

The tables and cutlery in the seventh level were embroiled by the storm, but strangely, the storm left them unscathed. It was like the tables and chairs were in an alternate dimension, isolating them. However, the White Fox disciple who was targeted by the core of the storm could clearly feel an intense pressure. He was like a leaf in the middle of a terrifying storm, one that could be torn apart at any time.

There was no way for him to defend himself!

The White Fox disciple felt a deep sense of helplessness. All of his Yuan Qi had been sealed, preventing him from using any of his strength.

"Make way!"

At that moment, a shout resounded in the dazed White Fox disciple's ears. Wufeng had made a move!

Wufeng was appalled at the moment. The scarred man looked burly, so he was a strength-based warrior most likely, but the precise control that he had exhibited was staggering.

"Sou!"

A heavy sword slashed out, tearing the storm apart! A dense sword beam shot forward, flying at the scarred man's face!

But under the wanton assailment of the storm, the sword beam weakened as it progressed. It was constantly enervated to the point of being like a gentle breeze when it reached the scarred man, ruffling his hair.

"Bam!"

The sword beam and the storm vanished simultaneously, turning into nothingness. The tables, cutlery and dishes remained untouched, as though the killing intent and the explosion had never existed to begin with.

This was a manifestation of Wufeng and the scarred man's precise energy control. However, the scarred man was unarmed, but Wufeng had already used his sword!

Wufeng had a heavy expression. The scarred man was extremely strong, one that he would have difficulty handling.

At that moment, the scarred man chuckled and he grabbed the pole ax that was hanging on his back!

To use a weapon like a pole ax in a restaurant showed the absolute confidence that the scarred man had in controlling it.

Although he knew that the scarred man was redoubtable, Wufeng could not weaken his stance at that moment in time. It was tied to the White Fox clan's honor.

Wufeng stood up with his heavy sword in hand. At that moment, his shoulder was held by Jian Zhu. "Let me do it."

Jian Zhu was much stronger than Wufeng!

He had already sensed that Wufeng was probably not the scarred man's match. Although Wufeng had seemingly controlled his energy through the slash of his sword perfectly, he was actually inferior to the scarred man. If this battle continued on, Wufeng was bound to lose.

Even Jian Zhu himself did not have the confidence of beating the other party.

Furthermore, this was only the scarred man. Chi Zhuiyun was still sitting down and drinking wine.

The difference was already apparent. Chi Zhuiyun was much more terrifying than he had imagined, someone that he was absolutely unable to handle.

Seeing Jian Zhu stand up, the elder beside Chi Zhuiyun leaned over and whispered a few words in his ear.

Chi Zhuiyun's sword-like eyebrows pricked up, "Oh? Supremacy Gulan's disciple?"

Chi Zhuiyun glanced at Jian Zhu and said with a laugh, "So you are Jian Zhu. Before I left to come to the Luo clan, my housekeeper had given me a list of the geniuses in the White Fox clan and Luo clan. You should be honored to be listed on the list."

"Actually, I do not care who is on the list, but with a list, it will save me a lot of trouble. At least I would not need to find an opponent one after another. But now, it seems like the people on the name list are only average, just like you. It is slightly disappointing for me. Luo Sha is more than sufficient to defeat you."

The Luo Sha that Chi Zhuiyun mentioned was the scarred man beside him.

As Chi Zhuiyun spoke, pride flashed across the scarred man's face. Clearly, he disparaged Jian Zhu.

Jian Zhu's face sank. He was a calm person and he did not enjoy the thirst of prevailing over others. But today, he was suppressing the angry pangs of fire in his heart as well.

"No match? Then let me learn from this!"

"Hahaha! You are free to pick the venue. Here, or the arena!" Luo Sha said with a guffaw.

"Just here, take this!"

Jian Zhu attacked with his sword. He was the strongest person among the White Fox clan and Luo clan disciples that were sitting here. If he could not even beat Luo Sha, he would be too embarrassed to continue sitting here today.

Jian Zhu used all his strength with that strike. And at that moment, Luo Sha brandished the pole ax and he cleaved it forward, as though he was collapsing a mountain. Such power made it feel like the restaurant was about to collapse!

The pole ax shimmered with a sanguine halo. On the long pole of the pole ax, a coiling blood snake materialized, cleaving heavily onto Jian Zhu's sword.

In a head-on clash between a sword and an ax, it would appear as though the sword was at a disadvantage, but Jian Zhu's sword beam was extremely sharp. He tapped thrice with his sword, splitting Luo Sha's coiling blood snake on his pole ax apart with three sword beams, piercing straight towards Luo Sha's throat!

Seeing the sword beams about to reach him, Luo Sha suddenly stretched his hand out and made a grabbing gesture with his fist.

"Peng!"

The sword beam directly shattered, and maintaining the

momentum, Luo Sha punched at Jian Zhu!

What!?

Jian Zhu's expression changed. He had never expected his opponent's fist to be so hard, to the point of resisting the sword beam. His guess from before wasn't wrong. His opponent was an extremely accomplished master when it came to physique cultivation.

Jian Zhu slashed once more, augmenting the sword momentum that clashed with Luo Sha head on.

"Boom!"

The continuous fighting evoked a violent explosion. But under the two people's restraint, the explosive energy that had nowhere to go seemed to have eyes as it blasted out of the seventh floor's windows, turning into a massive light pillar that shot into the void!

Countless people on the bustling Luo Water Street saw this scene. The light pillar was like a radiant sun beam that was miles wide and shot towards the sky. People realized that there was a huge battle happening in Luo Water Restaurant!

Who were the ones fighting?

This was the Luo Water Restaurant, yet they were fighting

inside?

People were curious, but the seventh level of the Luo Water Restaurant was not a place that they were qualified to enter.

"Ka-cha!"

Seven pieces of cutlery shattered above the table in front of Jian Zhu!

Three plates were cleaved in half. The cuts were straight and smooth, as though they had been measured by a ruler.

As for the other bowls and plates, they completely turned to dust, splashing the food onto the table.

The energy control of the duo was still in no way perfect.

Although it could be said that this was a combination of Jian Zhu and Luo Sha's attacks, the shattered plates were on Jian Zhu's table, while everything was fine on his opponent's side.

In the previous foray, Jian Zhu was at a complete disadvantage!

Chapter 927: Brewing Of The Storm

"Jian Zhu! Are you alright!?" Prince Pingnan said as he stood beside Jian Zhu.

Amongst the younger generation of the Luo clan, Prince Pingnan was the oldest, and his cultivation was at the Dao Manifestation perfection realm. He was able to see the process of the entire battle clearly. Luo Sha's use of the ax pole and his energy control exceeded his imagination. It was unknown how he had cultivated such a top body tempering technique.

And compared to Luo Sha, Chi Zhuiyun was obviously much more unfathomable.

Prince Pingnan could tell his cultivation level and it was half-step Dao Manifestation.

Half-step Dao Manifestation was the transitional process when the laws on the Heaven Ascension Dao Tree began to condense together, but the Dao fruit had yet to take form.

The tiny difference in cultivation level was typically nothing for elites like Jian Zhu, but when the opponent was also an elite, it was completely different.

Prince Pingnan suspected that without him, even if all of them joined forces, they were still no match for Chi Zhuiyun.

"Let's go!"

Prince Pingnan stood up, since their stance was lacking in formidability, it was meaningless for them to stay behind.

Jian Zhu was not willing to be outdone, but he nodded his head.

Before leaving, Prince Pingnan turned to look at Chi Zhuiyun and said, "Today, we may be inferior, but our Luo clan and the White Fox clan are filled with young talent. Gaining victory against us is nothing."

"Heh!" Chi Zhuiyun scoffed as he drank from cup of wine in his hand. "On my trip to the Luo clan, I will be visiting every young elite of the Luo clan and the White Fox clan! However, I believe that very few people are worth getting my hands dirty."

Chi Zhuiyun's words were filled with confidence from beginning to end, but he truly had the power backing his boastful words.

Be it Luo Sha or the girl, who were both beside Chi Zhuiyun, their strength was extraordinary. Jian Zhu was not even able to match any one of them, so if he could not defeat any of the two, there was no reason for Chi Zhuiyun to do anything.

Prince Pingnan's expression sank. "You are planning on trampling on the Luo clan and the White Fox clan so you can attract Felicitous Rain Lord's attention in order to become his disciple?"

Since Chi Zhuiyun came from the Oracle Fey Kingdom and he was planning on challenging all of the geniuses of the Luo clan and the White Fox clan, his goals were self-evident.

"It won't only be the Luo clan and the White Fox clan, it will be the entire alliance. I know that when all of you learned about Felicitous Rain Lord's intention of finding a disciple, you had the extravagant wish of becoming his disciple, but I will tell you that none of you are qualified. Furthermore, I do not need to use such a method to attract Felicitous Rain Lord's attention. He has already summoned and met me."

Oh? Felicitous Rain Lord's summoning?

Prince Pingnan heart sank. At that moment, the malt-colored skin girl beside Chi Zhuiyun said proudly, "Our young master has already put the elites of several factions in the alliance in their place during our Oracle Fey Kingdom trials. Later on, our young master received Felicitous Rain Lord's summoning and after seeing our young master's Dao Domain, he nodded his head to express his recognition!"

Among all of the young elites in the entire Oracle Fey Kingdom, only Chi Zhuiyun had received Felicitous Rain Lord's recognition by displaying his Great Dao Domain. Any ordinary Dao Domain was obviously insufficient in obtaining Felicitous Rain Lord's recognition, so this meant that Chi Zhuiyun's Dao Domain was far from ordinary.

Prince Pingnan's expression turned ugly. This person wanted to trample on all of the geniuses of the alliance in order to become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple!

With that, the battle was no longer limited to their group and Chi Zhuiyun, it had extended to the entire Luo clan.

This battle could not be lost!

...

When Prince Pingnan, Jian Zhu, and company appeared at the entrance of Luo Water Restaurant, there were several people who had gathered around it. All of them knew about the battle that had taken place on the seventh level of Luo Water Restaurant.

"It's a prince!"

Few people recognized Prince Pingnan, but they recognized the princely robe.

"They are both elites of our Luo clan and the White Fox clan. Who was so dumb to fight them!?"

The crowd discussed in a feverish pitch, but the misunderstanding sounded harsh on Jian Zhu's ears.

The members of the Luo clan obviously believed that their elites

were powerful, but the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven was large. There was no limit in the universe.

They could only hope that Princess Purple Spirit could match Chi Zhuiyun...

...

News of the battle that happened at Luo Water Restaurant was quickly spread by people on Luo Water Street. It was unknown who had managed to discover the identity of the opponents, but it was made known that the opponents were from the Oracle Fey Kingdom's younger generation.

If this were ordinary times, it was still a good topic of discussion, but it would not have garnered so much attention.

But now, with a Divine Lord taking in a disciple, a battle amongst elites in the Luo clan royal capital was too eye-catching, especially when it was a battle between the Luo clan and the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

This news proliferated at an astonishing rate.

As the battle process was unseen by the people on Luo Water Street, the information that spread was mostly exaggerated. It resulted in several versions, with the outcome of the battle being uncertain.

However, with the passage of time, news after news spread around the streets!

Indeed, there was someone from the Oracle Fey Kingdom who was challenging the geniuses of the Luo clan and the White Fox clan one after another.

First, it was Luo Mo, who was easily defeated by a genius from the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

Next, it was the Shadow Twins. Nongyue was defeated by a girl from the Oracle Fey Kingdom, while Nongying fought an intense battle for a hundred moves before the battle ended in a draw.

Although it was a draw, the opponent had challenged Nongyue before Nongying, with less than thirty minutes in between the battles. As a result, it was obvious who was superior.

People also began to know the names of the challengers from the Oracle Fey Kingdom. They were Luo Sha, Demon Girl, and Chi Zhuiyun!

The most mysterious one, Chi Zhuiyun, never fought anyone yet, but people heard rumors that Chi Zhuiyun was the only person in the entire alliance who was recognized by Felicitous Rain Lord.

The trip that the Oracle Fey Kingdom took to the Luo clan was only for Chi Zhuiyun to prove his strength!

Xuan Junyue was the fourth person from the Luo clan and White Fox clan to be challenged. He was one of Empress Xuan's men, and he was also the strongest amongst Empress Xuan's family clan's younger generation. Before Yi Yun appeared, Xuan Junyue was the backbone of Empress Xuan's battle with Empress Luo.

During the Luo Divine Hall trials, Xuan Junyue had gone to the White Fox clan and obtained stellar results.

This time, there was finally a piece of good news. After battling Luo Sha for a long time, Xuan Junyue finally managed to defeat him with a slight edge in a tough battle.

However, this only piece of good news was not something that was worth being happy about. This was because Xuan Junyue was older than Luo Sha, and secondly, Chi Zhuiyun had yet to fight!

How powerful was this person who had been recognized by Felicitous Rain Lord?

No one knew for sure.

The White Fox clan and the Luo clan still had Luo Huo'er and Princess White Fox, as well as Yi Yun, who had entered seclusion for eighteen years straight.

They were the final bedrock that the White Fox clan and the Luo clan could rely on. Without a doubt, Chi Zhuiyun would have to fight, and the battles would be the center of attention!

Immediately, the entire Luo clan royal capital was immersed in a calm before the storm. The challenges that the Oracle Fey Kingdom had undertaken were brewing. People were waiting for the arrival of the final battle.

And on this day, news finally came out that Chi Zhuiyun was going to fight.

What caught people by surprise was that he did not challenge Princess White Fox or Luo Huo'er.

But... it was a genius who had been long famous in the White Fox clan — Chu Yunjian!

Chu Yunjian had long stepped into the Dao Manifestation realm, having condensed space-time Dao fruits!

As for Chi Zhuiyun, he was only in the half-step Dao Manifestation realm.

Chapter 928: Yi Yun In The Heavenly Slaughter Array

"Oh? Chi Zhuiyun wants to challenge Chu Yunjian!?"

In Crimson Firmament Palace, Bai Yueqing, Prince Crimson Firmament, and Chu Yunjian were drinking wine when they heard the news.

Chu Yunjian was Bai Yueqing's subordinate, and in the White Fox clan, Chu Yunjian was regarded by Bai Yueqing as a first-class guest. This allowed Chu Yunjian to sit alone with a friend in a pavilion outside the emperor's palace while waiting to be summoned by Emperor Luo.

In the beginning, Bai Yueqing believed that when the Oracle Fey Kingdom's Chi Zhuiyun came to the Luo clan, he would finally challenge Luo Huo'er and Princess Xue'er, and of course, the best outcome was Luo Huo'er being defeated by Chi Zhuiyun before Xue'er turned the tide.

But they never expected that Chi Zhuiyun had not chosen to challenge Luo Huo'er, but he challenged Chu Yunjian instead.

"That Chi Zhuiyun is way too arrogant!", said a sullen Bai Yueqing before he glanced at Chu Yunjian and added, "Yunjian broke through to the Dao Manifestation several years ago, condensing a sword Dao fruit and space-time Dao fruits. With the space-time Dao fruits having seven leaves, they were of excellent quality. Even if Chi Zhuiyun had condensed a Dao fruit, he was not

necessarily superior to you, Yunjian, what more him having yet to reach the Dao Manifestation realm."

As Bai Yueqing spoke, Chu Yunjian shook his head and said, "Your Highness, your humble servant knows his strength very well. That Chi Zhuiyun isn't simple, but he is at half-step Dao Manifestation. Once he manifests his Dao, the Dao fruit that he manifests will definitely surpass me, but... that is after he manifests his Dao. Now, he has yet to manifest his Dao fruit, and he wants to leapfrog and challenge me... "

Chu Yunjian gulped down the glass of wine in hand and he no longer spoke another word.

"Haha! Brother Yueqing, there's no need to be angry. That Chi Zhuiyun may be arrogant, daring to declare that he alone will trample our Luo and White Fox clan. If he had limited it to the Heaven Ascension realm, that would have been fine, but to challenge Brother Yunjian in his first battle, that's good. Brother Yunjian can take the edge off his spirit, letting him know the difference between the Dao Manifestation and the Heaven Ascension realm!"

Prince Crimson Firmament and Bai Yueqing were allies. Both of them supported each other in order to support their respective inheritance of the throne.

Now, with Chi Zhuiyun challenging Chu Yunjian, Prince Crimson Firmament would be very happy to see Chu Yunjian repress Chi Zhuiyun.

The news of Chi Zhuiyun battling Chu Yunjian had caused a great sensation in the Luo clan royal capital. Chi Zhuiyun and company had already been in the Luo clan royal capital for more than ten days. The royal capital was not given a breather in those days because there was a huge battle every other day!

A battle between the best amongst geniuses was an exciting event, what more it had the Luo clan and White Fox clan's honor on the line.

The venue of Chu Yunjian and Chi Zhuiyun's battle was decided to be on the southern desolate mountain plains in the western suburbs of the royal capital.

The southern desolate mountain plains were several million kilometers wide, and due to the sparse population, it was a venue where many warriors used to spar. On this day, at the brink of dawn, groups of warriors flew out of the royal capital and rushed to the southern desolate mountain plains. Soon, the expansive desolate plains were filled with hundreds of thousands of people.

"There's so many people!"

"It hasn't even begun. Once the battle begins, the number of people might even increase several-fold!"

...

While Chi Zhuiyun and Chu Yunjian's battle was ongoing, Yi Yun had been in reclusive cultivation in the Heavenly Slaughter Array for more than ten days.

The Heavenly Slaughter Array was truly an eye-opening experience for Yi Yun. Compared to the battles against the Ancient Fey in the Fey Refining Rock array, fighting against warriors and the situations that he encountered were multifarious in nature. Especially with the warriors being Fey Phantasm Sect disciples captured by the Luo clan, they were perfectly restored through soul-refining methods, both in terms of their combat techniques and the laws they cultivated.

And the opponents that Yi Yun chose were from the younger generation of the Fey Phantasm Sect. There were also many low-class Fey Phantasm Sect disciples that were stuck in the Dao Manifestation for several years. Even if he chose disciples from the younger generation, they were not formidable geniuses of the Fey Phantasm Sect. True Fey Phantasm Sect geniuses would typically not be caught alive by the Luo clan.

As such, when Yi Yun chose his opponents, he would bias it to those who were at the mid-stages of the Dao Manifestation or even higher.

He was already at the Heaven Ascension perfection realm, and since his opponents were not geniuses, it was meaningless to battle cultivators below the Dao Manifestation realm.

With a flash of light, more than a dozen figures appeared in front of Yi Yun. These people exuded demonic auras. They were all Fey

Phantasm Sect disciples, be it their aura or expressions, they were no different from when they were alive.

Yi Yun had experienced such battles for nearly a hundred times over the past couple of days. Under such intense battles, Yi Yun depended on the Purple Crystal to absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to replenish his stamina, allowing Yi Yun to persist. Even Heaven Fey with top bloodlines were far inferior to Yi Yun's Purple Crystal through the endurance that they gained from the power of their bloodline.

The figures charged at Yi Yun and the person who was leading the charge had a gigantic python coiled around him. The python stuck its black tongue out, while its amber pupils were filled with cold killing intent. Back when this Fey Phantasm Sect disciple was refined, the gigantic python had been refined into the Heavenly Slaughter Array along with him.

"Die!"

Without any change in expression, runic patterns flashed on Yi Yun's sword. With a thrust of his sword, it moved like lightning and penetrated the python's mouth, before piercing the back of its head, straight into its master's throat!

Puah!

Blood splattered as an instant kill was achieved!

A Fey Phantasm Sect disciple at the peak of the early stages of the Dao Manifestation realm was killed easily by Yi Yun like he was chopping vegetables. He did not have the opportunity to use the moves and laws that he had comprehended in life because Yi Yun's sword was just too fast. Furthermore, the sword was augmented by the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's Dao patterns!

Yi Yun could sustain for prolonged periods of time by using such a combat style, without summoning the entire 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. He could battle until the end.

The Fey Phantasm Sect disciple that was penetrated by the sword convulsed as he collapsed onto the ground. The hatred and indignant look on his face were probably the same expression that he had when his soul was refined, and it was perfectly displayed once again.

Killing the enemy with one strike, Yi Yun had an indomitable stance. Circulating the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra', sword beams flew in every direction.

Cha! Cha! Cha!

The sword beams interwove in the space in the Heavenly Slaughter Array. Wherever they passed, the demons summoned by the Fey Phantasm Sect disciples, the corpse guardians and the puppets that they refined were all slain!

And at that moment, an opponent at the Dao Manifestation perfection realm appeared in front of Yi Yun.

At the Dao Manifestation perfection realm, he was an entire realm above Yi Yun.

The opponent was an elder who was as thin as bones. He looked like a starving ghost that had crawled out from hell.

Such warriors that were left trapped in the Dao Manifestation their entire lives had limited foundations and nomological insights. However, they could not be underestimated. Dao Manifestation realm warriors had extremely long lives and in their extended lifespans, they would research all sorts of strange battle techniques after knowing that there was no hope for them to make any further breakthroughs. Therefore, they were difficult opponents.

This was a pretty good opportunity for Yi Yun to test his strength.

"Phew—"

The Fey Phantasm Sect elder disrobed himself, exposing his thin body. And his body was covered in black balls.

The black balls were embedded in the thin elder's body. The surface had a black metallic luster. When Yi Yun focused on them, he realized that they were worms, sucking on the Fey Phantasm Sect elder's blood.

Oh?

Yi Yun frowned. This elder was using his blood to feed the worms. It was a repugnant scene.

Chapter 929: Chuyun's Battle

"Buzz——"

Accompanying resonating sounds that gave one a chill, the black worms flew out of the Fey Phantasm Sect elder's body like a black storm and flew straight at Yi Yun.

There were thousands of worms, and it was unclear how they were stored in the Fey Phantasm Sect elder's thin frame.

"Thousand Snow Domain!"

With a thought, 999 flying sabers materialized around him. The saber array clashed with the black worms as swaths of black worms were sliced apart by the flying sabers.

In the Heavenly Slaughter Array, the flying sabers used by Yi Yun were standard issue weapons of the Luo clan, not the original Thousand Snow flying sabers. Therefore, when they were stained by the worms' blood, they lost a lot of their agility, as they showed signs of being corroded.

Interesting!

With another thought, a three-legged Golden Crow flew out from behind him. The power of pure Yang surged into his sword which he slashed out. A burning inferno befell as though the sun was descending, burning the worms to a crisp wherever the tongues of

the burning flames licked.

The sword beam pierced through the swarm of worms, straight for the thin elder's throat!

At that moment, the Fey Phantasm Sect elder had a cold sneer on his face. A large black mist burst out from the front of his chest and after gaining freedom from the Fey Phantasm Sect elder, it streamed straight at Yi Yun!

Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!

They were ten forbidding black bone needles!

Each bone needle was as long as a forearm, as though each one had a life of its own. As they drew out twisted black trajectories in the sky, they shot at Yi Yun.

Seeing the bone needles, a thought flashed across Yi Yun's mind. Since the bone needles came from the elder's chest, were they refined from the elder's rib bones? The Fey Phantasm Sect's cultivation techniques were strange and appalling. He would definitely have suffered if he was taken by surprise by such attacks.

The elder's bone needles sealed Yi Yun's sword off and any path he could use to dodge them. A cruel smile suffused across the elder's face, as though he had already seen Yi Yun's terrible death.

Yi Yun did not retreat and he accelerated instead. Yuan Qi spread

out as the nomological fragments of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence augmented his sword. Instantly, a golden light blasted straight into the bone needles.

Boom!

Yi Yun's figure went from extreme motion to extreme stillness as the bone needles were minced by the sword.

A thousand-foot sword beam tore through the void, penetrating the thin elder's body!

Yi Yun flew with his sword in hand as he angled the sword tip to the ground. As for the Fey Phantasm Sect elder, he stood motionless on the spot. A huge gaping hole had appeared in his chest. His innards looked as though they had been burned by lava, but what flowed wasn't lava, it was boiling blood.

The Fey Phantasm Sect elder was reduced to flying ash after he issued a vicious and indignant cry.

Yi Yun exhaled slightly. The sword from before looked simple, but it was a sword move that Yi Yun had come up in the eighteen years he spent in the Primordial Space.

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was something that he could not fully wield, but being able to use the laws in the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence flexibly gave Yi Yun's sword moves a power that made them completely different from before.

It could be considered that Yi Yun had created his own Sword Dao.

The deeper he went into the Purple Crystal, the more the images he saw from the Purple Crystal's memories made him marvel at the complex martial paths and the grandness of the world.

Previously, before seeking an audience with Emperor Luo, someone had said that the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was only a mystic technique, which made it impossible to be condensed into a Dao fruit. However, as a cultivator of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, Yi Yun knew very well that this was not just a mystic technique. Yi Yun was looking forward to what the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence would condense into when he truly stepped into the Dao Manifestation realm.

"Continue!" Yi Yun faced his next opponent, knowing nothing about what happened in the outside world.

At that moment, the southern desolation mountain plains were filled with people. Everyone was here to witness the battle of Chi Zhuiyun and Chu Yunjian.

One was an Oracle Fey Kingdom disciple that suddenly arrived to instantly wipe out the Luo and White Fox clan disciples, while the other was a space-time swordsman, who had long established his name.

The people who came to watch the battle were basically members

of the Luo clan and the White Fox clan. They hadn't heard about Chi Zhuiyun much, but they had long heard of Chu Yunjian's fame.

Chi Zhuiyun had challenged the famous Chu Yunjian, and with him being a realm lower, they were here to see how Chi Zhuiyun would pay the price for his arrogance.

However, no one was happy when they truly witnessed the battle process.

The intense battle had been going on for fifteen minutes, but the scene that they imagined of Chu Yunjian trampling Chi Zhuiyun did not happen.

Indeed, Chi Zhuiyun looked as though he was suppressed by Chu Yunjian's keen sword moves. He defended more than he attacked, as though he was steadily losing ground, but he remained unbeaten.

As this went on, the audience turned anxious, like it was just shy of the final shove that would determine the outcome.

"Is that all you have? This is all your strength?" During the intense stormy battle, Chi Zhuiyun suddenly spoke. His words were extremely clear as sword and spear clashed. It could be heard throughout the desolate plains.

"Oh?" Chu Yunjian's sword-like eyebrows pricked up.

"If that is the case, I'm very disappointed. A White Fox clan genius at the early stages of the Dao Manifestation is nothing much after all." As Chi Zhuiyun said this, the Yuan Qi around him changed.

It turned rich with bloodlust that even people dozens of kilometers away could sense it.

It was like they had entered hell. Wherever their eyes landed, it was a gray background. Crimson clouds filled the sky, burgeoning to a point of them bleeding blood. And the ground was now filled with rugged rocks, with minced meat hanging on them. The ground was scattered with bone fragments.

It was a Shura battleground!

Dao Domain? This was Chi Zhuiyun's Dao Domain?

People had heard that Chi Zhuiyun had used his Dao Domain to gain Felicitous Rain Lord's attention, allowing him to be summoned by Felicitous Rain Lord.

Now, with his Dao Domain being activated, it had immersed a million warriors within it, and it was like they had all fallen into a trance.

A so-called Dao Domain was actually a tiny world formed by laws.

In the Universe, before every boundless world was formed, the laws were first fixed in place.

Chaos evolved into Yin-Yang and space-time, before forming the five elements, followed by all matter.

When a warrior's nomological insight reached a certain realm, they could create worlds. Of course, creating a world was impossible for a Dao Manifestation realm warrior. They could only create a domain.

A Dao Domain's effects were very limited, but to be able to influence a million people instantly like what Chi Zhuiyun had done was quite astounding!

"It's over. As long as you are within my Dao Domain, no one at the same realm as me can undertake my spear. Your cultivation realm may surpass me, and you may have insights into space-time Great Dao, but unfortunately, your space-time laws did not integrate themselves. You are not my match." As Chi Zhuiyun spoke, he thrust his spear out!

All the bloodlust and killing aura in the Dao Domain gathered around his spear as it swept towards Chu Yunjian.

Chu Yunjian's eyes flashed.

"Even if my space-time laws did not integrate themselves, it is still enough!"

Space-time Sword Dao — River of time!

In the sky, a surging river appeared out of nowhere. One of the 12 Fey Gods of ancient times — River of Forgetfulness. Its manifestation was that of a river of time.

The river of time that Chu Yunjian cast was far inferior to the standard of the River of Forgetfulness, but it had reached a nascent stage.

A sword went upstream against the river of time, like a swimming fish in the river that stabbed straight at Chi Zhuiyun's throat!

Chi Zhuiyun's expression turned cold. The spear that he wielded thrust out like a flood dragon in the river!

Boom!

The desolate plains rumbled as the million warriors felt the surging bloodlust. Their vision turned a deep shade of red.

They tried their best to widen their eyes to focus, but all they saw in the sky was Chi Zhuiyun. Standing mid air with spear in hand, he looked cold.

As for Chu Yunjian, he had been pushed dozens of kilometers

back. Although he was also flying mid air, his robes were stained with blood and his face was pale. He could not curb the trembling of his sword-wielding hand.

Upon seeing this scene, all of the million warriors in the desolate plains fell silent.

Chu Yunjian had been defeated? This was not a life-and-death battle. It was just a challenge. Being defeated by one strike was also defeat.

Chu Yunjian had been suppressing Chi Zhuiyun from the very beginning, with victory at hand. However, the moment that Chi Zhuiyun's Dao Domain appeared, the outcome of the battle was reversed. The audience never expected that.

A Dao Manifestation warrior... and a White Fox clan genius at that that had lost to Chi Zhuiyun, who was at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm.

Chapter 930: Elites Assembled

More than a million people had witnessed the battle in the Luo clan royal capital, including eminent figures like Prince Crimson Firmament and Bai Yueqing.

Seeing Chu Yunjian being defeated, Bai Yueqing felt like he had been punched in the face.

Chu Yunjian, who he counted on, had been defeated!

"Brother Yunjian!"

Bai Yueqing's figure flashed and arrived beside Chu Yunjian to hold on to him.

It had to be said that although Bai Yueqing was an arrogant person, he was still a person who showed concern to his subordinates. At that moment in time, it could be said that he should have been ashamed since his subordinate, Chu Yunjian, had been defeated by someone who was at a lower realm than him in front of a million people. However, as heir to the White Fox clan's throne, Bai Yueqing stood beside Chu Yunjian and they would weather the adversity together.

"I'm fine." Chu Yunjian looked at Bai Yueqing with a wry smile. "Your Highness, I have disappointed you..."

Chu Yunjian felt ashamed, but Bai Yueqing waved his hand and

said, "Victory and defeat are both common in battle. You do not need to feel remorse. It's only that Chi Zhuiyun..."

Bai Yueqing looked at Chi Zhuiyun as the corners of his mouth twitched. Chi Zhuiyun's strength had far exceeded his imagination. A Dao Domain that could influence a million people was astounding to begin with.

It was no wonder that Chi Zhuiyun, a warrior at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm that was able to cultivate his Dao Domain to such a standard, had gained Felicitous Rain Lord's recognition.

"It's a Dao Domain that is related to massacres..." Chu Yunjian said. "In his Dao Domain, my heart of the sword was affected, like the Dao Domain had triggered my mental demons."

Thinking back to his experienced inside the Dao Domain, Chu Yunjian's heart was still fluttering with fear.

He looked at Chi Zhuiyun, while Chi Zhuiyun also looked back at him.

Chu Yunjian had been cultivating for a hundred years. He had always surpassed his peers, but now, he had been defeated by someone at a lower realm than him. In addition, in time to come, the gap between him and Chi Zhuiyun would only grow wider.

"In ten days time, I, Chi Zhuiyun, will challenge any young elite of the White Fox clan and Luo clan on these grounds! Whoever has

the confidence, come here, and I'll accept your challenge."

After Chi Zhuiyun said this, he left in a beam of light. Luo Sha and Demon Girl followed him.

The words that he said before he left was heard clearly by a million people.

Chi Zhuiyun had challenged the entire Luo clan and White Fox clan!

If the young elites of the Luo clan and White Fox clan were wiped out by a single person, the warriors from both clans would lose a great deal of prestige.

Bai Yueqing's eyelids twitched. Prince Crimson Firmament had moved beside Chu Yunjian. "Brother Yunjian, in your opinion, will Princess Xue'er be able to defeat Chi Zhuiyun?"

With Chu Yunjian defeated, the White Fox clan still had Princess Xue'er!

Chu Yunjian shook his head, "I can't predict it. Princess Xue'er's talent surpasses mine, but... she's still too young. Her cultivation level is only at the Heaven Ascension perfection realm, slightly inferior to Chi Zhuiyun's, while I've lost despite being at the early stages of the Dao Manifestation realm. It will probably not be easy for Princess Xue'er to beat Chi Zhuiyun."

Chu Yunjian did not speak with certainty. After all, he could not predict the extent to which Princess White Fox had attained. "However... I have a feeling that during my battle with Chi Zhuiyun, he was not using his full strength. He has more powerful moves that he did not use... "

When Chu Yunjian said this, Bai Yueqing and Prince Crimson Firmament felt their hearts skip a beat. The present generation of the Luo clan and White Fox clan were filled with talent. Princess White Fox and Luo Huo'er, as well as Yi Yun, were the ones with most promise to become Supremacies. Although Prince Crimson Firmament abhorred Yi Yun, he could not deny Yi Yun's talent.

Such young talent from the Luo clan and White Fox clan was going to be wiped out by a single person?

If that happened, the Luo clan and White Fox clan would undoubtedly be dwarfed by others in the alliance against the Fey Phantasm Sect.

"Let's hope Xue'er can give us a pleasant surprise... " Bai Yueqing muttered to himself as he shook his head.

The million spectators left the desolate plains and they returned to the royal capital. In less than a day, the news proliferated throughout the royal capital.

Chu Yunjian had been defeated, while Chi Zhuiyun had challenged all of the young elites of the Luo clan and White Fox clan!

It instantly caused quite a stir in the Luo clan royal capital!

People were only aware that Chi Zhuiyun came from the Oracle Fey Kingdom and that he was very powerful, but they never expected him to be so powerful, powerful enough for him to leapfrog a level to defeat Chu Yunjian.

Furthermore, his extremely conceited challenge had forced the Luo clan and the White Fox clan into a corner.

They could not lose. If two large sects were to lose to a single person, the Luo clan and White Fox clan would lose all face.

...

"Oh? Chu Yunjian was defeated?" In Fenghua Palace, Dong'er hurriedly informed Luo Huo'er about the news, but Dong'er never expected for Luo Huo'er to begin clapping when she heard the news. "That Chu Yunjian is such a cocky person. I met him back when Father summoned us. I could have turned a blind eye if it was only Chu Yunjian, but his boss, that male fox, had eyes so high that they were stuck on the top of their heads like they reigned supreme. Serves him right for being defeated!"

When Luo Huo'er said this, Dong'er was completely dumbfounded.

The young lass blinked her flickering large eyes as she looked at

Luo Huo'er.

Be it people from the Luo clan or the White Fox clan, they would become extremely vexed when they heard hearing the news, afraid that the young elites of their respective clans would be wiped out by Chi Zhuiyun alone. But Princess Huo'er was on a completely different frequency.

"Princess, aren't you worried?" Even the dull-witted Dong'er began to worry that the Luo clan would lose to Chu Yunjian.

"What's there to worry? If he wants a fight, he'll get one!" Luo Huo'er said nonchalantly.

As she said that, her lips suffused a sneer. "That Chi Zhuiyun thinks that he can create a standard by himself so that Felicitous Rain Lord would understand that he is a true genius. He also wants to let other factions in the alliance know that those weaker who are than him aren't even qualified to vie for the spot of Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple. It can make him famous and it can also benefit him. He sure has an ingenious plan."

Princess knows so much...

Dong'er blinked as she pondered. She asked in a staccato manner, "Then... Princess, you are certain that you can defeat Chi Zhuiyun, right?"

Luo Huo'er's beautiful eyes glanced at her. "How would I know

without fighting him!?"

"... "

If you don't know, why are you appearing so bold and self-assured!?

"Don't worry. There are many others who can't sit idle, such as my brother and that male fox. I'll just watch the show for now. However, why isn't Little Yun out of seclusion yet? I'm thinking of watching the good show with him." said Luo Huo'er.

Yi Yun had been in the Heavenly Slaughter Array for more than ten days.

If this were any ordinary seclusion, ten days was nothing. Even more than a decade was no big deal.

However, the Heavenly Slaughter Array was different. In there, he would have to face endless massacres.

To be embroiled in killing for more than ten days, especially with those insane figures from the Fey Phantasm Sect, a typical person would not have lasted so long.

And Yi Yun's seclusion continued on for another ten consecutive days without any signs of him coming out.

And by then, it was the day that Chi Zhuiyun had scheduled his challenge to battle the geniuses of the Luo clan and White Fox clan!

The matter brewed throughout the period that spanned less than a month. After all, the ambassadors of the factions that made up the alliance were still in the royal capital, so they obviously knew about the matter. In addition, the matter had to do with Felicitous Rain Lord's recruitment of a disciple, so they had used various channels to spread the news. In about ten days, Chi Zhuiyun's name had become famous in the entire alliance!

People from large factions like the World Margin Sect, Cloud Trail Empire, and Eternal Eventide Sea had rushed to the Luo clan in less than a month.

The people came from the other factions of the alliance for a myriad of reasons. Some were here to catch the buzz, eager to see Chi Zhuiyun sweep the Luo clan's and the White Fox clan's elites. There were also young elites from other factions that had their sights on Chi Zhuiyun. Therefore, many people had gathered in the Luo clan royal capital.

After all, there were many people who wanted to become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple. These people had also learned that Chi Zhuiyun was a person who had received an approving nod from Felicitous Rain Lord. If they defeated Chi Zhuiyun, wouldn't that mean they would obtain the recognition of Felicitous Rain Lord? They might even become a disciple of Felicitous Rain Lord!

Instantly, the Luo clan royal capital was like a raging storm with many elites assembled! Emperor Luo, as well as the royal family of

the White Fox clan, were stirred by this matter. Many people came because this battle determined the pride of the Luo clan and White Fox clan.

Under such circumstances, Yi Yun faded from prominence. After all, the matter had reached a massive scale. There were too many people to pay attention to. Not only Yi Yun, even the attention on Luo Huo'er and Princess White Fox had diminished.

Chapter 931: Eternal Eventide Sea

As the date of Chi Zhuiyun's challenge loomed, all of the Luo clan royal capital's hotels and motels were filled to the brim with people. People could not even obtain a room, despite the amount of wealth they had. Many warriors ended up meditating on the southern desolate mountain plains, as they waited for the event to begin.

Some warriors even began to construct houses on the southern desolate mountain plains or they even began to erect their immortal abodes. Instantly, the uninhabited southern desolate mountain plains began to bustle. It was like a city was built overnight.

Now, the battle was no longer just a matter pertaining to the Luo clan and the White Fox clan. More and more people were embroiled in the matter, with many hoping to become famous from a single battle so they could gain Felicitous Rain Lord's attention.

"Zhuiyun, there are many people targeting you. You being in the limelight has now made you a target to become a stepping stone." Yu Tianfeng said to Chi Zhuiyun as they sat in the Oracle Fey Kingdom's Ambassador Palace.

As an ambassador of the Oracle Fey Kingdom, Yu Tianfeng was very pleased to see Chi Zhuiyun cause such a stir in the Luo clan royal capital. This was a manifestation of the power that the Oracle Fey Kingdom had.

Chi Zhuiyun was sitting on a futon meditating. A nine-foot spear was silently floating in front of him.

"These people want to trample over me to gain fame, but that saves me the trouble. I was planning on going to the other factions and have a nice meeting with each and every one of them. Now it's even better, it can be done once and for all."

As he spoke, Chi Zhuiyun grabbed the spear. The cold sheen on the spear flashed in the darkness of space, like it was a fleeting star that appeared in the night sky before disappearing.

The spear's name was Bloodthirst, a name that originated from Chi Zhuiyun's Dao Domain.

Chi Zhuiyun looked up at the battle arena in the desolate plains. His eyes flashed with fighting spirit.

"I will definitely gain your recognition. I know that a simple bout alone might not be enough to let you think otherwise of me even if I were to defeat everyone, but that is only just the beginning. I will definitely make you take me in as a disciple."

As Chi Zhuiyun spoke, his figure flashed. Like a meteor that streaked through the sky, he flew towards the southern desolate mountain plains.

...

"Little Yun, stop staying in seclusion. You've been in there for so many days. It's turmoil out here, yet you are still in there. Hurry up and come out!"

Yi Yun had just undergone a bloody battle in the Heavenly Slaughter Array when he heard Luo Huo'er calling him from outside.

Yi Yun thought. Turmoil?

He walked out of the Heavenly Slaughter Array and he saw that Luo Huo'er was beaming, like she was extremely excited.

"What's the matter?"

"There's no time to explain. Hurry up and follow me. I'll tell you along the way!"

How could Luo Huo'er miss such a grand event that happened so rarely in the Luo clan?

When Yi Yun accompanied Luo Huo'er to the southern desolate mountain plains, he was astounded by what he saw.

Was this the legendary southern desolate mountain plains? There were too many people here!

Not only was there a large number of warriors. Houses, immortal

abodes, and even hotels were erected on the plains.

To warriors, buying a portable abode was not expensive. With more people gathering, it was only natural that businessmen began to open restaurants. They just needed to erect a mobile abode on the desolate plains.

"Oh? There are quite a number of humans here... "

Yi Yun seldom saw humans in the Luo clan, while humans were nearly extinct in the White Fox clan. But now, Yi Yun saw several humans wearing black robes. However, they were quite different from the humans in the Tian Yuan world. They had black hair and purple eyes. Their facial features were more prominent and exquisite. They were good looking, regardless of their gender. Furthermore, they wore V-shaped golden accessories on their necks and the accessories had had unknown gems embedded in them. They had quite a mysterious beauty to them.

"They are people from the Eternal Eventide Sea." Luo Huo'er said.

"Are they humans?" Yi Yun asked in surprise.

Luo Huo'er shook her head, "They may look human, but they don't consider themselves to be human. Instead, they call themselves the Chosen of the Divinity. According to the records of the Eternal Eventide Sea, their ancestors were the chosen race of the Divinity. As they continued to multiply in numbers, they barred marriage with other humans in order to ensure that their

bloodline wasn't diluted. From their point of view, ordinary humans are people who were abandoned by the Divinity, greatly inferior to their nobility."

"The Chosen of the Divinity?" Yi Yun chuckled. It sounded like a religion from a different world.

"Don't scoff." Luo Huo'er could tell what was on Yi Yun's mind. "They are quite capable. The Eternal Eventide Sea's strength is in no way weaker than the Luo clan. Although they are of equal strength, there are only a few million members in the Eternal Eventide Sea."

"Oh? A few million?" Yi Yun was taken aback. How many people did the Luo clan have? The population numbered a trillion with 196 states, the royal capital, and the large family clans at least.

The Eternal Eventide Sea only had a few million people, but its strength was comparable to the Luo clan's?

Yi Yun knew that in a warrior's world, the number of people had little impact on strength. What truly mattered was the number and quality of mighty figures and geniuses. The former determined the faction's present strength, while the latter determined its future strength.

This meant that the number of mighty figures and geniuses that appeared out of a few million people in the Eternal Eventide Sea was comparable to the number produced by the Luo clan's population that numbered a trillion!

Yi Yun saw a few people from the Eternal Eventide Sea and indeed, amongst their younger generation, Heaven Ascension perfection and Dao Manifestation were the common cultivation realms. Furthermore, their auras were converged, making them seem unfathomably strong.

Under the same conditions, to be able to achieve this stage in the Luo clan meant a chance of entering the Luo Divine Hall trials. And this qualification was one in a billion!

The Eternal Eventide Sea was not a power to be belittled.

With this thought in mind, he saw a few young men from the Eternal Eventide Sea drinking tea while chatting in a makeshift tea hut.

"Who does that Chi Zhuiyun think he is? After merely winning a few battles in the Luo clan and beating a few tiny factions in a trial, he dares to claim that he will sweep the alliance!? What a joke. With our Eternal Eventide Sea here, we will teach him a lesson!"

"That's right, our Eternal Eventide's goddess is peerless. Chi Zhuiyun is nothing. The Oracle Fey Kingdom relies on the massive number of people that it has and they choose one or two geniuses that can barely make it from that number. That's how they prevent themselves from having too few geniuses."

"As for the Luo clan, it's even worse. I heard that the Luo clan takes in any type of people. They can be Earth Fey, human, or even

someone from the lower realms! How much distrust do they have of their bloodline? Despite having such a model, the ratio of geniuses that they have is just pathetic. Furthermore, the people that are selected aren't impressive either. There's no need to even talk about our Eternal Eventide goddess, just the two of us can reign supreme in the Luo clan. As for Senior Brother Ye Yi, he will be ranked top three in the Luo clan."

Ye Yi, who the two youths from the Eternal Eventide clan were talking about, was sitting in the middle of the two.

Ye Yi looked young with black hair that cascaded down his body like a waterfall. He had the beauty of a woman and jade like fingers that were long and slender.

He was a beautiful young man with extremely exquisite looks. The accessory across his chest were different from the others. Unlike the V-shape ones that the others had, his accessory was a black pair of wings. It seemed like he enjoyed a different status.

Ye Yi did not comment on the duo's compliments, but Luo Huo'er could not stand hearing this.

"I was wondering where the two toads came from. Black all over, and their croaks are so harsh on the ears!"

"Oh!?" With Luo Huo'er's words fading away, the two men from the Eternal Eventide Sea, who had just spoken, immediately looked at Luo Huo'er!

Chapter 932: No Need For Reason

Upon hearing Luo Huo'er's shout, Yi Yun rubbed his forehead. Luo Huo'er always had an explosive streak and she did everything on a whim. She was a princess after all, while the two members of the Eternal Eventide Sea probably enjoyed a status that was beneath Luo Mo's. Even Ye Yi, who enjoyed a slightly higher status than his two companions, was obviously inferior to Luo Huo'er.

Their conversation could have been ignored actually. As a princess, there was no need for Luo Huo'er to be bothered about them. Yi Yun did not expect Luo Huo'er to directly hurl invectives at the members of the Eternal Eventide Sea, annoying them as a result.

They did not know Luo Huo'er's identity. The only thing to blame would be on Luo Huo'er because she did not like having a royal entourage. Typically, princes and princesses would have a grand procession, with plebeians being shooed aside. They were not like Luo Huo'er, who would enter a crowd after changing into any random set of clothes. How the hell would anyone know who she was?

"Which witless lass is she, for her to be squawking so much? Could it be that the both of you are from the Luo clan?"

The speaking man had a look of disdain on his face. As he spoke, he continued drinking his tea.

The other young man glanced at Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er's clothes.

With a judgment in mind, he guffawed, "Hahaha! They really are from the Luo clan. Why? Did my words hit a soft spot? From what I know, the Luo clan only has a Princess Purple Spirit that's fairly alright. And beneath her, there's some Yun guy. They only have two people. They are nothing impressive when compared to our Eternal Eventide clan."

Some Yun guy?

When Yi Yun heard this, he stroked his chin with a strange look on his face. Was his existence that poor?

He turned his head and he saw Luo Huo'er stopping herself from bursting out in laughter when she heard them. She looked like she was enjoying the pleasure derived from his misfortune.

Yi Yun shook his head helplessly. The large clans were limited in their understanding of each other's talents. The Eternal Eventide clan had probably heard of Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er only when they arrived in the Luo clan.

A smile harboring evil designs hung on Luo Huo'er's face. She produced a conjuration using her fingers and flicked it.

Seeing Luo Huo'er no longer speaking, the two disciples of the Eternal Eventide Sea chuckled and they continued drinking their tea.

However, they never expected that as they drank their tea...

"Ah!"

The Eternal Eventide Sea disciples suddenly leaped up three feet high, like they had drunk poison. Their bodies convulsed violently as they held their hands on their necks. Their faces were flushed red as their eyes nearly popped out.

They opened their mouths in an attempt to spit the tea out, but the tea had long vanished. What they spat out were flames.

"Hu! Hu! Hu!"

The flames burned at an extremely high temperature. Be it the tea table or the ground, a hole had been burned through them whenever the flames touched them!

"Hot! Hot!" An Eternal Eventide Sea disciple shouted in a muffled voice. "My tongue! Tongue!"

"Tongue?" Luo Huo'er feigned a look of surprise. "Tsk tsks, oh my. Your tongue seems to be well-done... Barbecue pig's tongue. What you said earlier shows how witty your tongue is. Why are you so hard on yourself to go so far as to burn your own tongue?"

Luo Huo'er was one who never spared her words to infuriate others to the grave. Yi Yun watched secretly on the side in horror. This demonic lass was really not to be trifled with. The conjuration that Luo Huo'er had produced had flown into the two Eternal

Eventide Sea disciples' tea cup in an undetectable manner. As a result, they had drunk the fire-elemental conjuration.

Just the two conjurations had resulted in such terrifying damage. Luo Huo'er's insights into fire-elemental laws had truly reached the crest of perfection.

Yi Yun estimated that the two poor souls would probably lose their tongues. A devilish girl like Luo Huo'er would not hold back. The flames were not ordinary either. Yi Yun could discern that the flames were like tarsal maggots through the Purple Crystal's vision. The flames had pervasive energies, so the duo's protective Yuan Qi was completely insufficient to resist her conjurations.

Not only were their tongues damaged, even their oral cavities were burnt badly. Although they could be restored with heavenly treasures, it would result in them not being to eat or speak for several months. Furthermore, the cost of the heavenly treasures was not a small sum.

"Witch, I'll... I'll kill you!"

The two Eternal Eventide Sea disciples endured the pain as they shouted. Luo Huo'er gave a disdainful scoff. She nonchalantly picked up a pair of chopsticks on the table and flicked them.

"Whew! Whew!"

The two chopsticks flew straight at the two Eternal Eventide Sea

disciples like arrows!

Seeing the chopsticks flying at them, the Yuan Qi of the two Eternal Eventide Sea disciples burst out as they punched out while enduring their pain!

Boom!

Energy blasted outwards like a volcanic eruption. Even divine wood grown for a hundred thousand years would be shattered into wood chips by the two punches, let alone a pair of ordinary wooden chopsticks!

However, the pair of chopsticks were extraordinary in Luo Huo'er's hands. At the instant that she flicked them, she had embedded laws into them. Now, the pair of chopsticks were flickering with fire-elemental runes on the surface as they exuded a mysterious air to them.

The highly-compressed fire-elemental energies caused the pair of chopsticks to ignite. Like two meteors, they streaked towards the two Eternal Eventide Sea disciples!

"Peng! Peng!"

With the sound of two explosive blasts, the punch blasts from the duo were penetrated! Immediately following that, fire surged at their faces without any resistance.

The inferno blast apart, sending the duo flying back. Their hair was burnt and flared in all directions. Their faces were completely black from the ashes.

"This is... "

Many people had witnessed the battle in the makeshift tea hut. They had seen the Eternal Eventide Sea disciples provoke the red-dressed girl before she attacked them. In a few short seconds, she had beaten them so badly that even their parents would not be able to identify them.

Who was the girl dressed in red?

At that moment, the young man, who had an accessory that resembled a black pair of wings hanging on his neck, stood up. He shattered his tea cup by tapping on it. The tea did not spill, but it was wrapped in Yuan Qi, as the concoction spun in mid air.

The young man tapped it gently once again and the tea split into two clear streams and entered the two Eternal Eventide Sea disciples' mouths.

The fires was extinguished by the tea, but their tongues were already burnt to a crisp.

They groaned in pain on the ground, while Luo Huo'er looked at the young man. She had heard the two disciples addressing him as Senior Brother Ye Yi.

Although Ye Yi was relatively strong, he was clearly not the strongest person in the Eternal Eventide clan. Luo Huo'er gave Ye Yi a lazy glance and said, "Using a bit of water to extinguish my fire? Are you trying to flaunt your attainment in water-elemental laws?" Luo Huo'er said in derision.

Ye Yi said coldly, "For your fire-elemental laws to attain such a standard, you must be illustrious in the Luo clan, but... the two of them had only offended you with words, aren't you going too far by harming them to such an extent?"

"You can consider me to be rather benevolent. I helped them burn their tongues because their wagging tongues were too long. In many places and many occasions, uttering the wrong words can result in death!" Luo Huo'er said nonchalantly, with a faint dominance in her tone. Even Ye Yi was overshadowed by her dominance.

"In a warrior's world, it is nothing rare for a misspoken sentence to result in death. Many people are killed even without saying a word. There is no need for reason, and the reason is simply because... you are not stronger than the person who is killing you."

While saying this, Luo Huo'er stood up as she played with the pair of chopsticks in her hand...

Chapter 933: Five Factions

Luo Huo'er's words were infused with Yuan Qi, so although she spoke softly, it was extremely penetrating.

Ye Yi's swordlike eyebrows pricked up. "Interesting. You are right. There is no need for a reason for inferior warriors to be killed. Their only fault is that they lack strength. Then, I want to see whether or not you are stronger than me!"

As Ye Yi spoke, his eyes glimmered with fighting spirit.

Ye Yi was a martial fanatic who was militant in nature. He could not contain himself when facing an opponent like Luo Huo'er.

Instantly, the surrounding crowd turned excited.

They never expected how climatic the battleground of Chi Zhuiyun's challenge could become. Before he even appeared, there were already clashes between top geniuses.

But at that moment, Luo Huo'er only gave a lazy glance at Ye Yi and said, "You aren't qualified. If anyone wants to challenge me, get that whatever goddess from your Eternal Eventide Sea!"

Oh?

Ye Yi's pupils constricted.

At that moment, a golden carriage suddenly rumbled through the sky. There were four dragon horses pulling the carriage with golden light shimmering from it! On the carriage, there was an orange emblem of a mountain.

Everyone looked up and someone said, "It's the World Margin Sect's carriage. Sitting in it is probably the number one disciple of the World Margin Sect, Tianya Haoyue."

After the World Margin Sect, there was a resplendent green light that illuminated the firmament. A spirit vessel made of jade came floating over.

It was a spirit vessel of the White Fox clan. It was very likely that Princess White Fox was inside the jade spirit vessel.

Immediately following that, there was a black-bodied ancient chariot pulled by nine spirit birds that resembled black phoenixes.

"It's the goddess, Xi Ye, of our Eternal Eventide clan." A member of the Eternal Eventide clan said in the crowd.

The two young Eternal Eventide clan disciples that had their tongues burnt by Luo Huo'er also mumbled the words 'goddess Xi Ye'. They looked excited and at the same time, they looked at Luo Huo'er like she would be taught a lesson in time to come.

Luo Huo'er ignored the small fries of the Eternal Eventide clan.

She stroked her delicate chin and she looked at the black chariot of goddess Xi Ye. She muttered to herself, "Three men and three women. That will be interesting."

With Chi Zhuiyun's challenge posed, a total of five factions had gathered here — the Luo clan, the White Fox clan, the World Margin Sect, the Eternal Eventide Sea, and the originator, the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

There happened to be three men and three women — Yi Yun, Chi Zhuiyun, Tianya Haoyue, Luo Huo'er, Princess White Fox and goddess Xi Ye.

Now, the five factions were gathered in the area, but the people who truly wielded power like Emperor Luo, Empress Luo, Empress Xuan, and company did not appear.

After all, it was Chi Zhuiyun, a junior who had posed the challenge. In order to maintain their stature, these important figures did not appear in person.

Although they did not appear in person, it did not mean that they were not paying attention to the matter. In fact, the outcome of the battle was enough to make Emperor Luo nervous!

After all, not only did this matter pertain to the Luo clan's dignity, it also had to do with Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple recruitment!

At that moment in time, there was an array set up in the Luo clan royal palace. It projected everything that was happening in the southern desolate mountain plains. Emperor Luo was sitting on his throne while watching it with a heavy expression.

Beside Emperor Luo were various ministers and members of the royal family, who were also staring at the projection intently.

Regardless of the outcome, there was no guarantee that the victor would become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, but the loser definitely lost all hopes of becoming his disciple!

Why would Felicitous Rain Lord accept a loser as his disciple?

At that moment in time, a red figure flashed in the crowd. With his spear in hand, Chi Zhuiyun appeared above the desolate plains.

Chi Zhuiyun's eyes were bloodshot, and the spear that he held was nine feet nine inches in size. It shimmered with a cold glint of light.

Although he looked ordinary, Chi Zhuiyun had attracted everyone's gaze as he walked towards an empty space.

"He is Chi Zhuiyun, a person recognized by Felicitous Rain Lord."

"As long as he is defeated, the halo that belongs to him would be augmented on us. We would turn famous from a single battle!"

The geniuses gathered on the desolate plains murmured in a discussion.

Although there was great allure in defeating Chi Zhuiyun, everyone knew that it was very difficult to defeat him.

In fact, most people did not expect themselves to defeat Chi Zhuiyun. As long as they demonstrated their strength at this event and stood in the limelight, they would gain the attention of the alliance, even if they failed to gain the attention of Felicitous Rain Lord.

After Chi Zhuiyun appeared, he stood mid air without a word.

At that moment, a middle-aged man appeared beside him.

The middle-aged man was wearing a black robe and he looked highly-spirited. He was the Oracle Fey Kingdom ambassador deployed to the Luo clan — Yu Tianfeng.

Yi Yun obviously remembered him. Back when they were summoned by Emperor Luo, Yu Tianfeng was sitting on a seat of honor just second to Emperor Luo.

"Everyone!" Yu Tianfeng spoke. "Zhuiyun's issuance of a challenge was only for him to meet the young elites of the alliance, but we never expected that it would cause such a stir. With so many of you gathered here, we have really troubled everyone." Yu

Tianfeng said with a chuckle, as though he sounded apologetic. However, even a blind man could tell that he was complacent with the sensational result.

"What does he mean meeting the young elites of the alliance? It's obvious that he wants to trample on us to go higher." Someone grumbled in private. Yu Tianfeng sure was thick-skinned.

Yu Tianfeng ignored what was on the people's minds. He continued, "With so many people here today at the southern desolate mountain plains, there are true dragons and phoenixes amongst you, but there are also shams. It is impossible to allow any random person to challenge Zhuiyun. Neither does he have the time and effort to do so. The person challenged will not only be limited to Zhuiyun. Other than my Oracle Fey Kingdom, all the factions present are free to spar with each other, but there are two points!"

"Every person is only given one chance at failure. Upon failure, they are not to fight again! And secondly... every faction is limited to having one person challenge Zhuiyun, not one more."

Yu Tianfeng's voice echoed throughout the southern desolate mountain plains, and when everyone heard this, they frowned.

Who did Yu Tianfeng think he was!?

What did he mean random person or shams? Although he had not explicitly referred to anyone, it was rather harsh on the ears on those who knew that they lacked the strength.

He was only an ambassador of the Oracle Fey Kingdom. If not for Felicitous Rain Lord owing a debt to Oracle Fey Kingdom's Imperial Patriarch, Yu Tianfeng would have been nothing!

With respects to challenging Chi Zhuiyun, for the southern desolate mountain plains to have these many elites gathered here, they were clearly here because of Chi Zhuiyun's challenge, but they were not here to challenge Chi Zhuiyun.

Now, with what Yu Tianfeng said, it was as though everyone was lining up to challenge Chi Zhuiyun. Who did Chi Zhuiyun think he was!? Ignoring the fact that Chi Zhuiyun was still not established as the number one person amongst the alliance's younger generation, even if he were the number one person, was it possible that prideful people like Tianya Haoyue and goddess Xi Ye would line up to challenge him? They would not want to degrade their stature.

"What we do here is none of your business!"

"Do you think that this is a martial arts tournament? Are you the organizer? Why are you announcing the rules here!?"

There were chaotic shouts in the crowd. Clearly, they did not give a damn about what Yu Tianfeng had said.

Chapter 934: You Are Yi Yun?

Instantly, there was a commotion. Yu Tianfeng was infuriated by this. Previously in the Luo clan royal palace, Emperor Luo had been extremely polite with him, but here, a bunch of juniors were showing him little respect.

Compared to the lofty Emperor Luo, these juniors were nothing!

Although Yu Tianfeng was angry, he could not do anything about it. Emperor Luo did not dare offend the Oracle Fey Kingdom because Felicitous Rain Lord owed a favor to the Oracle Fey Kingdom. It was destined to be critical in the alliance against the Fey Phantasm Sect, but these juniors could ignore any of that.

At that moment, Chi Zhuiyun walked forward. In fact, Yu Tianfeng, who had been conferred a nobility title in the Oracle Fey Kingdom but had relatively low talent, did not have as much weight when speaking compared to Chi Zhuiyun.

Chi Zhuiyun said, "Regardless if it's me challenging you, or all of you challenging me, it's the same thing. I don't care at all! Today, I have set the stage for combat, only to fight the strongest person from each faction so we don't waste time. I don't care who you wish to battle, but I'll only fight four people today — Tianya Haoyue! Princess White Fox! Princess Purple Spirit! Goddess Xi Ye!"

Chi Zhuiyun directly named four people, and they happened to be from each of the four major factions. They were nearly the

strongest.

"You alone want to battle us four?" Tianya Haoyue scoffed. "Chi Zhuiyun, I know that you are very strong, but if you want to fight one against four, aren't you being too overbearing!?"

Tianya Haoyue was a proud person. He did not think of himself as being worse than Chi Zhuiyun. To deal with Chi Zhuiyun in a tag-team with the other three geniuses was something that Tianya Haoyue was unwilling to do. After all, even if he beat Chi Zhuiyun, it was nothing worth being proud about, let alone talk about gaining the recognition of Felicitous Rain Lord.

Chi Zhuiyun gave Tianya Haoyue a glance and said, "It is up to you to do battle or not. I am open to fighting anyone of the four of you!"

"Chi Zhuiyun, do not think that you are the center of the alliance's younger generation, with everyone revolving around you. I'm the one who wants everyone to challenge me!" Tianya Haoyue said coldly, "My take on this is we should choose a few more people, making up eight or even sixteen people. We can each do battle. Winning allows the next battle to happen, and the loser has to forfeit their place!"

The rule that Tianya Haoyue proposed had received a great number of people's approbation.

In such a battle, no one was the center of attention. It was a completely fair tournament, and it would not accentuate Chi

Zhuiyun.

Chi Zhuaiyun sighed slightly and said, "If you want to, make it eight then. Having too many people is just a waste of time."

If there were only five people, it was difficult to decide on the order of battle. By finding three 'substitutes', it would make it easier to assign the fights with eight people.

However, Chi Zhuaiyun kept arrogantly insisting that it was a waste of time, inciting the wrath of others.

"Senior Brother Haoyue, let us join the fray! I want to see how impressive Chi Zhuaiyun is for him to be this overbearing!" In the World Margin Sect, a disciple spoke.

His name was Tian Yaping, he was definitely one of the leading figures in the World Margin Sect.

Although being a substitute did not sound pleasant to the ears, they were able to do battle after all. Many people wanted to do so. But in that case, there was a new problem. There were five factions present, but only three substitute spots. If each faction chose a person, there would be two additional people.

At that moment, Chi Zhuaiyun spoke again, "Choose one person from each faction. Among the five, fight it out to decide on the three places!"

After saying that, Chi Zhuiyun did not speak another word. The crowd also nodded in agreement.

Luo Huo'er smiled as she looked at Yi Yun. "Little Yun, it sure sucks for you to end up being a substitute!"

Being ridiculed by Luo Huo'er, Yi Yun helplessly stroked his chin. He could only accept being a substitute. He could only blame himself for not participating in the Luo Divine Hall trials to the very end. It resulted in him not even appearing on the Luo Divine Hall's final ranking.

In order for the other factions to understand the Luo clan and the White Fox clan's geniuses, they would first look at the rankings, so it was common for them to be unaware of Yi Yun's name.

Yi Yun was representing the Luo clan, and him taking the second spot was no surprise. Even Prince Crimson Firmament would not disagree to it.

With that, the name list was decided.

The second person each of the five factions chosen respectively were — Luo clan's Yi Yun, World Margin Sect's Tianya Ping, Oracle Fey Kingdom's Demon Girl, White Fox clan's Nongying and Eternal Eventide Sea's Ye Yi!

The five people were competing for three spots.

"Oh? So you are Yi Yun, and you must be... Princess Purple Spirit!?"

At the tea stall, Ye Yi and the two Eternal Eventide Sea disciples that had their tongues burnt finally learned about Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er's identity. They never expected that they had entered a conflict with Luo Huo'er, the person ranked first in the Luo clan!

It was no wonder that her attainment in fire-elemental laws had reached such an impressive level. A simple fire-elemental conjuration had been mysteriously drunk by them, resulting in their tongues being burnt.

"Interesting!"

Ye Yi looked at Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er. Luo Huo'er was in the first echelon. Before becoming one of the three people qualified to do battle, he had not right to challenge Luo Huo'er. As for Yi Yun... he was completely confident fighting against him!

Ye Yi was famous in the Eternal Eventide Sea. In fact, Ye Yi was eager to spar even with a person like Luo Huo'er!

So what if she was the number one genius in the Luo clan? The place of his birth only numbered several million people, yet the Eternal Eventide Sea was able to rank alongside various large factions. The level of the geniuses that his clansmen were at was nothing that the other factions could compare with.

Even if he failed to defeat Luo Huo'er in the end, Ye Yi believed that he would not be too inferior when compared to Luo Huo'er.

"Since you are Yi Yun, that's perfect. Leave the first battle to us! I wish that you will not disappoint me too greatly!" As Ye Yi spoke, he leaped and flew towards the battle arena stage.

"Senior Brother Ye Yi, teach that punk an unforgettable lesson!"

"Screw him badly! Beat him up until his parents can't even recognize him!" Behind Ye Yi, the two Eternal Eventide disciples that got tormented by Luo Huo'er said with red faces.

However, as a result of their burnt tongues, what they said sounded muffled, and somewhat amusing.

They hated Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er to death. They could not offend Luo Huo'er, but Ye Yi could avenge them.

Seeing that Ye Yi was already on the arena stage. Yi Yun followed him in a very slow manner.

In this battle of geniuses, Yi Yun believed himself to be an expert as well, but he had been delegated as a substitute. Furthermore, typical experts would usually appear as a finalist, appearing only at the last few matches, but now, he was the first one to do battle. He was at quite a loss.

The moment that Yi Yun landed on the arena stage, the stage's

surroundings erupted into a flood of cheers.

"Yi Yun! Yi Yun!"

This was the Luo clan's home ground after all. Most people in the southern desolate mountain plains came from the Luo clan.

In the Luo clan, Yi Yun had a high popularity, just second to Luo Huo'er's. The recognition that the Luo clan disciples had for Yi Yun had not much to do with how Yi Yun did not complete the Luo Divine Hall trials.

"The cheers that you receive are rather loud! It appears that you are quite popular in the Luo clan." Ye Yi nonchalantly said, as though he disparaged the Luo clan's cheers. This was the confidence that he had in the Eternal Eventide clan.

Chapter 935: I've Been Keeping A Really Low Profile Recently

"That sister of mine is actually over there!?"

In the southern desolate mountain plains, there were temporary seats of honor. People like Prince Crimson Firmament, Bai Yueqing, goddess Xi Ye, and company were sitting on the seats of honor. Luo Huo'er naturally had the right to sit there, but she had decided to mix in with the crowd.

"Brother Chuyun, it's said you have a good eye on abilities. What do you think that the outcome of Yi Yun's battle against Ye Yi will be?" Prince Crimson Firmament asked.

Sitting beside Prince Crimson Firmament was Chu Yunjian. Although he had been defeated by Chi Zhuiyun, no one belittled him.

Chu Yunjian said, "Your Highness, the talk about my eye is simply rumoring as a result of others complimenting it. I have been wrong many times, but this time, there's little to be speculated. The outcome will be that Yi Yun will win."

Although Chu Yunjian did not know what strength Ye Yi had, Yi Yun's strength was obvious. The second strongest person in the Eternal Eventide Sea wanted to beat a freak like Yi Yun? That was extremely unlikely!

"Oh? Little to be speculated?" A woman's voice could be heard. Sitting next to Prince Crimson Firmament was an exquisite woman with black hair and purple pupils. Her forehead and neck were covered with metallic accessories. Sitting there, she appeared like she was the source of darkness, making her appear distant and mysterious.

She was the goddess of the Eternal Eventide clan — Xi Ye.

The second strongest person of the Luo clan and the second strongest person of the Eternal Eventide clan were at similar levels, yet it was said that there was little to be speculated? What arrogance!

Goddess Xi Ye said coldly, "Your Luo and White Fox clans fell into turmoil because of a single Chi Zhuiyun. What sort of face do you have to say such things? If you could have defeated Chi Zhuiyun, what need would there be for us to be here?"

The Eternal Eventide clan was able to rival the Luo clan in power with several million people, and Xi Ye was the goddess of the Eternal Eventide clan, so she was obviously pissed when Chu Yunjian said things that belittled the Eternal Eventide Sea.

"You must be Chu Yunjian. As a Dao Manifestation realm warrior, you were defeated by Chi Zhuiyun, a half-step Dao Manifestation realm warrior. How emboldened are you to make comments here." Goddess Xi Ye said bluntly.

Chu Yunjian fell silent. Being defeated by Chi Zhuiyun, a person

at a lower realm than him, was indeed a stain on his life, one that he could not refute.

...

At that moment on the battle arena, Yi Yun and Ye Yi were a thousand feet from each other. There were cheers from the Luo clan warriors all around the stage.

"Yi Yun, get rid of that Eternal Eventide Sea punk!"

"Yi Yun is sure to win!"

The audience was made up warriors, so their shouts were deafening. Ye Yi frowned when he heard them. Without the fight even beginning, he had been disparaged by the crowd, which pissed him off. "I never expected that a bunch of Fey would cheer for a human like you. However, cheering is useless. The outcome of the battle depends on strength."

"A human? Aren't you human?"

With his sword in hand, Yi Yun coldly looked at Ye Yi. In the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, humans were scarce, to begin with. They stood alone and powerless, so they needed to be united as one, forging ahead together. However, despite being human, just because they had a different color to their eyes, the Eternal Eventide Sea had taken the initiative to draw a line with other humans, like being labeled human was an insult to them.

"Do not compare us with the lot of you. We are the Chosen race of the Divinity, while you are the abandoned race. Lowly humans have a less than a one in ten billion chance of producing a genius, millions of times inferior to us. You are the cream of the crop, lucky to have won your current position. However, there are even more humans that are lowly beings. With life spans ranging less than a hundred years, they are no different to ants."

As Ye Yi spoke, he pulled two black sabers out. The two sabers resembled a pair of wings.

As for Yi Yun, he began to slowly put his sword away. "Inferior? Lowly? Ants?" Yi Yun shook his head. "You and humans come from the same roots, but that is how you view humans."

When Ye Yi heard Yi Yun's ridicule, he did not respond. Instead, he coldly said, "By putting your sword away, are you planning on throwing in the towel?"

"Throwing in the towel? No, I'm only planning on switching my weapon. I think that using a sword to deal with you is being too kind."

As Yi Yun spoke, he took a rectangular block of metal out of his interspatial ring. It was a rectangular seal, named the Heaven Upheaval Seal. Back in the Tai Ah Divine City, Yi Yun had participated in the rookie ranking tournament and he had used the Heaven Upheaval Seal as a weapon. Back then, Yi Yun was unable to adeptly control his strength. He was afraid of killing his

opponent with his saber, but with the passage of time, Yi Yun's proficiency with energy control became more and more adept, so there was no need for the Heaven Upheaval Seal to be used.

"That is?"

Ye Yi frowned. He could sense that the rectangular piece of metal taken out by Yi Yun was a seal that had been previously refined. However, the material that the seal was made out of was extremely terrible. Furthermore, the runes that were engraved on its surface were extremely poor in quality!

"This is called a brick. It should be enough to deal with you. I think I've been keeping a really low profile recently, resulting in me being considered as a substitute. It wasn't easy for me to get on the stage, and now, random cats and dogs are wailing in front of me." Yi Yun said lazily.

He was already bent on becoming Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, gaining the attention of Felicitous Rain Lord. Therefore, it was understandable that he could no longer keep a low profile.

"What did you say!?" A cold beam flashed in Ye Yi's eyes.

"You are courting death!" Ye Yi was incensed.

How dare a human disparage him in that way? The human did not even know how the word death was written!

"Weng!"

Ye Yi's sabers roared as they sliced through the wind. The sabers emitted thousands of saber beams that inundated the surroundings!

Saber domain!

Saber domain was also another name for the Dao Domain of sabers. Saber Dao was also one of the Dao. It was inferior to Yin-Yang and space-time, but it was not weaker than the five elements. And it was ranked alongside sword Dao!

Ye Yi had also gained insights into a Dao Domain of his own!

Upon seeing this scene, the hearts of the Luo clan audience tightened. Indeed, to become the second strongest person of the Eternal Eventide Sea, he had something outstanding about him. It was very rare for a person who had gained insights into a Dao Domain before he reached the Dao Manifestation realm.

"I never expected a Dao Domain. It's best if Yi Yun doesn't underestimate his opponent. As long as he uses his true strength, he will still win." The Luo clan audience were very confident when it came to Yi Yun.

However, Yi Yun did not seem to have any plans on switching weapons.

Phew—

Yi Yun was enveloped by Ye Yi's saber domain.

With Heaven Upheaval Seal in his hand, Yi Yun remained motionless, allowing the saber domain to envelop him.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Saber beams began darting around Yi Yun, slashing at his protective Yuan Qi.

"Is this your Dao Domain?" Yi Yun said nonchalantly.

He did not think much about it. Dao Domains had different levels. Ye Yi's Dao Domain was weaker than Princess White Fox's Dao Domain from eleven years ago, let alone comparable to Chi Zhuiyun.

And eleven years ago, Yi Yun had been enveloped by the Nine-tailed White Fox's Nine-tailed Dao Domain in the Fey Refining Rock array, and he was able to forcibly crack it, let alone now.

"It's sufficient to kill you!"

Ye Yi used his sabers to attack in unison with the saber beams. All of the saber beams in the saber domain began to merge as one, slashing right at Yi Yun.

However, before the saber beam landed on him, a golden rune lit up in the middle of the Heaven Upheaval Seal that was in Yi Yun's hand. It was not one of the runes that were originally engraved in the Heaven Upheaval Seal, it was one of the runes that belonged to the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence!

Eleven years ago, Yi Yun was already able to spread the runes of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence onto a hundred flying sabers. So now, it was even easier to inject one into the Heaven Upheaval Seal.

"Boom!"

The rune lit up with a divine light as the Heaven Upheaval Seal came smashing down towards Ye Yi!

This strike was not aimed at Ye Yi, it was aimed at his saber.

A brick against a saber!

On one side, it was a saber strike that had condensed an entire Dao Domain. It contained all of Ye Yi's insights in the saber Dao, and on the other side, it was a metal brick of dubious quality. But the collision was like a meteorite hitting the ground!

Crackle!

A brick tore through the void! People could clearly see a huge rift open in the void. Energy surged wantonly in the rift!

The void of the 12 Empyrean Heavens was extremely firm. There was no way for Heaven Ascension realm warriors to tear the void, and Yi Yun was no exception.

As such, what broke was not the void, but... Ye Yi's saber domain!

A saber domain that had just been conjured was forcefully shattered by a single smash of Yi Yun's brick!

Pa! Pa! Pa!

Large swaths of the Dao Domain had shattered successively, with countless saber beams shattering as well. However, the Heaven Upheaval Seal did not lose its momentum, it continued to remain indomitable!

"Dang!"

Ye Yi's final saber beam was sent flying by Yi Yun's smash. The heavy Heaven Upheaval Seal, with immense Yuan Qi wrapped around it, appeared above Ye Yi's forehead.

"Peng!"

Blood splattered everywhere as the nicely dressed Ye Yi, who had

cut facial features, was left trembling by Yi Yun's brick. His vision turned black as his mind went blank, like everything in the world around him, had been forcibly stripped apart by Yi Yun.

"What... is going on... ?"

Ye Yi's legs turned weak. He tried his best to stabilize his body, but he eventually collapsed slowly...

Chapter 936: Luo Huo'er's Turn

That one strike from Yi Yun's brick had condensed the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's nomological rune. With his Yuan Qi infused in it, even a handful of mud would be augmented into something as hard as divine metal! Although the Heaven Upheaval Seal was a weapon that was refined in the lower realm, its inferior quality material did not affect Yi Yun's attack in any way.

With the brick smashing down and hitting him right on the forehead, Ye Yi's protective Yuan Qi had shattered. His body could not even withstand the attack.

The Eternal Eventide clan were humans after all. Like humans, their physical bodies were their weakness. If it wasn't for Yi Yun holding some of the power back at the final moment, Ye Yi would be more heavily injured.

"It... ended just like that!?"

Not only were the Eternal Eventide Sea's disciples dumbfounded, even the Luo clan disciples, who were supporting Yi Yun, were in the same state of shock.

The scene before in front of them was something that was totally beyond their imagination. They were both the second strongest person from factions of equal strength, but the gap in strength was too great!

A single strike clinched victory?

An insta-defeat?

The entire southern desolate mountain plains was covered with millions of warriors. Most of them were Luo clan residents. After a few moments of silence, they suddenly erupted into cheers that were like a roaring landslide or tsunami.

"Yi Yun!"

"Yi Yun!"

"Yi Yun!"

Thundering cheers roared across the wilderness in a deafening manner!

Over the past few days, citizens of the Luo clan had been eating humble pie. In the 12 Empyrean Heavens, strength was everything. With strength, one would obtain honor, status and dignity, regardless if it was an individual or a large faction.

And a few days ago, Chi Zhuiyun had declared to sweep through the Luo clan, and he had even leapfrogged Chu Yunjian in battle, defeating him. Luo Huo'er was the only person in the entire Luo clan that could possibly match Chi Zhuiyun, but that was only a possibility.

Even members of the Luo clan or admirers of Luo Huo'er did not dare to determine who would win in a fight between Luo Huo'er and Chi Zhuìyun.

And the situation had developed in such a way under this backdrop with the Eternal Eventide Sea, World Margin Sect coming here. They came to the Luo clan to bathe in the limelight with their minds set on Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple recruitment. The members of the Eternal Eventide Sea were extremely arrogant, so in the past few days, there were several conflicts between the Luo clan's citizens and the Eternal Eventide Sea disciples in the southern desolate mountain plains. Many of the Eternal Eventide Sea's disciples had declared that the Luo clan would not be able to deal with Chi Zhuìyun, who would be finished by them.

The citizens of the Luo clan naturally felt aggrieved.

But today, Yi Yun's victory against Ye Yi in a battle of ease and verve had finally vindicated the Luo clan!

The cheers for Yi Yun continued on, and they even seemed like they were increasing

"Brothers, shout as loud as you can! Let's see those bastards of the Eternal Eventide clan continue to be arrogant, we'll smack their faces till they turn swollen!"

Amongst the crowd, there was an extraordinarily powerful warrior shouting. This person's cultivation realm had surpassed the Dao Manifestation realm, and he was considered a warrior

from the older generation. But faced with such a delightful event, he was as excited as the young ones.

"What madness... " Yi Yun said from the bottom of his heart.

At that moment, he had already left the battle arena.

In front of him, Ye Yi was being carried off the stage by members of the Eternal Eventide clan. His forehead was covered in blood, and the way he looked at Yi Yun was already very weak.

This battle had given a huge setback to Ye Yi. It would have been fine if he had been defeated, but he had been defeated by an ordinary human, and his opponent's weapon was a brick!

Having been defeated, and being smacked down by a brick, Ye Yi already began to question life.

"Of course there's madness!" Luo Huo'er responded, "In a warrior's world, we may have the power to cause great destruction, have long lifespans, and are able to lead extravagant lives, but the pressure is intense. Be it life-and-death trials or breakthroughs that require great risks, or the sense of urgency of being killed by someone else at any moment in time, it forces us to continuously forge ahead."

"The accumulation of all these pressure naturally need an opportunity for it to be released. For example, with Chi Zhuìyun setting the battle area now, everyone comes here to watch the

battle for that delightful entertainment. Although they are unable to engage in the battle themselves, victory is no different from them fighting themselves as it sends boiling blood pulsing through their veins. Especially with the Eternal Eventide clan being suppressed, there is a sudden feeling of exaltation, naturally a strong sense jubilance!"

As Luo Huo'er spoke, she gave Yi Yun a thumbs up. Her jade like fingers looked exquisite and beautiful.

"That's right... "

Yi Yun nodded. Ignoring the warrior's world, even in the world of mortals, there were all sorts of sports that attracted people, such as baseball, soccer, etc. An unprecedented soccer tournament would attract large numbers of spectators and fans. These people would push the atmosphere of the competition to its limits. And this was in a situation with many people not even knowing how to play soccer. In contrast, in a martial world, with everyone knowing martial arts, it made it even more different.

"Little Yun, your fight sure is liberating. I long found that Ye Yi unpleasing to the eyes. Let him be arrogant, but finish him with a brick!"

Luo Huo'er was still reveling in her excitement.

And at that moment, in the seats of honor, Prince Crimson Firmament, Bai Yueqing, Tianya Haoyue, goddess Xi Ye and others were also looking at Yi Yun.

Goddess Xi Ye's face was dark and gloomy. She had spoken with such great certainty, but with the outcome of the match, describing it as a face smacking was insufficient.

Despite knowing that goddess Xi Ye was feeling embarrassed, Prince Crimson Firmament did not have any thoughts of kicking her while she was down. He was actually feeling mixed emotions. On one hand, the Luo clan had smacked the Eternal Eventide clan in the face, making him feel delighted, but on the other hand, Yi Yun was in Luo Huo'er's camp. From a certain point of view, he was his enemy.

The stronger his enemy was, the more threatening he was to his throne, so how could he be happy?

"Your Highness, it appears that I've underestimated Yi Yun. His talent far exceeds mine. Eleven years ago, it appears that it was not as simple as Yi Yun relying on a mystic technique to defeat the fifth Ancient Fey at the Luo Divine Hall trials... " Beside Prince Crimson Firmament, Chu Yunjian sighed.

Yi Yun, Luo Huo'er, and Princess White Fox were people who made one feel inferior for existing in the same era. Despite being extraordinarily talented, he was repressed by them, without being able to lift his head up.

By defeating Ye Yi, Yi Yun was undoubtedly one of the strongest of the eight.

Following that, the World Margin Sect, the White Fox clan, and the Oracle Fey Kingdom had to choose two people out of three.

To the Luo clan citizens, such a battle was of lesser importance when compared to Yi Yun's. In the eyes of the people, in the three substitutes, the other three were only there to make the numbers. Regardless of who fought, nothing mattered.

What they were eager to watch was the matchups amongst the strongest.

However, no one expected that before the three people got on to the stage to fight, Luo Huo'er was first to step onto the stage.

"It was really lively in the previous fight, so let me have a hand at it too!" Luo Huo'er was dressed in a red fighting costume as she casually said.

"Oh?"

Everyone was surprised. Luo Huo'er was going on-stage?

The battle had only just begun, and there was no assignment of opponents, but Luo Huo'er had already gone on stage.

"Goddess Xi Ye, is it?" Luo Huo'er looked far into the distance at the seats of honor, "Do you want to come over and have a fight!?"

Luo Huo'er did not care if there had not been an assignment of opponents. Amongst the eight people, she just needed to call out the person's name to fight anyone she wanted!

Chapter 937: Purple Spirit vs Xi Ye

Luo Huo'er wanted to battle Xi Ye?

Everyone held their breaths. They never expected that the battles would be this intense right from the very beginning.

They believed that the best of the best face would face each other in battle only at the end. They never expected that the Luo clan would directly go against the Eternal Eventide Sea!

First, Yi Yun had defeated Ye Yi, and now, Luo Huo'er wanted to battle the goddess, Xi Ye!

The pangs of fury suppressed by the members of the Luo clan, which had been ignited by the arrogant words declared by the Eternal Eventide Sea, finally felt as though they had been vented clean.

"Princess Purple Spirit!"

"Princess Purple Spirit!"

"Princess Purple Spirit!"

The members of the Luo clan were shouting loudly. After all, Luo Huo'er's popularity in the Luo clan exceeded Yi Yun's.

In the stands where the seats of honor were, goddess Xi Ye snorted coldly and flew off from her seat!

Suddenly, Luo Huo'er and Xi Ye, two daughters that were the pride of the heavens stood mid-air, facing each other thousands of feet apart above the battle arena!

Luo Huo'er was dressed in red, and she resembled a burning flame. As for Xi Ye, her black hair and dress made her seem like a source of darkness.

"You are treating it as though you, the Luo clan, has surpassed my Eternal Eventide clan just by defeating Ye Yi?"

Xi Ye's voice was like a cold rain that splashed across the faces of everyone.

"It doesn't matter if the Luo clan surpasses the Eternal Eventide clan or not. It's just that I'll beat up whoever I find unpleasing to my eyes, and as it happens, you belong to one of the types of people that I detest." Luo Huo'er was very casual in her speech, and this undoubtedly infuriated Xi Ye.

At that moment, a sword appeared in Luo Huo'er's hand in a very abrupt manner. Very few members of the several million strong audience to discern how it had appeared in Luo Huo'er's hand, it was like she had been holding the sword from the very beginning.

The sword was slightly longer than five feet and it was very

narrow. The blade was pale red, and when it was unsheathed, the sword was bent due to its thinness. From the main blade to its tip, it formed a curve, making it resemble a red ribbon.

A soft sword?

Xi Ye's eyebrows pricked up slightly. She had seen her fair share of soft swords, but this was the first time that she had seen a sword so soft that it curved naturally. How was such a sword used?

Although Xi Ye was arrogant, she did not belittle Luo Huo'er. A large and completely black snake appeared behind Xi Ye. As it slithered towards Xi Ye's shoulders, it slowly coiled its body. The snake's scales were like metal, exuding a cold sheen, and on its head, there was a single horn. It was a snake that was on its way to evolve into a dragon. Legends had it that ancient snakes could produce single horns and four claws after surviving numerous heavenly tribulations, eventually evolving into a dragon.

"Contract Beast?"

People were slightly taken aback.

"It's not a Contract Beast, it's an Aspect Totem. The members of the Eternal Eventide clan are humans. Their cultivation system allows them to refine an Aspect Totem," said a mighty figure in the crowd.

"An Aspect Totem that looks so lifelike? It's like a real wyrm!"

Typically, Aspect Totems looked like phantom images, but Xi Ye's Aspect Totem looked no different to an actual living creature.

At that moment, the black snake merged into Xi Ye's body, and a black beam of energy gathered on one of her palms. It spread out and formed a long black whip.

Black snake! Black whip!

It could not stop people from making the connection that the whip in Xi Ye's hand was a refinement of the black snake.

At that moment, Xi Ye moved. She lashed out with her whip, and a series of cracking sounds of a whip accompanied thousands of whip shadows that began to envelop Luo Huo'er!

"I've reigned supreme in the Eternal Eventide Sea. Whoever fails to keep up with me in terms of speed has no right to fight me!"

With whip and body as one, Xi Ye transformed into a black stream of light. People could only see black beams of light dancing throughout the sky, but there was no sight of Xi Ye herself!

"How can this be dodged?"

"There are no blind spots at all!" The members of the Luo clan exclaimed.

"Ka-cha!"

Under the envelopment of the whip shadows, the ground was diced into countless fragments, exploding in the process!

Despite the terrifying bombardment of the scourge, Luo Huo'er's figure suddenly blasted out like a plume of fire, flashing away.

The endless whip shadows looked like there was not a single blind spot, but in fact, Xi Ye's lashes were done one after another. There was definitely an order, and as black smoke flared under Luo Huo'er's feet, she accurately pinpointed what was needed of her. Using a nearly impossible speed and mastery of her bodily actions, she dodged the whip shadows while darting through them while advancing!

"There are too many phantom images from Her Highness!"

The members of the Luo clan watched Luo Huo'er shuttle through the whip shadows with bated breaths. Countless whip shadows hit Luo Huo'er's body, but strangely, the whips went straight through her body without the slightest bit of resistance, leaving Luo Huo'er unharmed!

"It's too fast. It has exceeded the limits of our visual acuity. Her Highness isn't forcefully blocking the lashing of the whips, she's only dodging!"

Blocking the bombardment of such rapid attacks was much easier than dodging. Although there was an order in which the whip shadows appeared, the gap in between successive lashes was a thousandth of an instant. It was easier said than done to dodge every one of them!

Not only so, people already realized that Luo Huo'er was getting closer to Xi Ye while dodging the whip shadows!

Luo Huo'er had swept through a hundred feet across the void, closing in on Xi Ye!

She was about to catch up!

Luo Huo'er flicked her hand as the red ribbon-like sword slashed out!

Due to the oddness of the soft sword, at the instant of moving, the sword tip lagged behind due to its softness, but with the force of the blade reaching its limits, the sword tip whipped out at an even faster speed, shooting straight at Xi Ye.

"Whew!"

Like a fire python sticking its tongue out, the strike thrust straight at Xi Ye's chest with roaring fire-elemental Yuan Qi at an odd angle.

"Shield of Darkness!"

Xi Ye waved her hand as the power of darkness condensed in front of her. The black vortex formed was Xi Ye's Shield of Darkness.

Luo Huo'er's strike hit the center of the Shield of Darkness.

Ka-cha!

The Shield of Darkness shattered immediately! Luo Huo'er's attack was just too powerful!

Immediately following that, overwhelming fire-elemental energies flared with light.

Dao Domain of fire!

With Luo Huo'er's nomological insight, it was only natural for her to have gained insights into her own Dao Domain, and it was excellent grade.

The moment that the Dao Domain appeared, tongues of fire deluged the surroundings, like a volcano had erupted beneath Luo Huo'er's sword. The desolate plains were engulfed by the flames, as stones turned to lava!

"Back! Move back immediately!" People exclaimed.

The suppressive pressure of the flame coming from Luo Huo'er's strike was just too powerful! Standing beyond the battle arena, it was like they were immersed in a prison of fire. They felt like their vitality was being consumed by the fire.

As people retreated, the flames churning in the battle arena culminated into a climax, as it blasted in one crazy explosion!

Firestorms swept the area, engulfing everything!

"Si!"

Suddenly, a black snake shot towards the sky amid the turbulent flames, as it gave out a painful hiss.

"It's Xi Ye's Aspect Totem!" Someone shouted, but they could hardly keep their eyes open in the fierce firestorm.

This battle was too intense! The battle between two extremely talented women was a clash like an unstoppable force meeting an immovable object. It far exceeded the battle involving Yi Yun and Ye Yi.

Even though they were watching the battle from afar, it left them out of breath.

"What is the outcome?"

People stared at the battle arena with widened eyes, afraid of missing any scene. However, the firestorm completely blocked everyone's sight.

Chapter 938: Eternal Eventide Star

Half a minute had passed before the flames gradually dissipated. Everyone focused their eyes, but the scene in the arena stifled their breaths.

There was a gigantic purple eye floating above the arena. In the eye's pupil, there was what seemed to be a vast and endless spiraling galaxy.

The large and dazzling stars drifted through the galaxy in such a manner that they seemed to have a grip on anyone who glanced at them. They pulled at them with no means of escape.

This was definitely no ordinary illusion, but it was also impossible for an eye to contain a true galaxy. Instead, it was a distant sector of the universe that had been projected into the pupil.

This technique was very astounding.

"The collapse of stars... the descent of the eternal night. You should be proud that you were able to force me to use the Eternal Eventide Star Technique."

The black-dressed Xi Ye slowly landed in front of the gigantic eye. Her clothes were fluttering gently, while her hair was being blown around in the wind, making her look exceedingly elegant.

"Eternal Eventide Star Technique? What sort of technique is that?"

The members of the Luo clan were puzzled regarding this matter. Ancient factions like the Luo clan and the Eternal Eventide Sea, that had existed for more than a hundred million years, would have explored countless mystic realms. It would not be surprising to find remnant copies of mystic techniques that were on the Divine Lord level in them.

However, despite having these ancient mystic techniques present in the faction, they were usually extremely demanding and difficult to comprehend. Coupled with the lack of available instruction, the number of people that could master such techniques were exceedingly scarce!

For the Eternal Eventide Star Technique to have such an astounding effect when being conjured by someone with a cultivation level at the Heaven Ascension perfection realm, to the point of being able to project a galaxy that was located in the far reaches of the Universe, it was most likely an ancient heritage obtained by the Eternal Eventide Sea from a particular mystic realm.

Such a heritage was most likely incomplete, so it definitely needed extraordinary perception just to gain some basic mastery in it.

With the Eternal Eventide Star Technique being used, the entire arena was shrouded in darkness. It was like an eternal night had fallen as darkness penetrated every inch of the area.

When Luo Huo'er was enveloped by the Eternal Eventide, she felt like the world external to her became increasingly unreal, and the darkness became more and more extensive and viscous, like it was engulfing everything and isolating her from everything.

Luo Huo'er suddenly sensed that the southern desolate mountain plains were moving far away from her, and the surrounding warriors had also opened up a distance from her, like she was being isolated.

A seal!?

Luo Huo'er immediately realized what had happened.

And at that moment, the audience was seeing a completely different scenario. What they saw was that the viscous darkness was gradually shrinking again and again under the envelopment of the gigantic eye.

It went from shrouding the entire arena to a vortex of darkness that was several feet wide.

Next, the dark vortex had shrunk to a few inches in size... a black ball the size of a peach. When this happened, Xi Ye grabbed it with her hand.

"That is!?"

The millions of spectators had witnessed this spectacle. An expansive zone of perpetual eventide had been shrunk to the size of a peach. No! It was already smaller than the size of a peach, and Luo Huo'er, who had been enveloped by it, had already vanished along with it!

Could Luo Huo'er be trapped in that tiny black ball!?

Everyone looked at the black ball. Having great eyesight as warriors, they could discern all of the details of the black ball despite the large distance.

It resembled a mini-universe. On the boundary of the darkness, there was a projection of uncountable stars. Despite it being small in size, it gave people a sense of magnificence.

"Princess Purple Spirit!"

"What did you do to Princess Purple Spirit!?"

The millions of spectators could not remain calm. Princess Purple Spirit, the most talented person in the Luo clan, had been sealed in a ball of darkness. With a ball the size of a peach or smaller, who knew what had happened to Princess Purple Spirit!

"Hmph! Luo Huo'er has been sealed in my Eternal Eventide Star. Without me willing it, she will forever be lost in a chaotic space, never to escape! Over time, her power will be gradually eroded by the darkness, turning her into a cripple. Or with a simple thought

of mine, her body will be devoured by the darkness!" Xi Ye said brightly as the surrounding members of the Luo clan had turned anxious.

"Let Princess Purple Spirit out!" People shouted. It was fine even if the battle was lost, but Princess Purple Spirit was not to be harmed.

"Let her out? Heh heh heh heh!" Xi Ye laughed out in a clear and charming manner. "I will let her out, but not yet. She has to pay the price for her arrogance. This is the outcome of challenging me and challenging my Eternal Eventide clan! In two hours, I will release her from the Eternal Eventide Star. Considering how talented she is, she should be able to endure it for two hours." Xi Ye said with a sneer.

As she spoke, she looked at Yi Yun. "The next person will be you. Do you think that your strength is heads and shoulders above the Eternal Eventide Sea after defeating Ye Yi? I will let you know how hopeless the gap between the two of us is. You will experience a hopelessness that resembles sinking into the eternal and infinite eventide!"

Xi Ye's words were extremely arrogant. Yi Yun frowned slightly. She really was detestable, making him feel like beating her up.

Just as he was pondering about how the Eternal Eventide Star Technique could be cracked, Yi Yun suddenly uttered a light cry.

He looked at the black ball in Xi Ye's hand. The darkness energy

that was stable had suddenly become chaotic.

"Huh!?"

Xi Ye felt a jolt as she looked at the completely sealed Eternal Eventide Star. As its creator, she could clearly sense that the world of darkness that she had built up was collapsing from the inside!

What!?

The Eternal Eventide Star was equivalent to a small world that was created by Xi Ye. In this small world, she was the overlord, but now, the world was collapsing!

Cha! Cha! Cha!

Fiery-red beams burst out of the ball of darkness, riddling the boundary of the ball with hundreds, if not thousands, of holes. From afar, the Eternal Eventide Star looked like a radiant sun.

"How could this be possible!?"

Xi Ye's expression changed drastically. As one of the few people in the Eternal Eventide Sea who could master the Eternal Eventide Star Technique, Xi Ye understood how powerful this mystic technique was, but now, it looked like it was being dismantled!

Was it Luo Huo'er? How could she crack it!?

Xi Ye had no time to ponder about it as the amount of red light that burst out of the Eternal Eventide Star increased and grew in intensity. It was like the Eternal Eventide Star had been ignited. Without any choice, Xi Ye leaped back because the peach-sized Eternal Eventide Star was emitting thousands of beams of dazzling light at that moment. The entire arena was blinding!

Boom!

A violent explosion could be heard as a phantom image of a goddess of war dressed in armor charged out of the exploding Eternal Eventide Star. She was as tall as the mountains, and she had a broadsword in her hand. The gold armor that covered her shone brilliantly!

Goddess of the River Luo! It was the Luo clan's totem — the Ancient Fey, Goddess of the River Luo!

Millions of Luo clan clansmen exclaimed. The Goddess of the River Luo which could only be seen during rituals had appeared in front of their very eyes!

Chapter 939: Skyfire Lunar Occultation

Goddess of the River Luo was the totem ancestor of the Luo clan. She had a feminine image when she was compared to a female human, but she had a snake's tail instead of legs.

With a broadsword in her hand, Goddess Luo's body charged into the sky, but her tail remained in the Eternal Eventide Star. And at that moment, her broadsword came slashing straight at Xi Ye!

The strike had an indomitable momentum, and in the sword beam, Luo Huo'er had transformed into a stream of light that merged with the sword beam!

At that moment, Xi Ye could discern two swords in Luo Huo'er's hands.

One of them was the soft sword that resembled a red ribbon, which Luo Huo'er had used earlier.

As for the other sword that made its first appearance, it was a broadsword that was about as wide as a palm. It was dark red in color, and there were complicated runes engraved on the blade.

A soft sword and a heavy sword were weapons that did not seem to be compatible when used together, but they were perfectly used in unison by Luo Huo'er. Two sword beams slashed out at the same time!

"Skyfire Lunar Occultation!"

At the moment that the two swords hit, it was like heaven and earth had turned into a sea of fire.

Xi Ye clenched her teeth as the gigantic eye in the sky poured black Chaos down. She cracked her whip and it snapped straight at Luo Huo'er's attack.

The dark galaxy spiraled while it collided with the surging Skyfire.

Boom!

The intense explosion resulted in an inferno, turning into a radiant sun in the sky. The slash from the two swords, combined with the might of the Goddess Luo, caused the darkness surrounding Xi Ye to dissipate because of the fire!

Luo Huo'er's sword moved forward unopposed, stabbing in between Xi Ye's eyebrows!

Peng!

Xi Ye trembled as the metallic accessory on her forehead shattered!

An almost infinite amount of fire-elemental energy nearly tore

through Xi Ye's soul, sending her retreating. Her face was pale, and on her fair-skinned forehead, a scar had been left behind by Luo Huo'er.

The scar was the size of a plum, resembling a black flame. It was a burn mark from Luo Huo'er's sword tip.

Such a scar could easily be treated using precious elixirs, but it was a greatly humiliating to have a scar appear on Xi Ye's face.

Xi Ye held one hand to her forehead as the remnant fire-elemental energy surged around her body.

The flames that were cultivated by Luo Huo'er were undying in nature. They seemed to consume Xi Ye's energy to replenish themselves, allowing them to continue for prolonged periods of time.

Xi Ye's meridians were injured, preventing her from dissolving the wanton energies.

In mid-air, the gigantic eye had already dissipated, while the Goddess of the River Luo was gradually fading away as well.

Luo Huo'er stood mid-air with the soft sword in one hand, and a broadsword in another as her clothes fluttered.

The millions of spectators fell silent momentarily when they saw the outcome.

Luo Huo'er had been sealed in the Eternal Eventide Star, a technique suspected to be an ancient mystic technique. It was an odd attack and nomologically profound. After all, it was able to project a distant galaxy.

However, such a sealing technique had been slashed apart by a single move from Luo Huo'er.

After slashing the Eternal Eventide Star apart, Luo Huo'er had used 'Skyfire Lunar Occultation' to defeat Xi Ye in one strike!

The battle did not give people the opportunity to breathe from beginning to end.

Was it really a battle between Heaven Ascension realm warriors?

Seeing the arena that was nearly reduced to lava from the flames, the spectators were distraught. Be it the profound laws or the terrifying energy fluctuations from the attacks, they had surpassed the limits of Heaven Ascension realm warriors. They had even surpassed most Dao Manifestation realm warriors.

"Her Highness has won!"

The Luo clan's warriors were extremely excited. With Princess Purple Spirit exhibiting her prowess, revealing the Goddess of the Luo River, they felt a collective sense of pride!

As for the people from the Eternal Eventide Sea, they had ugly expressions. Their Eternal Eventide Sea was here to fight Chi Zhuiyun and they did not think much of Chi Zhuiyun sweeping through the Luo clan unopposed.

But just moments ago, Yi Yun had first instantly defeated Ye Yi with a brick, followed by Princess Purple Spirit defeating Goddess Xi Ye in a grand manner.

As for what Xi Ye previously said, it was still fresh on their minds, but in a blink of an eye... their Eternal Eventide Sea had suffered an abject defeat. Not only was Xi Ye disgraced, they felt disgraced as ordinary clansmen as well.

As Xi Ye listened to the jubilant cheers from the Luo clan's warriors, her face turned pale.

She stared angrily at Luo Huo'er before her figure flashed. She returned to her seat of honor after transforming into a plume of black smoke.

"I want to see how many times she can remain undefeated." Xi Ye said coldly.

As Yi Yun looked at Xi Ye, he felt rather speechless. She had lost so badly to the point of being unable to redeem herself, yet she insisted on watching the battles to wait for the moment of Luo Huo'er's defeat... Even if Luo Huo'er was defeated, the person who defeated her would not be Xi Ye.

And at that moment, another wave of cheers was heard from the millions of warriors.

Oracle Fey Kingdom's Demon Girl had accepted the challenge from Tian Yaping of the World Margin Sect and she had clinched victory!

Tian Yaping looked disheartened. He was planning on flexing his skills at the event, but he was eliminated right from the beginning. Just Demon Girl alone had rendered him helpless in defeat, let alone Chi Zhuìyun. He did not even find his footing when he set foot on the arena before he was defeated.

In the seats of honor, Yu Tianfeng said with a laugh, "Demon Girl is not lacking in strength. If anyone were to belittle her, they would suffer heavy losses and remember their terrible mistake."

It was hard to tell what was on Tianya Haoyue's mind as the corners of his mouth twitched, "Isn't it perfect that she doesn't lack strength? This would indicate that Chi Zhuìyun's strength is something worth looking forward to."

While speaking, he made his move. Like a swimming dragon, he descended on the desolate plain.

He shook a feathered fan and he looked extremely refined. He resembled a scholar that dabbled in poetry more than a warrior.

"Senior Brother Haoyue! Senior Brother Haoyue!" The World

Margin Sect disciples shouted loudly.

Their euphoria was uniform, sending cheers that echoed in waves throughout the southern desolate mountain plains.

As the top disciple of the World Margin Sect, Tianya Haoyue represented power amongst the sect's disciples. The World Margin Sect advocated the importance of strength. Whoever could overpower the rest to become the strongest who took the top spot.

Tianya Ping's defeat had caused a dark cloud to hang over the World Margin Sect disciples, but it was swept clean by Tianya Haoyue's appearance. They were filled with limitless anticipation that Tianya Haoyue would redeem the World Margin Sect's pride.

"Who shall participate in the battle?" Tianya Haoyue asked.

Near the arena, Nongying took a deep breath. She knew that she had nearly no chance at winning the battle, but since she had been chosen, she could not retreat from the fight. Even though her opponent was very powerful, she was bent on treating the battle seriously, so as to not sully the White Fox clan's reputation.

Now, Ye Yi, Tianya Ping and Demon Girl had each fought a battle. Those remaining were top geniuses from the various factions. Without any other opponent, she could only battle Tianya Haoyue.

Even though she knew that her hopes were slim.

"Whew!"

A frail-looking figure landed opposite Tianya Haoyue.

Chapter 940: Catoptric Deflection

Nongying wore a white short-sleeved robe with golden bells attached to her snow-white wrists and ankles. She was an exquisite beauty, with large eyes and an unsmiling face, she immediately attracted the attention of everyone when she appeared.

"White Fox clan, Nongying." Nongying said calmly.

Tianya Haoyue gave a faint smile and said, "I'd have been somewhat interested in meeting Princess White Fox in battle, but for you..."

Tianya Haoyue shook his head, clearly feeling great disdain for Nongying.

He flapped his feathered fan and said, "Make your move, I'll give you a three-move handicap."

Tianya Haoyue shook his fan, with no intention to reveal his weapon.

Nongying's face turned slightly warm as she tiptoed on her toes slightly, taking a step forward with a curious kind of footwork.

"Ding!"

A clear ringing sound of bells instantly resounded in everyone's

ears. It was pleasing to the ears, but it caused people to fall into a trance when they heard it. At the same time, Nongying's footwork was not ordinary. It looked like an elegant dance, but taking another look would put one end up in stupefaction.

Nongying darted towards Tianya Haoyue. Despite her speed not appearing to be fast, she left behind a series of shadows in the eyes of millions of warriors. The clear ringing of the bells succeeded one after another.

Tianya Haoyue chuckled, but he did not enter a defensive pose, allowing Nongying to come at him.

"I said that I'll give you a three-move handicap. During these three moves, I'll not move a single step." Tianya Haoyue's words echoed throughout the southern desolate mountain plains, causing Nongying to frown.

As for the White Fox disciples, they were upset because of his statement.

Nongying was one of the two Shadow Twins. Furthermore, she was even stronger than Nongyue. Even if she was no match for Tianya Haoyue, it was an act of arrogance to not even make a single move!

Yi Yun had defeated Ye Yi in a devastating manner, but that was with Yi Yun using a real attack on Ye Yi.

Although Yi Yun had used a brick, the brick was flickering with nomological runes that looked profound in nature. It was clearly not an ordinary move.

As for Tianya Haoyue, he was crazier than Yi Yun!

"If that's the case, try taking this." Nongying said coldly.

Ding Ding Ding!

The bells rang in close succession as Nongying's figure transformed into countless shadows in the midst of the ringing. Warriors who had low cultivation levels were already feeling dizzy. Just listening to the ringing seemed to induce blood vomiting.

The motions that the shadows did were varied, but they attacked Tianya Haoyue simultaneously!

All possible angles for dodging had been sealed off.

Some people could not even stand firmly in the face of the ringing, so how was one to withstand the overwhelming attack?

Many warriors were secretly horrified. Although the White Fox clan's Shadow Twins were rather famous, they paled in comparison at this event. But when Nongying made her move, the warriors came to a realization that these geniuses that seemingly paled in comparison were the cream of the crop that stood out from billions of warriors!

Nongying had gone all out on her first move!

However, Tianya Haoyue remained composed. He stood in his original spot with a smile, apparently having no intention of dodging.

Seeing the attacks about to land, Tianya Haoyue mentally conjured something immediately as a transparent wall appeared around him. This 'wall' was resonating with ripples, slightly reflecting the sunlight like the surface of water.

Nongying's countless shadows were reflected on this watery wall.

"Ding!"

As the ringing suddenly reached a single crescendo, all of the shadows vanished.

Nongying was sent flying backward, stumbling when she landed on the ground.

Her face was pale as blood flowed out of her ears.

What just happened?

Nongyue, who had been clenching her fist and hoping that Nongying would teach Tianya Haoyue a brutal lesson, was

astounded.

The White Fox disciples were puzzled as well.

Nongying was the one attacking a motionless Tianya Haoyue, but why was Nongying the one injured?

"Nongying's ears are bleeding. She had received attacks from the ringing of bells. It's Nongying's own attack!"

"Why did that happen?" A White Fox disciple asked in a fascinated manner.

"Catoptric Deflection! That is the top martial technique of our World Margin Sect. Only Senior Brother Haoyue was able to master it among the younger generation of disciples! Catoptric Deflection can sense all nomological changes in the opponent's martial arts, replicating it perfectly. This is what it means to pay somebody back with her own coin." A World Margin Sect disciple smugly said.

For the World Margin Sect to possess such a top martial technique, as World Margin Sect disciples, they too gained pride from it, so it was natural for them to take the opportunity to promote it.

"Quickly make your next move. You still have two more to go." Tianya Haoyue said.

Nongying raised her hand and she used her slender fingers to wipe the blood from her ears before suddenly charging forward.

This time, her actions were much slower than before, but the ringing was more intensive and ringing at a greater frequency. Visible warping of space could be seen around her.

And within the warped space, countless threads appeared alongside the ringing of the bells.

Nongying was centered amid the threads, filling almost the entire space.

Suddenly, all the threads gathered as one!

The threads tore through the void and swept towards Tianya Haoyue!

The spectating warriors felt a tingling pain in their eyes, for every thin thread contained extremely lethal and horrifying power.

"This is a nomological move Sis learned while in the Primordial Empyrean Heaven." Nongyue said. She knew what was on Nongying's mind. Even if she were to be defeated, she wanted to make Tianya Haoyue do the act of blocking!

"Not bad, but it's useless against me." Tianya Haoyue sneered as light from Catoptric Deflection bloomed.

Bam! Nongying flew backward like a kite with a broken thread, before collapsing to the ground.

Her white arms and calves were covered in streaks of blood as she spat out a mouthful of blood. She looked like she was in a miserable state.

Tianya Haoyue shook his head and waved his fan, saying, "You are too weak."

"Sis!" Nongyue's face turned pale as she angrily looked at Tianya Haoyue, "You were too harsh on her!"

Other than Nongyue, many of the warriors could tell that Nongying's attacking strength was inferior to Tianya Haoyue. He did not simply reflect the move, he had enhanced the replication of Nongying's move before returning it to her.

In the series of battles, everyone else only did what was necessary, but Tianya Haoyue showed no mercy, seriously injuring Nongying.

Tianya Haoyue shook his head as he ignored Nongyue completely. Instead, he looked at the pale Nongying, "You still have one more move, which is also the last move. Do not disappoint me any further."

He still wanted to carry on fighting?

Nongying was already severely injured. Under such circumstances, the outcome was already decided. With him saying this, was he intentionally trying to humiliate her?

The White Fox disciples were enraged. In the seats of honor, Princess White Fox's eyes turned cold.

Just as she was about to say a word, Nongying had already stood up.

"You can throw in the towel if you wish." Tianya Haoyue said.

Nongying looked calm as she said, "This is the final move. Take it."

In the arena, she represented the White Fox clan, so how could she throw in the towel?

Princess White Fox looked at Nongying, and from Nongying's eyes, she could see determination.

She did not say another word for this was a battle belonging to Nongying.

In a series of bell chimes, Nongying's head was lowered slightly, but when she raised her head and opened her eyes, her eyes had turned scarlet, as though she was a real fox!

At the same time, her aura suffused an air of extreme danger.

Boom!

A terrifying power erupted from Nongying's petite body as her figure instantly disappeared from where she was standing. A deep crater suddenly appeared where she stood as cracks like spiderwebs emanated across the ground.

A rare change appeared in Tianya Haoyue's expression, as a coldness flashed in his eyes.

At the same moment, the feathered fan in his hand emitted a dazzling brilliance. Catoptric Deflection activate once again, conjuring a gigantic mirror surface that stood in front of him.

Bam!

A loud explosion boomed like a mountain that was crumbling!

And from within the explosion burst of light, a figure flew out.

Princess White Fox rushed from the seats of honor and when she landed gently on the ground, she held a blood-covered Nongying, whose eyes were closed tightly, in one hand. As for her other hand, she flicked her long sleeves, dissipating the remaining forces.

Chapter 941: Chi Zhuiyun's Round

A killing intent flashed in Princess White Fox's eyes when she saw the state that Nongying was in. "You knew that Nongying was not your match, but you still remained so heavy-handed."

"I'm really sorry." Tianya Haoyue laughed heartily. "I did not expect this outcome as well. The power of Catoptric Deflection depends completely on the attacker, reflecting any move after it is enhanced in power. Who knew that she was unable to withstand a fight? Yet, she insisted on using such a move without understanding her own strength. It's only normal for her to be severely injured."

Tianya Haoyue's words infuriated all of the White Fox disciples.

Tianya Haoyue was pushing it too far!

"I'll mark your words of it being only normal!" Princess White Fox stood up with Nongying in her arms. Her expression was cold as she said, "I'll make you pay the price."

"Oh? I'll be waiting!" Tianya Haoyue did not seem to mind Princess White Fox's threat. "I've long heard that Princess White Fox has a powerful bloodline. It's something that I want to see!"

As a haughty person by nature, Tianya Haoyue completely belittled Princess White Fox.

Princess White Fox handed Nongying to Nongyue before she fed Nongying a relic. But at that moment, a red cloud descended on the southern desolate mountain plains.

"I can agree to your wish to battle Tianya Haoyue, but you might no longer have a chance. We are the only two left that have not fought."

The person who spoke was Chi Zhuiyun!

He shook his spear as he emanated an unstoppable aura!

From the beginning of the matchups, Yi Yun, Luo Huo'er and company had each fought once, leaving only Chi Zhuiyun and Princess White Fox.

With Chi Zhuiyun saying this, millions of warriors turned their heads to look at him.

The situation was filled with twists. Princess White Fox had just challenged Tianya Haoyue, but Chi Zhuiyun wanted to battle her first!

If Princess White Fox lost, she was unable to carry on battling Tianya Haoyue.

Chi Zhuiyun was publicly acknowledged to be extremely mighty!

Princess White Fox took a deep breath as her face turned sullen. Her figure vanished and with an accompanying flash of electricity, her figure appeared opposite Chi Zhuiyun.

"I'll fight you," said Princess White Fox.

As a representative of the entire White Fox clan, she had to accept the challenge from anyone.

On the southern desolate mountain plains, millions of warriors felt their blood boil with excitement.

Chi Zhuiyun versus Princess White Fox!

Previously, Luo Huo'er's stunning performance was an eye-opener for everyone, and with Princess White Fox being on par with Luo Huo'er, how magnificent would she be?

"Princess Xue'er! Princess Xue'er!" The White Fox disciples cheers resounded.

At that moment, Tianya Haoyue had returned to his seat.

Tianya Haoyue flapped his fan, ignoring the cheers of adoration that the White Fox disciples gave for their princess.

Princess White Fox wanted to defeat Chi Zhuiyun? That was unlikely as Chi Zhuiyun was someone who had gained the approval

of a Divine Lord!

At that moment, Chi Zhuiyun made his move!

He vibrated the tip of his spear, causing flames to immediately twirl around the spear.

Boom!

A blinding flare burst above the southern desolate mountain plains, as Chi Zhuiyun's figure, appeared in front of Princess White Fox in the blink of an eye. The burning spear thrust straight towards the middle of Princess White Fox's eyebrows!

Princess White Fox's white hair fluttered as energy surged in front of her!

However, she remained composed. Lightning bolts flashed all over her body as her slender finger tapped the spear tip gently.

Princess White Fox's snow-white finger collided with the indomitable flaming spear. The spear seemed like it could pierce through everything and demolish mountains.

Bam!

A thundering blast caused the ground to quake!

Flames and lightning bolts spread out simultaneously as red and bluish-white Yuan Qi radiated in all directions from the explosive center.

Countless cracks appeared on the ground. After one strike, half of the area on which Princess White Fox and Chi Zhuiyun stood had charred, while every plant in the other half had withered.

A bloody wound was left on Princess White Fox's white finger!

"Again!" Chi Zhuiyun carved the ground with his spear as his Shura Dao Domain appeared once again. In the Dao Domain, his killing intent raged!

Princess White Fox crossed her hands, and in the middle of her palms, a strange eye suddenly appeared.

The eye seemed to come from ancient times. When the spectating warriors saw this eye, they could not help but shudder in fear!

Eye of the Skyfox!

At the same time, Princess White Fox closed her eyes slightly, and when she opened her eyes, her eyes resembled the Eye of the Skyfox.

Princess White Fox mouthed the words, "Nine-tailed Domain."

Under the Eye of the Skyfox's watchful eye, Chi Zhuiyun, as well as his Shura Dao Domain, was enveloped by the Nine-tailed Domain.

"Her Highness has already grasped the Nine-tailed Domain!?" On the seats of honor, Chu Yunjian was astonished. "Her Highness had a Lightning Dao Domain to begin with, and now, with the Nine-tailed Domain, wouldn't it be a dual Dao Domain!?"

Bai Yueqing nodded and he revealed a look of satisfaction. The Nine-tailed Domain was a Dao Domain exclusive to the Nine-tailed White Fox. It was a Dao Domain of an Ancient Fey, much more powerful than a Lightning Dao Domain!

"What terrifying talent. Princess Xue'er has exceeded me at the same realm." Chu Yunjian said with a sigh.

Chu Yunjian was also a top genius and he was not wrong. This was indeed a match between two extremely talented elites. The two did not probe the other or hold back their skills. They were using their true skills from the onset.

"Chi Zhuiyun has been sealed in the Nine-tailed Domain. Xue'er plans on winning in one move, so she did not hold back at all." Bai Yueqing's eyes turned serious. It was possible to defeat Chi Zhuiyun by combining the Nine-tailed Domain with the Eye of the Skyfox!

In the Nine-tailed Domain, Princess White Fox's figure had quickly shrunk and disappeared. Only a gigantic Eye of the Skyfox

was left in the Nine-tailed Domain and it stared intently at Chi Zhuiyun!

At that moment, Luo Huo'er looked elsewhere. "Eh?"

Demon Girl, who belonged to the Oracle Fey Kingdom like Chi Zhuiyun, was stepping up as well!

She had previously defeated Tianya Ping, and after a short break, she had her sights on Yi Yun.

"Come on." Demon Girl wiggled her finger.

She had a wild kind of beauty, so her wiggling finger did not appear to be frivolous at all.

The southern desolate mountain plains were extremely wide, and with the spectating warriors leaving ample space for the battle participants, two battles could be simultaneously carried out.

"First things first, I will not be giving you a chance if you want to use that metallic seal to whack me." Demon Girl said.

Yi Yun chuckled. If a clan's genius was defeated by a brick in public, it would indeed leave a psychological scar.

Similarly, Yi Yun was not planning on using the Heaven Upheaval Seal to deal with Demon Girl. After all, a weapon like a

brick was only used by Yi Yun when the person pissed him off.

Yi Yun wiped his interspatial ring as a sword immediately appeared in his hand.

Seeing Yi Yun switch weapons, Demon Girl did not look relaxed either. On the contrary, she squinted her eyes like a beast as she stared intently at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was very strong!

Demon Girl slowly lifted her arms and with a whoosh, long claws stretched out of her hands. At the same time, her entire form changed, she looked more like a Fey beast than human.

"Watch it!"

Just as Demon Girl's voice faded, her figure had disappeared from where she was standing!

Immediately following that, Yi Yun sensed an intense energy source coming from the front of him, but there was only an emptiness in front of him. There was no one there!

Chapter 942: Have Some Fun With You

It was not that there was nobody there, but Demon Girl had turned invisible!

Yi Yun sensed the distortion of the space around him under the influence of laws.

"It's spatial dimension laws." Luo Huo'er could tell very clearly from her seat of honor.

"It's not easy to change the 12 Empyrean Heavens' spatial dimension laws at the Heaven Ascension realm." Yi Yun thought.

This most likely had something to do with Demon Girl's bloodline. Different Ancient Fey grasped different laws, so it was likely that Demon Girl's bloodline was related to an Ancient Fey that grasped spatial dimension laws.

Spatial dimension laws were extremely odd. Demon Girl seemed to enter the void, making it difficult to locate her whereabouts. People who did not know spatial dimension laws would not even be able to put up a defense.

But at that moment in time, Yi Yun had brandished his sword.

Yi Yun slashed out at an empty space in front of him.

Dao patterns condensed on the sword's blade and as the beams sliced through space, distortions immediately appeared in the space.

What was Yi Yun doing? Was he trying to crack Demon Girl's spatial dimension laws by taking the initiative to attack?

In a blink of an eye, Yi Yun had slashed dozens of times successively!

Distortions could be seen everywhere in space as Yi Yun ignored when or from where Demon Girl would attack. He just slashed out again and again!

Wherever there was an energy fluctuation, Yi Yun would slash in that direction.

He had spent a great deal of time in the Heavenly Slaughter Array, fighting countless opponents in it. Hence, he was very keen when it came to energy fluctuations.

Ka-cha!

At that moment, a sound similar to a chicken egg cracking was heard as Demon Girl suddenly appeared nearby.

Her expression was ugly when she appeared. She was also retreating without any qualms, like she was trying to open up a gap between her and Yi Yun.

However, Yi Yun was already pursuing her with his sword pointed at her.

There were Dao patterns appearing beneath his feet, and although Yi Yun's speed did not appear to be fast, every step allowed him to traverse a great distance. In a blink of an eye, Yi Yun had appeared behind Demon Girl.

Dang!

Demon Girl immediately turned around and swiped with her sharp claws. Ten spatial rifts immediately appeared in front of Yi Yun.

However, Yi Yun did not dodge the spatial rifts.

He slashed down with a sword beam that resembled lightning!

Above the sword beam, Dao patterns trembled, vanquishing the ten spatial rifts, reducing them to countless black dots, and Yi Yun passed through these black dots.

His sword was pointed straight at Demon Girl's throat!

Demon Girl retreated again and again!

But the sword beam caught up to her at an even faster speed.

Weng!

Demon Girl came to a stop, her face ashen.

Just in front of her throat, the slightly quivering sword came to a stop. Yi Yun just needed to move his hand slightly forward, and her throat would be penetrated.

"I've lost." Demon Girl said in a whisper.

She had defeated Tianya Ping in a devastating manner. Similarly, Yi Yun had defeated her with his indomitable sword that undermined her efforts.

Only then did the warrior audience manage to react. Yi Yun had been using the same move from the beginning, never taking a step back.

They were both geniuses, but there was a huge gap between them!

If anyone of them had fought Yi Yun, they would not have been able to even withstand a single strike.

On the Eternal Eventide Sea's side, Ye Yi watched Yi Yun standing on the arena with his sword in hand. It was unknown what was on his mind.

Even their Goddess Xi Ye had been eliminated, but Yi Yun had solidly come up on top, as one of the top talents. Even if he were to be defeated later, he would definitely garner the appreciation of the alliance.

Yi Yun had used a brick to humiliate him, and it was foreseeable that Yi Yun's future would be more promising than his. Now, Yi Yun was receiving the kudos of the Luo clan after trampling on him and Demon Girl. Just as Luo Huo'er mentioned, a warrior's world depended on strength. Ye Yi had a strong feeling that the gap between him and Yi Yun would only grow wider in time.

"Little Yun, not bad at all!" Luo Huo'er gave Yi Yun a smile from afar.

At that moment, Yi Yun had also came to the seats of honor.

Chi Zhuiyun and Princess White Fox's battle was still ongoing!

Princess White Fox stood mid air, as her skirt fluttered in the wind while her silvery-white hair moved around freely in the wind. Maintaining a Lightning Domain and Nine-tailed Domain, as well as the Eye of the Skyfox simultaneously was very taxing on Princess White Fox.

At that moment, a Nine-tailed White Fox phantom image appeared behind Princess White Fox. Simultaneously, lightning flashed as a blinding bolt of lightning condensed into a sword in her hand.

Princess White Fox held the sword and she thrust at Chi Zhuiyun from afar.

At the same time, a lightning bolt that manifested as a sword appeared above Chi Zhuiyun as it slashed down at him!

"Heaven's Prison Electro-penance!"

When this strike appeared, it was like divine lightning struck from heaven from out of nowhere. The millions of spectating warriors could feel a tingling sensation on their skin despite standing far away.

If it were them at the same cultivation realm, there was nothing that they could do but face death against this terrifying strike, considering how Chi Zhuiyun was sealed in a Nine-tailed Domain and being stared at intently by the Eye of the Skyfox!

And in the Nine-tailed Domain, Chi Zhuiyun, who was facing this strike head on, had the surrounding space around him sealed, with no room for him to dodge!

Chi Zhuiyun clenched his spear tightly as he was not planning on dodging as well!

Chi Zhuiyun roared as the Shura Domain beneath his feet suddenly contracted.

A dark crimson color gathered on his spear, like it was forged out of a blood pool in hell. Just a look at it gave people a jolt through their very souls!

"This strike is called Shura!"

Chi Zhuiyun's aura surged violently as terrifying killing intent emanated from his body. He thrust his spear out at the strike above him!

The sword and spear clashed in a blink of an eye!

However, the terrifying collision resulted in a moment of silence.

After the silence, the energy from the two strikes burst outwards in a circular shockwave! The ground quaked and wherever the energy passed, everything was flattened.

Princess White Fox's face turned white as blood seeped from the corner of her mouth.

The contrast that the scarlet blood created over her fair skin was a captivating pathos.

The warriors held their breaths as they looked in Chi Zhuiyun's direction.

Who was the winner and who was the loser?

In the raging dust storm, a red figure holding a spear slowly walked out.

His figure was as straight as his spear.

Weng!

With a tremble of his spear, Chi Zhuiyun said with a cold expression, "You have lost!"

Princess White Fox eventually lost to Chi Zhuiyun!

The battle process was extremely intense, causing others to feel shortness of breath.

There was a long moment of silence on the southern desolate mountain plains.

In the seats of honor, Bai Yueqing clenched his fan tightly as he stared intently at Chi Zhuiyun.

Beside him, Chu Yunjian also exhaled gently. "Chi Zhuiyun is too strong! I have never seen such talent in my life before."

Chu Yunjian's words were not exaggerated. He too was a top genius, but Chi Zhuiyun gave him a feeling that he was the strongest person of the same generation.

Chi Zhuiyun was indeed extraordinary for him to gain the recognition of Felicitous Rain Lord!

"Xue'er's cultivation realm is still a bit too low." Bai Yueqing said with a sullen expression.

"Heh heh, Chi Zhuiyun is at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm, while Princess White Fox is at the Heaven Ascension perfection real, with a rich Nine-tailed White Fox bloodline. There is a gap, but even if Princess White Fox were to enter the half-step Dao Manifestation realm, do you think that she will be able to defeat Chi Zhuiyun? I think it's very unlikely!"

"What a pity that Princess White Fox would lose her first round. She previously mentioned that she wanted to teach me a lesson, but it looks like she no longer has the chance to."

Tianya Haoyue emotionless voice came from the side. It wasn't said softly and many people present could read between the lines.

Princess White Fox, who had just returned from the arena, also heard it clearly.

She faltered slightly. She could ignore Tianya Haoyue's verbal humiliation, but he had deliberately injured Nongying and he still remained so arrogant.

Unfortunately, she had been defeated in a single battle, no longer

having the chance to battle Tianya Haoyue.

"Haha! Goddess Xi Ye and Princess White Fox have both been defeated. It seems that the both of them do not live up to their reputations. Now, there's only Chi Zhuiyun and the two from the Luo clan. I'm rather interested in how Luo Huo'er will fare."

Tianya Haoyue's tone was extremely arrogant, so arrogant that the White Fox disciples wanted to brutally beat him up. As for the defeated Eternal Eventide clan, they were feeling vexed as well.

"To dare say he is rather interested. Who does he think he is!?"

The Luo clan disciples were infuriated as well. This person was too good at posturing.

At that moment, a voice suddenly sounded. "Curb your interest. I'll have some fun with you in the next round."

"Oh?"

Tianya Haoyue's eyes turned serious as he looked towards Yi Yun. He saw Yi Yun heading towards the arena on the desolate plains once again after defeating Demon Girl!

Chapter 943: Limit Of A Move

"You?"

Tianya Haoyue frowned. As the top disciple of the World Margin Sect, he obviously wanted to challenge the strongest person of the Luo clan, Princess Purple Spirit — Luo Huo'er.

As for Yi Yun, he had only defeated two substitutes. Be it Ye Yi or Demon Girl, they were only recruited to fill the numbers.

Yi Yun was strong, but Tianya Haoyue felt that Yi Yun was not qualified to fight him.

Furthermore, Yi Yun had been overbearing. He did not talk about challenging him, but he used the words 'have some fun with you'. Who did he think he was?

"You just finished a round and have expended quite a bit of energy, yet you want to challenge me immediately after that? You truly overestimate yourself!"

"It's fine, it's sufficient to deal with you." Yi Yun said nonchalantly. His words made Luo Huo'er snigger.

She understood Yi Yun and she knew that Yi Yun could not stand Tianya Haoyue's vaunting of himself. Since Tianya Haoyue was so good at it, Yi Yun did not back off and he humiliated him on the matter, instigating his anger.

Yi Yun had deliberately said those words, but it was Luo Huo'er's cup of tea.

Other than Luo Huo'er, when Princess White Fox heard this, she gave Yi Yun a surprised look. Looking at Tianya Haoyue's grim face, the corners of her mouth could not help but curl upwards.

When Tianya Haoyue heard Yi Yun's words and Luo Huo'er's snigger, his eyes turned stern.

Yi Yun was courting death!

Tianya Haoyue was extremely arrogant. Previously, he did not think that Nongying was qualified to battle him. Hence, he had severely injured her.

Now, Yi Yun had humiliated him, so there was no way that he would hold back in battle!

"Since you overestimate your strength, I'll fulfill your desire."

As Tianya Haoyue's voice faded, he flew upwards, and arrived on the arena in the desolate plains.

Yi Yun versus Tianya Haoyue!

The Luo clan disciples were exhilarated. Tianya Haoyue was too

arrogant, so they were looking forward to Yi Yun smacking Tianya Haoyue heavily in the face.

"Yi Yun! Yi Yun!"

Even the White Fox disciples were shouting as well.

"Yi Yun, beat him up badly!"

"Yi Yun, come on!"

The World Margin Sect disciples were also shouting, but their voices were incomparable to the disciples from the Luo clan and White Fox clan.

Tianya Haoyue's face turned grim as he revealed a sneer. "Victory is not something determined by one's mouth."

His words were deriding the Luo clan and White Fox disciples, as well as Yi Yun.

Yi Yun said scoffingly, "Since you know such a principle, why do you still have so much to say?"

Tianya Haoyue's eyes narrowed as he threw his feathered fan forward. Behind him, an endless sea cliff appeared. The sky seemed to darken, as the dark blue sea crashed into the rocks. Mist billowed above the ocean as a bright moon hung in the sky. Its

projection was reflected above the surface of the sea in a sparkling manner.

Catoptric Deflection!

Tianya Haoyue used Catoptric Deflection once again. Back then, he had used this move to crush Nongying.

And now, the Catoptric Deflection that he was using was much more powerful and extraordinary than the one he used against Nongying. There were even phenomena conjured, creating an independent space, enveloping Yi Yun and Tianya Haoyue within it.

"Use whatever moves you have," said Tianya Haoyue. "But remember to leave some energy for defense, or you might not be able to withstand the reflection of your own move."

"It's that move again!"

"That move is really troublesome. It reflects all attacks and all laws!"

The audience had already seen the strange martial technique. In their opinions, Catoptric Deflection was an extremely difficult move to deal with.

"If it reflects moves and laws... can't he just not attack and go for a battle of attrition!?" Amongst the Luo clan disciples, someone

suddenly asked.

"Don't attack? Then wouldn't that put Yi Yun in a passive state as he endures attacks?"

In a battle between two parties, one of them was in an unassailable position while the other party could only take a beating. If that was the case, there was no need to continue this battle!

At that moment, Tianya Haoyue had put his fan away and he had taken out a curved moonblade from his interspatial ring. The Catoptric Deflection's space was shrinking as Tianya Haoyue encroached towards Yi Yun.

"Your every attack will be useless against me. You are definitely losing!"

As he spoke, Tianya Haoyue slashed down with his blade!

His strike split into thousands of blade beams, like the moon had descended. Instantly, Yi Yun was in a dangerous situation!

"Peng Peng Peng!"

As the blade beams surged at him, Yi Yun suddenly charged to the right and retreated. However, space in Catoptric Deflection was limited. Instantly, Yi Yun retreated to the boundary of Catoptric Deflection. Since the space had already been isolated,

there were faint ripples suffusing through the spatial barrier. Attempting to crack it was easier said than done.

Yi Yun did not panic at all. Instead, he smiled and said, "Reflect every attack and law? You really don't feel the embarrassment from boasting. Can you reflect a Divine Lord or Supremacy's attack?"

Catoptric Deflection sounded invincible, but it was obvious that Catoptric Deflection could not reflect every attack. It definitely had its limitations.

"Divine Lord? Hahaha!" Tianya Haoyue guffawed. "That question of yours is incurring ridicule on yourself. Are you a Divine Lord? You aren't even a disciple of a Divine Lord! If you want to attempt at attacking my Catoptric Deflection, go ahead!"

Extreme Slaughter — World Margin Severing!

Tianya Haoyue brandished the moonblade in his hand as wanton blade beams surged forward. At that moment, it was truly like moon essence had transformed into blade beams, as they rained down like mercury, with no gaps in between!

Inside the confined space of Catoptric Deflection, it was impossible to withstand the blade beams if one did not strike!

When the spectators saw Yi Yun, who had been forced into a corner, they held their breaths!

"Then, try to receive this."

Yi Yun's eyes flashed and with a thought, hundreds of flying sabers burst out from around him as they shot towards Tianya Haoyue!

Wherever the sabers passed, there was the resonance of energy and a deafening sound!

"What the hell is Yi Yun doing!?"

In the seats of honor, Prince Crimson Firmament and Bai Yueqing frowned. Didn't Yi Yun see the battle from before?

By not figuring out how to crack Catoptric Deflection's seal, Yi Yun would definitely be seriously injured by the reflection of such a powerful attack!

Tianya Haoyue sneered. "What foolhardiness and stupidity."

He brandished his moonblade as the mirror that seemed to fade in and out of existence appeared in front of him to receive the hundreds of flying sabers.

"Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding!"

Yi Yun's flying sabers stabbed at the mirror in an indomitable

fashion!

Luo Huo'er stared unblinkingly at the mirror. She was already prepared to immediately help Yi Yun that if Tianya Haoyue's reflection was too powerful.

Tianya Haoyue was a sinister person and he was ruthless even to Nongying. He would definitely deal a fatal strike at Yi Yun who had offended him.

Bam!

An sound that resembled a explosive clap of thunder resounded as raging forces ripped the surrounding space, producing several rifts in a thousand foot radius.

The Luo clan disciples felt their hearts tighten.

Space was torn apart, preventing them from seeing the situation above the arena.

However, they were stunned when they discerned the situation after everything calmed down!

Yi Yun had finished his clash with Tianya Haoyue. Yi Yun stood mid-air with his sword in hand, while flying sabers surrounded him in a dance. As for Tianya Haoyue, his Catoptric Deflection was still in front of him, but his chest had been sliced apart by the saber blades. What looked like a gorgeous outfit was instantly no

different to a beggar's.

However, there was a piece of clothing that emitted a metallic luster beneath his tattered clothes. It was because of this enchanted piece of clothing that Tianya Haoyue wasn't reduced to a bloody state.

Tianya Haoyue's expression had already changed drastically!

What happened? How could it happen?

The spectating warriors were completely unsure of what had happened.

But in the seats of honor, Luo Huo'er and company were able to see it clearly.

Catoptric Deflection was penetrated by Yi Yun's flying sabers and it failed to put up any resistance!

What was going on?

Yi Yun turned his head, he looked at Tianya Haoyue, and said with a faint smile, "That Catoptric Deflection of yours doesn't seem to work?"

Tianya Haoyue's expression turned uglier when Yi Yun said this. What did that punk do?

Chapter 944: Purple Dragon's Roar

Catoptric Deflection used by Tianya Haoyue was a top-grade martial technique that the World Margin Sect retrieved from the Sinkhole mystic realm. Regardless of the cultivation technique that attacked Tianya Haoyue, it would be replicated and reflected.

With this martial technique, Tianya Haoyue was considered invincible against his peers.

However, Catoptric Deflection had failed to replicate Yi Yun's sword technique!

What could be the reason?

If it wasn't for his enchanted armor, Tianya Haoyue would have already been defeated! This was not a life and death battle after all. If he was injured, losing by one move was also considered to be a defeat.

"What the heck did you just do?" Tianya Haoyue coldly questioned Yi Yun. He refused to believe that Catoptric Deflection was ineffective against Yi Yun. This was something that he had never encountered before!

"Is there a need to explain what I did?" Yi Yun sneered. Catoptric Deflection definitely had its limits. It could reflect moves and laws, but if the attack was too powerful or the laws involved were too profound, it would not be able to reflect them.

Yi Yun's attack from before had been augmented with a Dao pattern from the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. This mysterious Dao pattern was something that even mighty figures of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven failed to understand, let alone Tianya Haoyue. So what if it was Catoptric Deflection? How was Catoptric Deflection going to reflect it?

Of course, Yi Yun would not explain such matters, but instead, he said with derision, "Isn't the Catoptric Deflection very awesome, so awesome that it makes you invincible? Why is there a need to wear armor?"

The spectating warriors found it humorous when they heard this. Yi Yun remained unsparing with his words and he specifically targeted Tianya Haoyue's soft spots.

No one could have seen the armor worn by Tianya Haoyue previously, but now, it was exposed to millions of pairs of eyes.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's mockery, Tianya Haoyue felt that everyone's eyes were focused on him.

Tianya Haoyue was accustomed to being in the limelight, but it was not with gazes of distrust and cynicism!

Tianya Haoyue clenched his teeth and said, "So what if there's an armor? In a life-and-death battle between warriors, would you complain that the opponent was wearing armor after being killed? What a joke! Weapons, puppets, pills and relics are a part of a

warrior's combat strength!"

As Tianya Haoyue said this, he ripped off his tattered shirt, revealing a layer of soft purplish-golden armor. A duel between warriors was not like a trial. Any weapon or armor was free to be use.

"Yi Yun, curb those words of yours because the person that will lose will be you!" Tianya Haoyue took a step forward as he spoke before slashing with his moonblade.

"Dance of the Full Moon!"

Immediately, a cold netherbeam tore through the void, forming a silverish-white beam that shot towards Yi Yun.

Countless blade beams descended from the sky like the pouring of moonlight or the surge of a galaxy.

The spectating warriors found it stifling when they saw such an attack. It looked like there was no room for escape, with every angle of retreat being sealed off.

Every blade beam looked captivating, but they contained extremely terrifying killing intent.

Indeed, as the top disciple of the World Margin Sect, Tianya Haoyue was still very powerful without relying on Catoptric Deflection!

From Yi Yun's point of view, it was like he saw a gigantic moon crushing down on him. As the moon rapidly approached him, the dim moonlight became thousands of blade beams , like they would tear him into pieces.

"Golden Crow totem!"

"Xiao!"

A gigantic three-legged Golden Crow shot out from behind Yi Yun as a pure Yang inferno consumed the moon. Instantly, there was a burst of light above the southern desolate mountain plains!

The blinding light made it difficult to look straight at it. And the intense sounds of collision was resembled the pattering of rain in a storm.

Fiery beams of light filled the sky like countless scars. What was a clear and beautiful sky now looked as though the firmaments were rupturing.

This scene was astounding!

Suddenly, a figure charged out of the fiery storm in a dazzling brilliance. Yi Yun thrust his sword straight at Tianya Haoyue!

Yi Yun had withstood Dance of the Moon and his strike was

aimed straight at Tianya Haoyue's lower spine!

Cha!

The sword penetrated Catoptric Deflection's defence and proceeded forward in an indomitable fashion!

Despite seeing the sword approaching him and Catoptric Deflection failing once again, Tianya Haoyue was not alarmed. With a sneer, he focused and circulated his Yuan Qi.

Bam!

A gigantic shield of light appeared in front of Tianya Haoyue, blocking Yi Yun's strike!

Crackle!

The sword beam shattered into what seemed like snowflakes. The millions of people that filled the desolate plains held their breaths at that moment.

Tianya Haoyue retreated several steps back, but he remained unscathed.

The reflection of Catoptric Deflection had failed, but the shield was able to withstand every attack from Yi Yun.

This shield came from the armor.

It was the armor again!

"Your attack... is nothing much after all!" Tianya Haoyue waved his hand and he wiped away the remaining pure Yang flames in front of him. "I'm not afraid to tell you that this is a supreme-grade Dao Manifestation realm armor of my World Margin Sect, the Purple Dragon's Roar Armor. It is indestructible at the Dao Manifestation realm. Let's see what you can do to me!"

In the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, it was not uncommon for large factions to prepare top-grade protective items to protect their elite disciples. Protective items were different from assault weapons. Weapons only needed to be sharp and hard, used for killing.

However, protective items, even if they were full-bodied armor, would fail to withstand the intrusion of Yuan Qi and laws. They would be ineffective for protection. In order to withstand fatal energy attacks, they needed the warrior to inject Yuan Qi into them as well.

As such, armors had an effective cultivation level for use. It allowed a warrior of the corresponding level to push the armor's defensive capabilities to its highest point.

Regardless of the cultivation level classification, armors that were considered to be supreme-grade were few and far between. It was not commonly seen even amongst large factions. The value of

a supreme-grade Heaven Ascension realm armor could even be hundreds of times higher than a top-grade armor at the Dao Manifestation realm.

But now, Tianya Haoyue was wearing a supreme-grade Dao Manifestation realm armor!

Tianya Haoyue's cultivation level was at the Heaven Ascension, but in terms of strength, he was not weaker than Dao Manifestation realm warriors. Therefore, he was also able to produce the full defensive capabilities of the Purple Dragon's Roar Armor.

It was not considered bragging to claim that a supreme-grade Dao Manifestation realm armor was indestructible at the Dao Manifestation realm!

Taking ten thousand steps back, even if Yi Yun's offensive strength was extremely perverse, allowing him to barely break through the supreme-grade Dao Manifestation realm armor's defense, how much of his offensive strength would there be left after that? It was probably 20-30%!

How was one to win if one's attack was reduced by 70-80% while battling the top genius of the World Margin Sect?

"To think that he is using a supreme-grade Dao Manifestation realm armor. That Tianya Haoyue is shameless!"

The Luo clan disciples hailed invectives at him.

"How can clinching victory using an armor be considered talent!?"

"If you have the guts, take off your armor!"

Many Luo clan disciples booed at Tianya Haoyue, but Tianya Haoyue scoffed. "Getting one to take off one's armor in a duel between two warriors? How retarded can the words the lot of you be? One's background is also a part of one's strength. Yi Yun, if there is anything to blame, blame yourself from coming from a lower realm, making you as poor as dirt! Hahaha!"

Tianya Haoyue guffawed.

"Supreme-grade armor? Indestructible at the Dao Manifestation realm?" Yi Yun picked his ears and he put the sword in his hand away. As he wiped his interspatial ring, he said, "Then, I want to see if this sword of mine will be able to slash through that supreme-grade Dao Manifestation realm armor of yours."

Just as his voice faded, a rusty ancient sword appeared in Yi Yun's hand. It was in a miserable state and what rendered people speechless was that the sword was broken. It was only half of a sword.

Chapter 945: Too disparaging

A half-broken sword? And it was even rusty?

Everyone was dumbfounded when they saw the sword. Warriors typically used superior-grade weapons, which were made of all sorts of divine metals and were refined by masters. Even if such a weapon were to break and lose a great deal of its spirituality, it would never rust, even if it were buried underground for thousands of years.

The material that was used in the rusted sword was probably not something that was impressive, but could it still be called a sword?

Tianya Haoyue had heightened his wariness when he heard Yi Yun say those words, but he had never expected Yi Yun to take out a broken sword.

"You plan on using that piece of trash to break through my armor?" Tianya Haoyue asked in amusement.

"You'll know once you give it a try." Just as Yi Yun's voice faded, the broken sword in his hand was slashed at Tianya Haoyue!

Tianya Haoyue's pupils constricted as he retreated in a hurry. Although he had mocked Yi Yun, Yi Yun's strength was redoubtable. He definitely could not take Yi Yun lightly.

Swish!

The moonblade in Tianya Haoyue's hand released a cold beam of light.

"Lunar Occultation!"

As the top disciple of the World Margin Sect, Tianya Haoyue was extremely wealthy! The armor that he wore was a supreme-grade Dao Manifestation realm armor, and the moonblade in his hand was a top-grade weapon.

The moment Lunar Occultation was produced, the moonblade suddenly turned ethereal, as though a crescent had descended into the mortal realm.

The moonblade slowly slashed down as Tianya Haoyue's actions were much slower than Yi Yun's.

With the cleaving of the moonblade, a night sky appeared behind TianYa Haoyue with a bright moon hanging in the sky!

During the process of the moonblade's cleaving, the moon was gradually devoured by darkness, leaving behind only a glimmer of light.

At the same time, the light in the space around Yi Yun had been engulfed.

Yi Yun had finally felt a sense of danger, because not only did Lunar Occultation devour light, it also devoured life.

Once Yi Yun was completely engulfed by the darkness, he would be annihilated in it as well.

"That is a spatial attack." In the seats of honor, Princess White Fox said softly as she frowned slightly. "That move is very powerful! Using that moonblade to conjure the strike makes the effects even more astonishing."

Princess White Fox detested Tianya Haoyue greatly, but she had to admit that Tianya Haoyue had all sorts of techniques. It was unknown how Yi Yun would respond to that attack.

Yi Yun turned a blind eye to the rapidly compressing space. His eyes only had Tianya Haoyue in them.

At that moment, there was only a tiny rift left in front of Yi Yun, with Tianya Haoyue appearing a great distance away from him!

Yi Yun proceeded forward with the rusty sword in his hand as nomological fragments condensed themselves out of the void, attaching themselves to the broken sword.

The sword truth, pressing forward with an indomitable will!

Slash!

The sword thrust forward with no return. Shatter!

Boom!

In the darkness, a radiant sun rose up and within the sun was Yi Yun's figure that was slashing at Tianya Haoyue with a sword in his hand!

Tianya Haoyue's pupils constricted. Lunar Occultation had been shattered!

He raised his moonblade to block, hoping that the treasured saber would be able to block Yi Yun's attack!

Ka!

The moonblade met the pure Yang broken sword as terrifying energy blasted outwards, causing the moonblade to shatter and explode.

Oh!?

Tianya Haoyue was alarmed as he never expected Yi Yun's attack to be so powerful. However, Tianya Haoyue still had a supreme-grade armor, the Dragon's Roar Purple Armor that could not be broken at the Dao Manifestation realm. It was his greatest crutch!

"Nine Neonate!"

In the flames that surrounded Yi Yun, the Golden Crow screeched, and it was accompanied by the Neonate's cry as the nine hydra heads charged out of the inferno.

At the same time, even more, nomological fragments condensed on the broken sword.

Yi Yun was one with the sword as he slashed down at the gigantic shield in front of Tianya Haoyue.

"Ka-cha!"

The sword's edge was like a blistering sun!

Terrifying power surged towards the gigantic shield of light.

The scene of his shield of light being engulfed by the flames was mirrored in Tianya Haoyue's eyes.

An explosion was clearly heard at that very moment by the millions of warriors on the southern desolate mountain plains.

The shield of light had shattered!

With sharp sounds like that of glass shattering, the entire shield

of light was reduced to countless fragments.

The sword beam had broken through the shield as it surged down like a flood!

Tianya Haoyue's expression changed drastically. With the shield of light shattering, he could only use his armor to defend, but it was not a full-bodied defense.

And at that moment.

Ka-cha!

With another crisp cracking sound, Tianya Haoyue's body jerked backward as he felt a sharp pain in his chest. He watched helplessly as his supreme-grade Dao Manifestation realm armor was ripped from top to bottom!

Peng!

Tianya Haoyue's body was thrown back heavily as he slammed into a large boulder, producing a cloud of dust.

After a few moments, Tianya Haoyue charged out of the rubble. His chest was stained with blood, blood that dripped down the cracks of the armor. He looked in disbelief at the crack in his armor.

His Dragon's Roar Purple Armor had been slashed through by Yi Yun!

Not only had his shield shattered, even his armor itself had been cracked by a single strike from Yi Yun!

It was a supreme-grade Dao Manifestation realm armor!

It was said to be indestructible at the Dao Manifestation, but now, it had been ripped apart by a Heaven Ascension realm warrior!

"You... you... "

Tianya Haoyue felt the pinch because the armor was extremely valuable! Although in the grand scheme of things, its grade wasn't the highest, it was specifically meant for Dao Manifestation realm warriors so as they could fully utilize its power. This was an extremely rare effect, but now, it had been cracked!

An armor that had cracked would have its grade drop from supreme-grade to superior-grade, even if the best master were to repair it.

A superior-grade Dao Manifestation realm armor would no longer be valuable.

"Sorry about that. You were hyping the powers of the armor, so I was afraid that my offensive strength was lacking, so I used a bit

more strength. I never expected it to crack just like that." As Yi Yun held the pure Yang broken sword, he shrugged and said innocently.

And when this was said, Tianya Haoyue nearly had his intestines twisted from his fury.

"Little Yun, well done!" On her seat of honor, Luo Huo'er shouted loudly!

She had a strong dislike for Tianya Haoyue for a while now, so what Yi Yun had done was so vindicative!

However, where did Yi Yun get that sword from?

At that moment, many people shifted their gazes towards Yi Yun's sword. Yi Yun had torn through Tianya Haoyue's armor, so other than Yi Yun having amazing strength, that sword was definitely no ordinary item!

The slash of the sword had shattered Tianya Haoyue's top-grade moonblade and it had torn through Tianya Haoyue's Dragon's Roar Purple Armor. The sword was definitely not simple!

People found it unbelievable that the rusty, worn-out broken sword was some peerless divine sword.

Yi Yun held the broken sword and he walked towards Tianya Haoyue. "Your strength doesn't seem to be that great after all. All

you depend on is that Catoptric Deflection and that armor. Without those two things, do you have anything else? Or, are you going to throw in the towel now?"

Yi Yun's words were combative. Typically, when two warriors sparred, they would speak humbly to each other after victory was determined. Seldom did warriors show such disregard for pleasantries.

However, Tianya Haoyue had mocked Nongying back when he defeated her!. Now, Yi Yun was returning Tianya Haoyue's words nearly intact back at him.

This was probably the most depressing thing. Tianya Haoyue's face was livid as he yearned to skin Yi Yun alive!

"You said I rely on my armor, but didn't you rely on that broken sword!? What sort of skill is that!?" Tianya Haoyue retorted. He could tell that Yi Yun's sword far exceeded his armor in value.

"Oh?" Yi Yun nodded. "You're right. I shouldn't use this broken sword anymore. Your armor has been cracked, and it would reflect my win as being ungracious."

With that said, Yi Yun flipped his hand, causing the pure Yang broken sword to disappear. What replaced it was a cuboid Heaven Upheaval Seal!

The simple Heaven Upheaval Seal did not have any luster to it. Yi

Yun weighed it in his hand a few times as he felt the heaviness of the Heaven Upheaval Seal and he said with a laugh, "This shall be it then!"

Upon seeing this scene, Tianya Haoyue immediately felt a dark cloud descend upon him, nearly planting his face to the ground.

In order to refute Yi Yun, he had spoken without thinking. He never expected that his words had ended up digging a hole for himself to jump into!

He was now seriously injured and his armor had cracked. Catoptric Deflection was also useless against Yi Yun, so how could he deal with Yi Yun!?

Although it was disgraceful to be defeated by an ancient sword, he would become the laughing stock of the alliance if he were to be smashed by the brick!

"Wait... Wait, wait! I admit... " Tianya Haoyue shouted as he wanted to throw in the towel. However, how could Yi Yun give him the chance? Instantly, he rushed in front of Tianya Haoyue!

With Heaven Upheaval Seal in his hand, the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence Dao patterns were embedded in them. The Heaven Upheaval Seal was glowing with dazzling golden light!

Catoptric Deflection was completely useless against the laws of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. It was immediately

penetrated, allowing the brick to smash right down on Tianya Haoyue's head!

As for Tianya Haoyue, not only was his armor cracked and him being heavily injured, even his moonblade had been shattered.

Fuck your motherfucking grandfather!

This was the final thought of Tianya Haoyue. The next moment, all he saw was darkness as he felt his head jerk violently, immediately making him dizzy. After that, he had no idea what happened.

Tianya Haoyue had been smacked down by Yi Yun's brick.

Upon seeing this scene, the audience fell silent.

They could forget about Yi Yun smacking Ye Yi, but now, even Tianya Haoyue...

He was the top disciple of the World Margin Sect, possessing treasures from head to toe. The Elders of the World Margin Sect had high hopes for him and there was a declaration that he would become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple. With all sorts of halos augmented around him, making him seem so awesome, yet, in front of everyone, he was smacked down by Yi Yun's brick.

How could he even continue living after this?

Yi Yun was way too good at disparaging others. The final brick strike was definitely done on purpose. It was best to not mess with this punk...

Many Luo clan geniuses had such a feeling after seeing Yi Yun's battle.

Some of them had already made up their minds to avoid him if they were to see him. If not, their outcome would be just like Tianya Haoyue.

Chapter 946: The Direction In Which The Sword Points

After Yi Yun defeated Tianya Haoyue, there was a moment of silence before deafening cheers came from the surrounding Luo clan warriors.

"Yi Yun!"

"Yi Yun!"

To the Luo clan warriors, the battle that just happened in the southern desolate mountain plains was truly rousing. The dark clouds that came from Chi Zhuiyun's declaration of sweeping the Luo clan was wiped clean!

Yi Yun and Luo Huo'er had defeated Tianya Haoyue and goddess Xi Ye respectively. They could be called the Luo clan's Gemini Gods of War!

Furthermore, people realized that not only was Yi Yun powerful, even the sword in his hand was extraordinary. With that sword, Yi Yun had managed to slash through the Dragon's Roar Purple Armor that should not have been broken in the Dao Manifestation realm.

"I wonder what history Yi Yun's sword has... " Someone asked curiously.

However, people shook their heads in response to this person's question. An elder with quite an impressive cultivation level said, "Since the weapon that Yi Yun has has been corroded so badly, it must be a weapon left behind from primordial eras! However, there are just too many divine weapons from primordial eras. The 12 Empyrean Heavens is so large, so to suddenly reveal one of them, who can guess its history. Many weapons exist in books of legend, having existed for hundreds of millions of years, or even billions of years. They might be buried in a ruin, yet to be discovered. The day that it sees the light of day again, those who had seen such a divine weapon might have already been dead for dozens of generations. It's impossible to recognize them based on the description in records, unless one knows where the ruin was and infer based on the ruin's history."

"That's right! If there is a precise location of the ruin, especially if the ruin's master leaves behind notes or cultivation manuals, only then is there a chance to barely infer from those materials. However, over billions of years, the description in the books might not all be true." Another elder said.

Although they had inferred that the weapon in Yi Yun's hand was of primordial origin, it was apparent that Yi Yun's strength was lacking for entering a primordial ruin in an escapade.

Then, the most likely possibility was that a mighty figure had taken the sword out of the primordial ruin, and eventually died from age or an accident, leaving behind a new ruin. Such an event might happen several times, and for some reason, this sword had eventually landed in Yi Yun's hands.

In that case, trying to probe its origins was truly nearly impossible. Of course, its power was beyond doubt.

"This should have been an opportunity that Yi Yun encountered. Only a genius with providence augmented on him can go further. If our Luo clan wants to become strong, we have to try our best to nurture and protect such a genius."

The Luo clan had existed in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven for a very long time, but compared to a Divine Lord level faction, the Luo clan was still greatly lacking. And now, with the Fey Phantasm Sect looming in the horizon, it threatened the survival of the Luo clan. At such a juncture, the Luo clan had to use whatever hidden capabilities it has. If not, it was not impossible that the Fey Phantasm Sect would wipe them out.

...

At that moment, Tianya Haoyue, who had been knocked unconscious by the brick, had been hastily removed from the arena by people from the World Margin Sect. However, Yi Yun remained standing on the arena, while cheers continued!

As one of the Luo clan's Gemini Gods of War, Yi Yun's popularity surged, with him nearly catching up to Luo Huo'er.

Now, the Luo clan had already defeated the Eternal Eventide Sea and World Margin Sect, leaving only the Oracle Fey Kingdom, which also had the strongest person, Chi Zhuiyun.

Chi Zhuiyun had obtained the approval of Felicitous Rain Lord and he had previously defeated Princess White Fox. Furthermore, people could tell that Chi Zhuiyun had yet to go all out.

He was able to defeat Princess White Fox without doing his best. In addition to how he had defeated a White Fox clan genius that had been famous for a very long time, Chu Yunjian who was at the Dao Manifestation realm, Chi Zhuiyun's strength was unfathomable.

Now, the two genius of the Luo clan, Luo Huo'er and Yi Yun, were going to fight Chi Zhuiyun, but the members of the Luo clan were still uncertain.

What was the limit of Chi Zhuiyun's strength, considering how his cultivation level had reached half-step Dao Manifestation?

Many people had such questions in mind, but the outcome would be revealed almost immediately. The only people who remained undefeated was Luo Huo'er, Yi Yun and Chi Zhuiyun. Regardless of it was Luo Huo'er or Yi Yun, the fight any one of them had with Chi Zhuiyun was enough to send ardor and zeal coursing through their blood!

"Princess Purple Spirit will fight first. Maybe Princess Purple Spirit will be able to defeat Chi Zhuiyun!"

"Don't be too optimistic. Although I adore Princess Purple Spirit, truthfully, the feeling that Chi Zhuiyun gives me is that he's very strong. That person is unfathomable, or else why do you think that

Felicitous Rain Lord would approve of him? It is Felicitous Rain Lord, an important person that leaves even our Luo clan's Third Imperial Uncle in the dust!"

In fact, during Luo Huo'er's battle with Xi Ye and the battle between Yi Yun and Tianya Haoyue, many people had observed Chi Zhuiyun's reaction. From the beginning to the end, he did not reveal any looks of surprise. It was like everything was well within his grasp!

Especially in the seats of honor, Chu Yunjian and Prince Crimson Firmament had been monitoring Chi Zhuiyun from the very beginning. The way that Chi Zhuiyun remained so calm and composed, having that expression like he was confident about facing any sudden turmoil, was extremely irritating. But at the same time, it also cast a dark cloud over them.

A possibility for Chi Zhuiyun to remain so calm could very be that Luo Huo'er and Yi Yun's strength had never exceeded his expectations. He had the ability to deal with them!

"According to the rules, Princess Purple Spirit will fight Chi Zhuiyun first! Princess Purple Spirit is extremely gifted, but her cultivation level and age are her disadvantage. Even if Princess Purple Spirit is no match for Chi Zhuiyun, she will be able to drastically expend Chi Zhuiyun's stamina. In the following match, it would be Yi Yun, and he should be on par with Princess Purple Spirit in terms of strength. With the two of them fighting one after another, I don't believe that Chi Zhuiyun would remain undefeated!"

A few Luo clan courtiers discussed in private. Although Emperor Luo and Empress Luo were not present, it was only because they needed to consider their stature. For such an important showdown, everyone in the Luo clan attached a great importance with it, so the Luo clan courtiers naturally would not be absent. They were only standing amongst the ordinary spectators, without revealing their identities.

Chi Zhuiyun wanted to sweep through the geniuses of the Luo clan with his blatant challenge, so he certainly had to accept challenges by the Luo clan geniuses one after another. Since the rules were as such, there was nothing about it being unfair!

"It should be Chi Zhuiyun and Princess Purple Spirit's turn now."

The Luo clan courtiers discussed in private, but they realized that Yi Yun remained in the arena.

"What is Yi Yun doing?"

Many people failed to understand.

"Hmph! That punk probably has never experienced the cheers coming from millions of people and he is probably intoxicated by it!" In the seats of honor, Oracle Fey Kingdom's ambassador, Yu Tianfeng said disdainfully.

As long as Yi Yun remained in the arena, the fervent audience of the Luo clan would not stop with their cheers. Each burst was

louder than the previous one, like it was a tsunami or landslide!

With millions of people watching the duels, the battles allowed one to make a name of oneself. Millions of warriors were cheering, reverberating the lands, tearing through the cosmos!

Such glory was the dream of countless people!

At that moment, it was Yi Yun's new peak in life, but it was not necessarily a good thing for young people. The moment that one was intoxicated in it, it was easy to lose oneself and make it difficult to extricate oneself from the situation. It might even put a halt to any progress!

Yu Tianfeng apparently had such a thought as he said with a sneer, "That punk has only defeated an arrogant man from the World Margin Sect, and he thinks he's the strongest in the world? He has probably forgotten who he is. He has immersed himself in the cheers for nearly a minute. How long does he want to stand there?"

Yu Tianfeng's words were not said with a voice transmission, so Chu Yunjian, Prince Crimson Firmament, Bai Yueqing and company, who were sitting in the seats of honor, heard him clearly.

Prince Crimson Firmament's face sank. Although he disliked Yi Yun, he was very irritated by the way that Yu Tianfeng spoke.

"Huo'er, it's time for you to go on up. Tell Yi Yun to return. Standing there for too long isn't good." Prince Crimson Firmament did not want Yi Yun to continue standing there either. It would illustrate that the Luo clan geniuses were overly arrogant. Now, there was exuberance, but if Yi Yun was to be defeated by Chi Zhuiyun later, it would disgrace the Luo clan completely. When the time came, the irritating Yu Tianfeng would jump out and say something like "All of you shouted too fervently, in the end, he's not even able to withstand a hit".

"Get Yi Yun to return? The reason why Yi Yun hasn't returned is because his conversing with me in a transmission!"

When Luo Huo'er said this, Yu Tianfeng guffawed and said, "Right! It's best to discuss how to expend Zhuiyun's stamina. If the two of you work well together, there might be that glimmer of hope. Everyone should always have hope, shouldn't they?" Yu Tianfeng said with a teasing tone as Luo Huo'er's eyebrows pricked up.

She gave Yu Tianfeng a teasing look as her lips moved slightly, as she transmitted her voice to Yi Yun: "Little Yun, proceed as you proposed."

"Alright!" On the arena, Yi Yun gave a heavy nod.

At that moment, the arena in the vast wilderness had an audience of millions who were in fervor!

Yi Yun stood proudly amid the millions of cheers, and at that

moment, Yi Yun was extremely ready!

Suddenly, he lifted his sword and pointed it straight at Chi Zhuiyun!

"Chi Zhuiyun! I'll be the only one battling you today! Come on down!" Yi Yun's roar echoed in the vast wilderness, abruptly drowning out the cheers from the millions of people!

"Come on down!"

"Come on down!"

"Come on down!"

...

The loud voice reverberated again and again as millions of people held their breath. The cheers had also come to an abrupt halt.

Yi Yun was planning on challenging Chi Zhuiyun alone today!?

Millions of pairs of eyes instantly gathered on Chi Zhuiyun who was sitting on a seat of honor!

Chapter 947: A Sword Through Nirvana!

Chi Zhuiyun immediately became the focus of attention.

As for Yi Yun's voice, it constantly echoed throughout the desolate plains.

Only after Yi Yun's voice faded away did Chi Zhuiyun slowly speak. His voice wasn't loud, but it was easily able to suppress the din from millions of people, reaching the ears of everyone.

"You want to challenge me alone?"

Chi Zhuiyun's words were like he was of supreme stature, with a condescending arrogance.

"Hahahaha!" Chi Zhuiyun burst out laughing. "To continue to challenge me after experiencing an intense battle, you are really biting off more than you can chew!"

As Chi Zhuiyun spoke, he stood up from his seat of honor. Putting his hand out, his spear landed in his palm.

He turned around and looked at Luo Huo'er, who was sitting on a seat of honor as well. "You know that you will lose to me, so you aren't going to fight?"

"Tch!" Luo Huo'er scoffed. "Who do you think you are? Does

every genius of the alliance revolve around you? You think that we want to engage in a tag-team battle? Today, Yi Yun alone will battle you so that you won't come up with excuses after losing!"

Luo Huo'er was merciless in her mockery, but the crowd was secretly horrified when they heard her. Luo Huo'er was too bold with her words!

In fact, even though many members of the Luo clan were cheering for Yi Yun, they were actually a little flustered. With Luo Huo'er saying such things, how was she going to get out of the situation if they lost in the end?

"Princess Purple Spirit, your words seem certain that Zhuiyun will lose? Is it because of Yi Yun?" The person who spoke was Yu Tianfeng. It was like he had heard the funniest joke in the world.

Luo Huo'er could not be bothered with the retard as she looked at Yi Yun and sent a voice transmission. "Little Yun, I'm counting on you. I've already helped you take the step forward."

Yi Yun was speechless. "You have so much confidence in me, but you don't even know the limits to my strength, right?"

"I really do not know. In a while, if you were to lose, we will be bearing the brunt of it together, so I hope that you can give me a pleasant surprise." Luo Huo'er said nonchalantly. She always had such a rash personality. So what if they lost?

When Yi Yun heard Luo Huo'er's words, a smile flashed in his eyes. "Alright!"

"Since you want to challenge me, I'll grant you your wish!" As Chi Zhuiyun spoke, he took a step out into the void, and he walked towards Yi Yun, who was standing in the middle of the arena!

Every step he took caused fluctuations in the void, like it was the rhythm of the Dao.

It was tens of thousands of feet away from the seats of honor to where Yi Yun was in the middle of the arena. However, in a few steps, Chi Zhuiyun had already landed in the arena, just a hundred feet away from Yi Yun.

"If you and Purple Spirit had joined forces to fight me one after another, I might have to be slightly serious. But now... if I'm just dealing with you alone, the War Demon Form is sufficient!"

War Demon Form?

No one understood what War Demon Form Chi Zhuiyun was referring to, but without a doubt, it was definitely not Chi Zhuiyun's full strength.

Yi Yun laughed and said, "Really? Usually, people who say such things raise death flags and die even faster."

The conversation between the two was sharp and biting, stirring

the emotions of the audience.

This was exactly what it meant to be young and crazy!

"Cut the nonsense!"

Chi Zhuiyun raised his spear as his Shura Domain spread out!

In an instant, a crimson patch emanated from beneath Chi Zhuiyun's feet, instantly engulfing the entire arena!

This sanguine energy enveloped Chi Zhuiyun and his spear. There were countless phantom images of wraiths and demons struggling and wiggling above the spear as they emitted intermittent howling and wailing.

For such a scene to appear suddenly in the eyes of millions of warriors, it was like Chi Zhuiyun had charged out of a hellish prison!

Even as spectators, they felt a sense of horror when they saw such a scene.

"It's Chi Zhuiyun's Shura Dao Domain!"

In the eyes of everyone, it was as if the entire southern desolate mountain plains had disappeared. There was only Chi Zhuiyun in this world, like he was the center of the universe, the source of all

massacres! Just looking at him made people feel like they were lost in nightmares, unable to extricate themselves.

Just a Dao Domain alone had enveloped millions of people, impeding their mental processes. Chi Zhuiyun's Shura Dao Domain was simply amazing!

"Yi Yun has been engulfed by the Dao Domain!"

"Say, it seems that Yi Yun has yet to demonstrate his own Dao Domain!"

People thought about it carefully, and indeed, Yi Yun still did not have a Dao Domain. A Dao Domain was the attainment of a certain nomological cultivation level. It was able to affect the surrounding space, forming a small world.

Dao Domain was a realm of Dao, but Dao Domains might not be suitable to be used in battle because a Dao Domain itself did not have any offensive capabilities.

Even the members of the Luo clan had to admit that Chi Zhuiyun's Shura Dao Domain was terrifying. It was like it permeated all of existence, slaughtering gods and killing buddhas, like the entire world had fallen into darkness!

As for Yi Yun, he had been engulfed by the darkness. In their perception, they could not even locate Yi Yun anymore.

The members of the Luo clan felt their hearts tighten. If Yi Yun was completely suppressed by Chi Zhuiyun's Dao Domain, there was no need to carry on the fight.

And at that moment —

"Whew!"

A dazzling light flashed as pure Yang flames burst out from the darkness and shot straight towards Chi Zhuiyun like it was the light of dawn that pierced through the twilight.

This was a sword beam that pierced the heart.

Pure Yang Sword Intent!

Back then, the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner had used this strike to cleave a Great World apart, and now, in Yi Yun's hand, this strike pierced through the Shura Dao Domain, moving forward in the darkness in an indomitable fashion!

Weng!

When Chi Zhuiyun thrust his spear forward like a dragon, the swirling wraiths lingering around the crimson spear headed straight for Yi Yun!

An intense clash between spear and sword beams!

Boom!

With an explosion, the wraiths were consumed by the pure Yang flames, vanishing into nothingness!

"Not bad! But in my domain, the power of bloodlust that I have is endless. I want to see how much you can burn!"

As Chi Zhuiyun spoke, he stirred the clouds and the wind with his spear. The wraiths that were incinerated by the pure Yang flames crawled out once again. They struggled to come together and they increased in size, like they were emanating a devilish fire.

This is...

It was alarming. How could they reappear again after being burnt to ash by the pure Yang flames?

This was probably what they meant by the resurgence of dying embers.

What Chi Zhuiyun said that the power of bloodlust was endless in the Shura Domain was nothing but the truth!

If the power of bloodlust could constantly be reborn, how were these demons going to be vanquished?

The crowd began to worry for Yi Yun.

At that moment, the demons had combined with each other to form a war demon that had bare fangs protruding out of a hideous face in front of Chi Zhuiyun. The war demon went from a genuflection before slowly standing up. Its body was hundreds of feet tall, and in front of Yi Yun, it resembled a small mountain.

"Roar!"

The war demon suddenly gave an angry bellow.

The angry roar caused the minds of the warriors present to quiver, as their lifeblood churned in turmoil.

What is that!?

"War Demon Form!"

Chi Zhuiyun hooked his spear up and immediately, a sea of blood was stirred!

At the same time, the terrifying war demon raised the spear in its hand, its actions identical to Chi Zhuiyun.

Like a gigantic pillar, the spear was thrust ruthlessly at Yi Yun. Thick bloodlust caused the surrounding air to turn viscous and sticky.

"It's time for your defeat!"

The spear struck out as the world faded in color!

"Just nice!"

At that moment, Yi Yun struck out with his sword as well.

The rusty broken sword, a lonely figure, charged at the war demon, like a moth heading into the fire.

However, just as Yi Yun was about to clash with the war demon's spear, a dazzling brilliance burst out from behind him!

The Golden Crow screeched as the Nine Neonate howled!

Boom!

An explosive clash immediately caused a shockwave to burst out into the surroundings.

In the sky above Yi Yun, shockwaves burst out incessantly, penetrating the clouds, and leaving a gigantic hole above the arena in the desolate plains.

It was just the beginning of that single strike.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Both sides exchanged attacks again and again. Terrifying power and astounding speed were possessed by the two figures as thunder-like claps echoed from their exchanges!

It was so fast that the warriors spectating the battle found it overwhelming.

They held their breaths as their hearts leaped to their throats.

"Yi Yun doesn't have a Dao Domain, but every one of his nomological sword strikes is able to cleave the Shura Dao Domain in front of him apart," said Bai Yueqing.

Chu Yunjian was also surprised seeing this battle. In the previous battles, Yi Yun did not even use his true strength. The speed at which his sword was slashed and the power in his strikes were too amazing. It had assumed formlessness.

However, Yi Yun's cultivation realm was lower than Chi Zhuiyun's. If they continued to expend their energies in such a manner, the road ahead for Yi Yun would be bleak. The crux of the matter was that Chi Zhuiyun's Shura Dao Domain's bloodlust power was endless.

If this continued on, Yi Yun would be lacking in stamina.

At that moment, a desolate aura suddenly surged out of the Shura Domain!

Yi Yun was calm, as an ancient and lifeless concept was augmented on his sword.

This strike thrust straight at Chi Zhuiyun and accompanying it was a stance of the soteriological annihilation of everything!

Ka-cha!

The broken sword clashed with the gigantic war demon's spear, and time seemed to freeze at that moment!

A crisp crack sounded, like a mirror breaking. The war demon and its spear appeared like a statue that had experienced eons in an instant.

First, it turned gray before shattering, and finally, it was reduced to smithereens!

Withering concept — A Sword Through Nirvana!

In front of time, even a demon would wither and decay. A demon could be reborn after being slain, but once they turned to ash because of time, they would experience complete nirvana.

With the war demon soteriologically annihilated, Yi Yun's sword

maintained a slashing pose, but there were no longer any barriers.
His sword was aiming straight at Chi Zhuiyun!

Chapter 948: Celestial Demon Form

"Cha!"

A sword that was burning with pure Yang flames came straight at Chi Zhuiyun's face!

Chi Zhuiyun was alarmed as he swiped his spear that could wipe out armies!

Boom!

The sword and spear beams clashed, resulting in a furious explosion. A visible shockwave quaked the Shura Dao Domain, as the Dao Domain began to turn chaotic.

"Your War Demon Form is just that and nothing more!" Yi Yun's voice echoed throughout the southern desolate mountain plains!

Chi Zhuiyun's pupils constricted, but he did not retort.

Yi Yun's strike had indeed caught him by surprise, it had annihilated his war demon!

In Chi Zhuiyun's Shura Domain, the war demon was undying, it could be said to be invincible!

All opponents would have suffered defeat from a battle of

attrition unless they could break through his Shura Domain. However, Chi Zhuiyun had no peer who had such strength.

But now, the war demon that was slain by Yi Yun had its vitality withered, so it could never be reborn!

The Shura Domain did not breakdown, but the War Demon Form had collapsed. This was the first time that Chi Zhuiyun encountered such a situation.

"What kind of attack is that?" Chi Zhuiyun asked in a solemn voice.

"Withering concept." Yi Yun did not conceal it. There were millions of people present, with old freaks that had lived for hundreds of thousands of years. There was bound to be someone who could recognize it.

The withering concept was able to directly extinguish vitality, preventing it from recovering.

There were numerous elixirs in this world that could regrow broken limbs, or reconnect meridians, but there was no elixir in the world that could increase the lifespan of a person unless that person's life force potential had yet to end.

This was the power of the ages. Withering was unstoppable. The world would not last forever, and it was difficult for warriors to gain immortality — at least that was what it seemed at that

moment in time.

"So it's the Withering concept. That concept is extremely strange and very rare." A warrior said in awe.

On his seat of honor, Yu Tianfeng's eyebrows pricked up slightly. He never expected that Yi Yun would possess a few tricks up his sleeves. Yi Yun had used the Withering concept to tear Chi Zhuiyun's War Demon Form down.

Previously, Chi Zhuiyun had declared that the War Demon Form was sufficient in his battle with Yi Yun. But now, the fact of the matter was that it was far from sufficient using the War Demon Form!

"It looks like I have underestimated you. I take back my words. Then, I want to see if you can handle my next move!" Chi Zhuiyun raised his spear high.

Yi Yun grunted coldly and said, "There's no reason for me to break through your moves, you can try to see if you can withstand my sword and sabers!"

A sword beam flashed around as a thin sword edge tore through a huge blackened rift in the ground like a large and terrifying claw!

At the same time, 999 Thousand Snow flying sabers flew out from Yi Yun's interspatial ring. The Thousand Snow Domain was set up in place!

Intense saber aura and sword beams were things that the Shura Dao Domain could not longer contain. Warriors who were slightly weaker and stood in the direction of Chi Zhuiyun could not help but take a few steps back.

Their protective Yuan Qi had been invoked by the sword beams and saber aura!

Yi Yun's offensive was too terrifying. Even without a Dao Domain, just that attack alone was enough to cause Chi Zhuiyun's Dao Domain to experience tremors. However... it still did not collapse!

"A good sword! A good saber! But that's only because you have good weapons!" Chi Zhuiyun bellowed as he slammed his spear into the ground.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The ground blasted upwards!

Rubble flew up as soil filled the sky!

Following the landing of Chi Zhuiyun's spear, the Shura Domain beneath his feet abruptly contracted, converging back into his spear.

A ferocious demonic phantom surfaced on his spear. This demonic phantom seemed to blend with the spear as one.

The spear was trembling as it issued bloodthirsty cries.

Many warriors felt their eyes start to hurt. It was a peerless weapon of murder!

Chi Zhuiyun's spear tip swept the ground, and immediately, the ground burst into flames and it was dyed crimson.

"Ten Thousand Demons!"

The spear produced rapid shadows, as the spear tip clashed with the sword beam!

Chi Zhuiyun's spear encountered Yi Yun' sword and sabers!

Boom!

A burning hell appeared as Chi Zhuiyun and Yi Yun's figures were immediately deluged by the color of blood.

The entire arena was immediately consumed by a sea of blood.

And in this sanguine color, countless wraiths appeared and pounced on Yi Yun. They let out cackles that sent shivers down the

back!

This spear attack was a form of purgatory!

Many warriors felt their heartbeats racing. They were not immersed in purgatory, but their minds were affected.

It was too powerful. The Shura Domain's power could even be augmented on the spear beam. It was like there was no way to see Chi Zhuiyun's full power!

"This time, Yi Yun should be defeated," said Demon Girl.

He was one who was qualified to make Chi Zhuiyun produce such an attack. Furthermore, Chi Zhuiyun was the number one genius of the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

Yi Yun's strength had astounded her. But at this stage in the battle, could Yi Yun still withstand it?

The Luo clan disciples held their breaths as they watched intently. What had happened to Yi Yun?

At that moment, a sword beam tore through the sea of blood. The blood hell seemed like ice that encountered fire. It constantly melted as the wraiths let out shrill screams before turning to dust.

Yi Yun's figure dashed out of the sea along with his sword beam.

His sword was humming while the space around the sword was distorted. The sword was augmented with the Dao patterns of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

The Dao patterns meandered in a undefinable but abstruse manner.

Chi Zhuiyun's eyebrows pricked up. He had previously seen Yi Yun's mysterious sword that was augmented by the Dao patterns. The Dao patterns were extremely abstruse. A slash with such an augmented sword varied in strength. A weak strike was no different to an ordinary strike, but when it was strong enough, it could defeat Tianya Haoyue!

Previously, Chi Zhuiyun believed that that was the limit to the Dao-patterned strike. But now, from the looks of it, it was far from the truth. Therefore, in the battle with Yi Yun, the Dao-patterned sword was enough to rip through his Ten Thousand Demons!

What attack was it, and why was it so powerful?

This was the first time that Chi Zhuiyun encountered an opponent that belonged to the younger generation whose limits he could not fathom. Furthermore, it was only a single attack!

At that moment, Chi Zhuiyun was alarmed, but Yi Yun was surprised as well!

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existences's Dao-patterned sword power was as powerful as he wished it to be. It only became stronger against a stronger opponent!

However, Chi Zhuiyun was too powerful. Chi Zhuiyun's Ten Thousand Demons attack had consumed a great deal of Yi Yun's Yuan Qi!

Yi Yun had obviously not used the entire 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, but Yi Yun did not want to use his trump card too easily. Furthermore, he wanted to force his strength to its limits. Besides, he knew that Chi Zhuiyun had an ace up his sleeve!

Chi Zhuiyun had previously said that the War Demon Form was sufficient to deal with him.

Although it was later proven that the War Demon Form was insufficient, it also meant that Chi Zhuiyun had a stronger form!

Chi Zhuiyun's style of battle was like a predator approaching its prey. He would close in and finally issue a critical strike!

In such a battle, it was not a simple battle to determine whose attack was stronger. This was because Yi Yun did not have the confidence in the fact that he could beat Chi Zhuiyun in a single move!

Once his strongest move failed to end the battle, he would be the one that was defeated!

"You are quite an impressive opponent!" said Chi Zhuiyun. "Ever since the Yuan Opening realm, I have never been defeated by any peer. Today, I will not be defeated either! Your Dao-patterned sword must have a limit. As for me, I will use my strongest move. It is one that I have not fully grasped — Celestial Demon Form!"

"Here's a warning. At the moment that the Celestial Demon Form is used, it will be difficult for me to control due to its power. I might accidentally kill you. There's still time for you to throw in the towel! Your cultivation level is lower than me by half a level after all. Such an opponent like you is rare and I look forward to your growth."

Chapter 949: Who Is The Shura

When Chi Zhuiyun mentioned how he was looking forward to Yi Yun's growth, it was like he was a senior talking to a junior. This pissed off a great deal of the Luo clan clansmen present.

But even though they were pissed, no one made any sarcastic comments because Chi Zhuiyun was really formidable.

War Demon Form! Celestial Demon Form!

From the beginning of the battle, Chi Zhuiyun had mentioned that the War Demon Form was only his first battle form.

Other than the bloodlust war demon that attacked Yi Yun previously, even the 'Ten Thousand Demons' spear attack that Chi Zhuiyun used at the end, none of them deviated from the War Demon Form!

A War Demon Form was already so powerful, so to what extent would the Celestial Demon Form signify? According to Chi Zhuiyun, this was his ultimate power, one that he could not control.

A confrontation of this degree was obviously life-threatening!

It was not impossible for one's life to be threatened in an intense battle between top geniuses as they used their full strengths.

Everyone in the Luo clan was breaking out into a cold sweat for Yi Yun!

They did not know if Yi Yun was able to withstand Chi Zhuiyun's final attack.

In fact, if Yi Yun had reached his limits, he could choose to back down. No one would say a thing. After all, Yi Yun was younger and his cultivation level was lower. As for Chi Zhuiyun, he had already begun his Dao Manifestation. Such a qualitative gap required Yi Yun to possess much greater talent to make up for it!

However, Chi Zhuiyun was already a paragon prodigy, so to have one's talent to surpass his?

It was extremely difficult!

At that moment, in the Luo clan royal palace, a group of ministers, as well as the lofty Emperor Luo, were viewing the battle through a disk array!

Emperor Luo was dressed in royal robes, sitting high and mighty. However, he was not feeling relaxed.

He was concerned about the outcome of the battle, as well as Yi Yun's safety!

"Young Master Yi can be proud of being able to battle Chi Zhuiyun to such a degree!"

The Luo clan courtiers and even the ministers, were now addressing Yi Yun courteously, adding the deferential title of 'young master'.

"That's right! Since Chi Zhuiyun can't even control his Celestial Demon Form himself, clashing with him would be a grave risk. In fact... ending it here would be for the best. There is still time. With the talent that Young Master Yi has presented, he is in no way inferior to Chi Zhuiyun." Another elderly minister said.

As he spoke, his palms were sweaty.

He was feeling very nervous!

Not only was he nervous, many of the other important figures of the Luo clan were extremely nervous.

It wasn't easy for the Luo clan to recruit such a peerless genius. He was the Luo clan's treasure. Even if Yi Yun did not become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, he was bound to shine in the future, adding strength to the Luo clan!

This was particularly important to the Luo clan that was in the midst of a crisis.

But now, Yi Yun wanted to take on Chi Zhuiyun's strongest move. If there were any accidents, even if he did not die, he might be severely injured, possibly affecting his future achievements!

However, ending the battle was only the hope of the elderly Luo clan minister. After a few moments of silence, Yi Yun's energy was churning. His aura was constantly rising like he was a mountain with an endless peak!

Yi Yun did not need to answer. His aura was already an answer.

"Good! You should be honored. This is the first time that I am forced to use the Celestial War Demon against a peer ever since I stepped into the Yuan Opening realm. Even Senior Felicitous Rain Lord gave me his approval because of my Celestial War Demon! I'll let you see the anger of the Celestial Demon!"

A foul aura surged from Chi Zhuiyun's body as he held his spear!

The foul aura surged into the sky, dyeing the firmaments dark red.

Chi Zhuiyun's body was completely immersed in the foul aura as his skin turned azure. His body became more burly and taller. His eyes turned cold and heartless as well.

At that moment, it was like Chi Zhuiyun had become a demon himself!

Roar!

With a demonic roar, a Shura demon that was a hundred feet tall appeared behind Chi Zhuiyun. This Shura demon had absorbed all of the energy in the Shura Dao Domain, and at that moment, it was like the sovereign of the heavens and earth!

"What a terrifying stance. Chi Zhuiyun has perfectly combined his Dao Domain, his spear attacks, and bloodline into one. Is that the final Celestial Demon Form!?" On a seat of honor, Chu Yunjian could tell very clearly. Although he was no match for it, he was still able to assess it well.

"It's difficult to resist it!" Bai Yueqing said as well.

The terrifying killing intent prevented people from looking straight at it. The millions of people present felt their hearts being stirred by the demonic aura, like they were about to explode.

"Everyone has a demon in their mind!" Chi Zhuiyun's voice sounded like it came out of hell.

It was like the whispers of demons, arousing the emotions and passions of people!

"Yi Yun, the inducement of mental demons in everyone's mind and the stirring of the demonic auras of the heaven and earth, this move will be the result of your glorious defeat!"

As Chi Zhuiyun spoke, he merged with the Shura Demon behind him. The spear in his hand appeared like it would cut through the

world!

"Celestial Demon Form — Hellblood Stupa!"

Chi Zhuiyun struck with his spear!

A thrust as fast as lightning stirred the rolling power of foul sanguine energies. Chi Zhuiyun's figure instantly traversed the blockade of space and arrived in front of Yi Yun.

Hellblood Stupa! The first blow eradicates all mortal life, the second wipes out ghosts and spirits, and the third slays the Gods and Buddhas themselves!

This was a spear that was indomitable. Nothing could withstand it.

All of Chi Zhuiyun's aura was gathered on the spear.

Even if gods and buddhas were in front of him, they would be penetrated into dust!

And at that moment, Yi Yun's surging aura completely burst out!

Whew!

From around Yi Yun, 999 flying sabers shot out together. The

flying sabers were not aimed at Chi Zhuiyun, they hummed in the air, exposing the Dao patterns hidden on the flying sabers.

At the same time, Dao patterns on the pure Yang broken sword burst with light as well!

Countless dark golden Dao patterns danced in the air, illuminating the sky!

"What a coincidence. Your move is a Shura Demon, but so is mine!"

As Yi Yun spoke, all the nomological Dao patterns in the air merged into one!

Boom!

The Dao pattern resonated as a gigantic Shura phantom appeared in the infinite divine light. This Shura Celestial Demon was slowly pushing a gigantic wheel.

In this wheel, there were countless demons and wraiths engraved on it. They were in all shapes and sizes. Some were wailing, some were hissing, and some were killing. A terrifying demonic aura burst into the sky, glazing the eyes of everyone who saw it. They found it difficult to extricate themselves, like they would sink into it if they were not careful.

"This move... "

"What is that!?"

In the southern desolate mountain plains, the millions of people spectating this battle were alarmed! Yi Yun's 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was something only a few people like Bai Yueqing had seen.

However, back when this move was seen in the Fey Refining Rock array, Yi Yun's 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was only a tiny wheel. Although it was very powerful, it did not have a shocking appearance. It was unlike its present incarnation of it being pushed by a hundred-foot-tall Shura Demon.

Yi Yun's attack was similar in form to Chi Zhuiyun's, but it felt completely different!

What sort of Dao was that?

People had seen the Dao of Wind, Rain, Lightning, swords and sabers, killing intents and all sorts of different Dao. However, Yi Yun's Dao did not belong to any one of them.

It was like it only happened during the annihilation of the world when all things experienced Nirvana!

Chi Zhuiyun's spear had thrust straight down at the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's core!

A Celestial Demon against another Celestial Demon!

Who was the Shura?

Boom!

An explosive clash echoed throughout the plains after the two split off.

In between Yi Yun and Chi Zhuiyun, the ground shattered into dust as a gigantic crater appeared. The sky above them was dyed red!

The clouds in a radius of a five hundred kilometers had been pushed away. This apocalyptic scene left many warriors silent for a long time.

Who won?

No one expected that Yi Yun's final attack was so similar to Chi Zhuiyun's!

The blood aura remained congealed together for a long time before it dissipated. Only then did people see Chi Zhuiyun standing with his back facing Yi Yun. His body was stiff and his face was pale. Although he did not look like he had received any physical wounds, people could tell that he was in a terrible state!

As for Yi Yun, he was not in a much better situation. It was even worse. His body was covered in blood, and there was a shocking hole of blood on his left shoulder!

It was just an inch or two away from his heart!

Although this strike had failed to rip through Yi Yun's body, if it wasn't for the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence blocking it, the spear would have pierced through Yi Yun's heart. If that was the case, the consequences were unthinkable!

Even if Yi Yun did not die, he would be debilitated. By losing a great deal of life blood, he would require several years and countless treasures to recover.

What Chi Zhuiyun said about his strike being possibly fatal was not a lie.

Seeing Yi Yun in such a state, the foreheads of the elderly ministers of the Luo clan oozed with sweat.

Emperor Luo was slightly relieved as well.

Close! It was too close!

Thankfully, Yi Yun was fine. The injury in his shoulder was nothing fatal.

"Did Chi Zhuiyun win? Or is it a tie?"

Around the arena, members of the Luo clan asked. Based on Chi Zhuiyun's condition, it was hard to tell.

If the two still had the strength to fight, they could continue battling!

Now, no one from the Luo clan wished for the battle to continue. They were afraid that harm would befall Yi Yun!

At that moment...

"Peng!"

With a light ring, the clothes on Chi Zhuiyun's upper body burst open, revealing his cut muscles. At that moment, people could see that a black wheel was imprinted on Chi Zhuiyun's chest!

There were demon kings, wraiths, heretic gods imprinted on the wheel. It was the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence that Yi Yun had used!

This wheel had been imprinted on Chi Zhuiyun's flesh?

"What... is this move of yours?" Chi Zhuiyun said with great difficulty as his voice trembled.

As he spoke, the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence engraved on his chest seemed to start moving. The demons and wraiths on the wheel seemed to come alive. They hissed and cackled. The power of the Shura Celestial Demon was annihilating Chi Zhuiyun's life force!

Chi Zhuiyun gripped his spear tightly.

"Ka-cha!"

The spear's tip was stabbed into the mostly annihilated ground, but it still failed to support Chi Zhuiyun's body!

Everyone was astonished when they saw this scene!

"That move is so terrifying!? What the hell is it!?"

"It's destruction! I sensed destruction from the wheel. It's the power of destruction!" An elder with a profound cultivation level said in astonishment.

It was the Dao of Destruction!?

Everything in this world, be it a boundless world, dragons, phoenixes or ants, they could be born, but they could be destroyed as well!

Nothing in the universe was seemingly eternal.

Destruction was a law that nothing could escape from!

The move might have ended when the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was imprinted on Chi Zhuiyun's body, but it was still destroying Chi Zhuiyun's life force!

Destruction was endless!

Even though Chi Zhuiyun's life force was immensely powerful, he found it more and more difficult to withstand the power of destruction. Finally, as he gripped the pole of his spear, he slowly fell to the ground...

Chapter 950: Dao Of Destruction

When Chi Zhuiyun collapsed to the ground with his spear in hand, there was silence around the plains despite there being millions of people present!

The spear was still standing, in a proud but bleak manner on the desolate plains, like it was guarding its owner.

Yi Yun was holding the pure Yang broken sword in his hand. His body was covered in blood. Even though all of his energy had been depleted and he was severely injured, he was still suffusing with killing intent!

Chi Zhuiyun had collapsed!

The stunning battle was breathtaking!

This was an epic battle that had shocked the Luo clan, the White Fox clan and the entire alliance!

Yi Yun's final move, the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence that defeated Chi Zhuiyun, made everyone tremble when they recalled it.

Chi Zhuiyun's Celestial Demon Form was powerful. Even a warrior at the Dao Manifestation perfection realm would probably be killed by the attack.

However, Chi Zhuiyun had been defeated in his battle with Yi Yun!

Yi Yun was younger than Chi Zhuiyun, and his cultivation level was lower as well.

It was too terrifying!

"How could... this happen?"

In her seat of honor, Demon Girl looked at Chi Zhuiyun as her charming body quivered.

She had always secretly admired Chi Zhuiyun, but due to the difference in their respective statuses, she had never revealed it.

In her heart, Chi Zhuiyun was invincible.

But today, the legend had been broken!

Chi Zhuiyun's challenge of the Luo clan had ended in him being defeated by Yi Yun, who had leapfrogged him!

This was something unacceptable to Demon Girl.

Chi Zhuiyun had not only been defeated, he had been defeated by a Luo clan genius who was younger than him!

As for Yu Tianfeng, he was feeling distraught.

As the ambassador to the Oracle Fey Kingdom, he was doing as he pleased in the Luo clan because of Felicitous Rain Lord. Even Emperor Luo treated him with respect.

In addition, Chi Zhuiyun, who had gained the approval of Felicitous Rain Lord, was also one of the reasons why Yu Tianfeng was so bold. After all, it was very likely that Chi Zhuiyun would become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple.

But now... Chi Zhuiyun had been defeated!

He suddenly felt like his backbone had been ripped out, and his entire being was flabbergasted.

With a slight probe, he realized that Chi Zhuiyun's lifeforce was constantly being depleted. The strange move that Yi Yun used was still consuming Chi Zhuiyun's lifeforce at this very moment.

This tightened his heart. It was inevitable that having the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence continue to consume the unconscious Chi Zhuiyun's lifeforce, the results would be irreparable losses.

"Zhuiyun!" Yu Tianfeng had a rude awakening as his body flashed, arriving beside Chi Zhuiyun. He placed a palm on Chi Zhuiyun's back.

As an ambassador of the Oracle Fey Kingdom, Yu Tianfeng did not have outstanding talent. He had become an ambassador because of his family background and his nobility. Only when he infused energy into Chi Zhuiyun's body did he realize the terror of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's Dao patterns.

A force that had already left its owner, Yi Yun, should have been like rootless duckweed. It should have been easy to remove it, but when Yu Tianfeng infused his energy into Chi Zuiyun's body, the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence had ended up consuming and destroying his energy. It left him momentarily flustered.

Thankfully, Yu Tianfeng wasn't young, so although his talent was mediocre, he still had a high cultivation level.

After a long while, Yu Tianfeng had finally managed to vanquish the destructive force in Chi Zhuiyun's body, causing the Dao patterns of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence to slowly disappear.

"This... " The surrounding warriors had all noticed this scene.

As a warrior of the older generation, Yu Tianfeng had to go through such laborious efforts to remove the remaining energies of a junior's attack?

Regardless of how weak Yu Tianfeng was, he had age on his side. This implied how powerful Yi Yun's 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's Dao of Destruction was!

What was destruction?

The Dao of Destruction was divided into the Minor Dao of Destruction and the Major Dao of Destruction.

The Minor Dao of Destruction was the destruction of all living creatures, including the destruction of mankind, or even that of minor worlds!

The Minor Dao of Destruction was already extremely obscure and difficult. Without a great opportunity, it was impossible to gain insights into it.

It was ranked as one of the Great Dao in the cosmos alongside Yin-Yang and space-time, above the five elements!

As for the Major Dao of Destruction, it was close to the power of god.

The Universe was created out of Chaos, but after countless years, it would ultimately end in destruction!

The Major Dao of Destruction was how elevated worlds like the 12 Empyrean Heavens would be destroyed, or even the entire universe!

How long would that take? It was impossible to predict.

It should be said that ever since the birth of martial arts, no one had been able to experience the destruction of an elevated world on the level of the 12 Empyrean Heavens. There was no way to even begin probing the Major Dao of Destruction.

The Major Dao of Destruction was ranked alongside the laws of Chaos that created the universe, being almost impossible to find.

There was a peerless mighty figure in the 12 Empyrean Heavens that attempted to gain insights into this Dao, but the destruction of the universe was too distant, so he eventually failed to make any progress.

People believed that the Dao of Destruction contained in Yi Yun's 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was just a Minor Dao of Destruction, but it had to be one of the top grades in the Minor Dao of Destruction.

At that moment, Yu Tianfeng had already carried Chi Zhuiyun and had flown back to the seats of honor.

Chi Zhuiyun was severely injured!

Chi Zhuiyun said that he could not control the power of his final move, which might end up in it being fatal, but so was Yi Yun's!

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was something that Yi Yun could not control very well as well. After being struck by it, Chi Zhuiyun would definitely lose a great deal of his lifeblood!

At the moment that Yu Tianfeng landed, he saw Luo Huo'er give him a sardonic look.

This made Yu Tianfeng's face sink. He had heard of the princess's character. Previously, he had said nasty words in front of her, and now, he had been ruthlessly smacked in the face, so how could he stay here any longer?

"Let us go!" Yu Tianfeng said through clenched teeth.

He flew up with Chi Zhuiyun, while Demon Girl and Luo Sha followed closely behind.

At that moment, there were quite a number of people from the Oracle Fey Kingdom that were in the midst of the millions of people present. At that moment, they felt ashamed to stay any longer, as they quietly retreated from the crowd.

At moment that the people from the Oracle Fey Kingdom left, the disciples of the World Margin Sect and Eternal Eventide Sea felt bitter. They looked at Yi Yun with apprehension.

Tianya Haoyue had already awoken. He looked at Yi Yun with a complex look. He had previously deemed his beating down by Yi Yun with a brick as the greatest humiliation in his life, but now, he did not find it too unacceptable. After all, Yi Yun was on a completely different level to him.

As for the arrogant goddess Xi Ye, she sighed lightly in her heart and she did not say a word. Recalling her aloofness, she felt ashamed. It was truly the case of there being heavens beyond heavens and people beyond people. She closed her eyes lightly as her ears echoed with the tsunami-like cheers from the members of the Luo clan in the southern desolate mountain plains.

"Yi Yun!"

"Yi Yun!"

"Yi Yun!"

...

The cheers echoed at an intensity more than ten times higher than when Yi Yun had previously defeated Tianya Haoyue. It was as though the entire desolate plains was trembling with the cheers.

"Little Yun, nicely done!" Luo Huo'er's cheerful voice transmission entered Yi Yun's ears.

Without a doubt, Yi Yun would become a legend from this day onwards.

In the history of the Luo clan, Yi Yun would undoubtedly leave behind a heavy stroke in its history books!

As long as he did not fall, Yi Yun's future accomplishments were unthinkable!

Chapter 951: Shui Ningshuang

Yi Yun had defeated Chi Zhuiyun! This news spread like wildfire, and in a few hours, the news of the matter was proliferated throughout the royal capital by the millions of warriors that had seen the battle!

And that was only the beginning. People knew that after Yi Yun defeated Chi Zhuiyun, there was a slim chance that he could become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple!

Once Yi Yun became Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, it was truly skyrocketing in a single step. In the future, even Emperor Luo would be respectful to him when they met!

In the coming days, the news of Yi Yun defeating Chi Zhuiyun quickly spread throughout the Luo clan through various channels.

Yi Yun's name reverberated throughout the 196 states.

Many young warriors idolized Yi Yun. His battle with Chi Zhuiyun was recorded on disk arrays, watched by the warriors as a rare collection. It even caused a new craze.

And in the royal capital, when Yi Yun returned to his residence, his entire viscount residence was surrounded by spirit beasts and spirit ships. Visitors from various factions came with many ambassadors bringing gifts. They came in endless droves.

Now, even the top ten factions in the Luo clan, such as the Xushui Ran clan and the Donglin family clan, had their ambassadors visit Yi Yun. All of them had to maintain an attitude of humility. They were not vexed, even if they had to line up without being able to meet Yi Yun.

The gifts filled up several guest halls, but shortly after Yi Yun returned to his viscount residence, he had to leave immediately. The waiting ambassadors did not even get to meet Yi Yun in person, eventually leaving in regret.

At that moment, Yi Yun had arrived at Empress Xuan's Fenghua Palace.

"What? The Third Imperial Uncle has summoned me?"

The Luo clan's Third Imperial Uncle was the pillar of the Luo clan. He was constantly in retreat in the vast spirit mountains behind the royal palace. In his constant reclusion, his exact whereabouts were unknown.

Typically, Emperor Luo was the only person in the Luo clan that could meet the Third Imperial Uncle to inform him of various matters.

And Emperor Luo would only inform the Third Imperial Uncle of important matters that involved the entire Luo clan.

Without a doubt, Yi Yun defeating Chi Zhuiyun was reported by

Emperor Luo. This meant that Emperor Luo treated this as an important matter that involved the entire Luo clan.

"Little Yun, I have only managed to meet Imperial Granduncle once. Crimson Firmament did so once as well. Most of the other princes and princesses have not even got a chance to meet him yet! But this time, Imperial Granduncle wishes to host a national banquet himself. Not only does he want to summon you, he wants to convene many important figures in the Luo clan to hold a celebration for you. That is an honor that even Crimson Firmament will be jealous of."

Even Luo Huo'er and Crimson Firmament had only met the Third Imperial Uncle once. It was imaginable how seldom the Third Imperial Uncle showed himself.

Now, him personally hosting a national banquet was completely unprecedented.

"Little Yun, let me tell you. If Imperial Granduncle wants to reward you, be relentless, take all that you can!" Luo Huo'er winked at Yi Yun as she spoke.

...

Today was the day that the Luo clan royal capital ushered in one of the biggest events in the recent ten thousand years!

Just high in the sky, there were numerous flying creatures of

massive sizes, as well as spirit cruisers shuttling through the nebula bands.

And their destination was the same — the Luo clan royal palace!

This was the second time that Yi Yun came to the Luo clan's main royal palace. It was located on a high mountain that was connected by a long imperial staircase.

The last time he came here, it was the gathering of the various major factions of the alliance. Ambassadors from various clans had come, with numerous people being present.

Back then, Yi Yun was just one of the many disciples and he was not considered to be remarkable.

But this time, Yi Yun was no doubt the center of attention!

At the moment he entered the main royal palace, all eyes were immediately turned on him!

Yi Yun remained composed. He was dressed in a pale green robe with a sword by his waist, while his hair was tied up with a piece of thread. He had an air that seemed to make him rise up above all others.

In the main palace, there were gigantic golden columns on both sides that had a circumference that was the combined arm spans of several people. On the ground, there were seats that could

accommodate thousands of people.

And Yi Yun's spot was impressively in the first row!

Opposite him was a spot where Prince Crimson Firmament sat facing him.

To the warriors of the Luo clan, being able to sit at where Yi Yun sat was the greatest desire in life.

Having rapidly advancing up the social ladder, with him having power and wealth, there were countless beauties who admired him. Everything was at his fingertips!

And how old was Yi Yun?

He was famous at a young age, with countless people who were envious of him.

"So you are Yi Yun." A sonorous voice suddenly sounded from the regal seat.

Yi Yun looked over and on the regal seat sat a white-haired man, but he looked extremely young, like he was a teenager. His aura was unfathomable from where he sat.

The man was also wearing an emperor's robe, but it was slightly different from the emperor's robe that Emperor Luo wore.

As for Emperor Luo, he was sitting on the right hand side.

Was this person the Third Imperial Uncle?

Yi Yun took a step forward and said with a salutation, "This junior is him."

The Third Imperial Uncle's eyes were filled with endless vicissitudes as he stared at Yi Yun for a moment.

Yi Yun felt like he was looking into the mirror as the pair of eyes gazed at him.

Yi Yun remained calm since the Purple Crystal could not be detected by him. Furthermore, the Third Imperial Uncle was only reading his cultivation realm, constitution and meridians. The more sensitive spots, like the heart and soul sea were avoided by him.

Having attained such a realm, the Third Imperial Uncle was also a genius with providence bestowed upon him. He too had his own opportunities, so he guessed that Yi Yun must have obtained certain opportunities, but he naturally would not covet the opportunities of a junior.

If the elders frequently snatched the opportunities of juniors, such a faction was not far from its end. Furthermore, the Third Imperial Uncle knew that he had used up his potential. Most of his

lifespan had been depleted, and it was impossible for him to make a breakthrough. The same opportunity in his hand would definitely not be as effective as if it were in the hands of a junior.

"A minor Seamless pure Yang body and Heaven-Devouring Wurm bloodline. I've also heard that your perception is extremely amazing..." The Third Imperial Uncle spoke. "Perception is also a form of talent. With superb perception, you can go far down the path of martial arts as well."

"Little Yun, my Third Imperial Uncle seldom praises people. It looks like he's very pleased with you." Luo Huo'er transmitted her voice to Yi Yun.

"Is that so? However, your Third Imperial Uncle isn't as I imagined." Yi Yun replied.

"Why? Did you think that he would be some old fogey?" Luo Huo'er giggled. In fact, she was somewhat astonished back when she first met the Third Imperial Uncle.

When Yi Yun looked at the Third Imperial Uncle again, he noticed that he was looking at a shadow in the palace.

When Yi Yun looked over, the shadow suddenly began to distort. Following that, a woman stepped out of the shadow.

The woman looked like a drawing in the beginning, but as she walked out of the shadows, her facial features seemed to suddenly

turn clear.

She was a beautiful woman, dressed in a bright red skirt. Her skin was brilliantly fair, and her eyes were like deep and dark pools, exuding a strange air in them.

"Indeed, the aura that I just sensed is the arrival of the esteemed ambassador." The Third Imperial Uncle stood up and said.

Upon hearing the Third Imperial Uncle's words, everyone present was astonished. They also realized that even with the woman standing in front of them, they could not sense her presence.

The Third Imperial Uncle was the only person in the entire palace who sensed the the woman's appearance.

"There's no need to address me in this way. I am Shui Ningshuang." The red-dressed woman took a step forward and instantly appeared in front of the regal throne. "I'm here on behalf of my master to greet the Third Imperial Uncle."

Chapter 952: Lacking Dao Domain

On behalf of her master to greet the Third Imperial Uncle?

The palace was filled with important figures from the Luo clan and the alliance. They were stunned when they suddenly heard Shui Ningshuang's words.

Regardless of Shui Ningshuang's bearing or the nomological fluctuations around her, they were all stunning. Such a woman's looks and strength were impeccable. She even had a bearing that placed her a cut above the rest, so how could she be willing to be a slave to others?

How magnificent would one be to have a woman slave like her?

Could it be... ?

People began to guess, and this guess left them stifled.

At that moment, the Third Imperial Uncle cupped his hands and said, "Fairy Ningshuang, you must be joking. I can't afford Felicitous Rain Lord's greetings. I should be the one greeting Felicitous Rain Lord."

The Third Imperial Uncle's words affirmed what everyone had in their minds. People drew a gasp. The woman's master was indeed Felicitous Rain Lord!

"Fairy Ningshuang... I recall who she is. Fifty thousand years ago, Fairy Ningshuang had once traversed the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, making a name for herself. However, it was ephemeral, she soon disappeared because she had returned to Felicitous Rain Lord's side and seldom appeared. Rumors say that Fairy Ningshuang was saved by Felicitous Rain Lord when she was still a young girl. Back then, Felicitous Rain Lord had yet to become a Divine Lord. He was impressed by her intelligence and extraordinary constitution, keeping her by his side. Therefore, Fairy Ningshuang has always been a follower of Felicitous Rain Lord, tending to his daily needs. Fairy Ningshuang is extremely clever, so by serving Felicitous Rain Lord, her strength has already reached an unfathomable stage."

Shui Ningshuang was Felicitous Rain Lord's maidservant, so she naturally called Felicitous Rain Lord master. It was not that an impressive woman like her was willing to be a slave, it was because she had gone from an ordinary maidservant to her present stage.

So that was the reason why the Third Imperial Uncle had presided over the national banquet. His invitation of all heroes from various nations was because of Shui Ningshuang's arrival!

With Shui Ningshuang's identity, she naturally could become the star of the national banquet. Of course, Yi Yun was also the junior that the Third Imperial Uncle wanted to introduce to Shui Ningshuang.

"I wonder what Fairy Ningshuang is here in the Luo clan for?" The Third Imperial Uncle asked.

This question was critical.

After Yi Yun defeated Chi Zhuiyun, Fairy Ningshuang's appearance could not help but cause others to have certain thoughts.

This was apparent for the Luo clan clansmen. At that moment, they turned particularly excited as they held their breaths and looked at Fairy Ningshuang intently, waiting for her response. Could Fairy Ningshuang's appearance here imply that Felicitous Rain Lord had intentions of taking in Yi Yun as a disciple?

Shui Ningshuang said with a smile, "My trip here was not my master's intention. My master has been staying in the Oracle Fey Kingdom for the past few days while pondering over the laws. Since I had nothing better to do, Chi Zhuiyun's challenge of all the younger generation of the alliance had sparked my interest, leading me here. After seeing the outcome of Chi Zhuiyun's battle, I was quite pleasantly surprised."

Shui Ningshuang smiled at Yi Yun as she said this.

Yi Yun got up and gave a Shui Ningshuang a bow.

At that moment, Yi Yun had become the focus of the banquet.

Prince Crimson Firmament and Bai Yueqing were both sitting opposite Yi Yun. As they looked at Yi Yun, they felt their hearts turn somewhat sour.

To Crimson Firmament, if Yi Yun could become the disciple of Felicitous Rain Lord, it was a great thing for the Luo clan, but for him, it did not necessarily mean that it was good. This made him feel wry and bitter.

"Fairy Ningshuang, what do you think about Yi Yun?" Third Imperial Uncle asked in an extremely solemn voice.

All these years, the Third Imperial Uncle had been cultivating in the back mountains of the royal palace. Other than the invasion of the Fey Phantasm Sect, very few things could stir him.

"I... do not represent the views of master." Fairy Ningshuang shook her head.

"Fairy, it's fine if it's just your personal opinion." Third Imperial Uncle said. Fairy Ningshuang had accompanied Felicitous Rain Lord for so many years, so she was probably one who knew Felicitous Rain Lord's judgment criteria.

"Yi Yun is not bad!" Shui Ningshuang gave such an evaluation. Before the Luo clan could rejoice, there was a sudden turn in Shui Ningshuang's words. "However, he has a very big problem... "

"What problem is it?"

The members of the Luo clan felt their hearts tighten!

"If I'm not wrong, Yi Yun has yet to grasp his own Dao Domain!"

Dao Domain, Great Dao, Heavenly Dao, Origins. This were the four realms of Dao.

A typical warrior would possess a Dao Domain when they were at the Dao Manifestation realm.

However, for geniuses, it was common for them to have their own Dao Domain at the Heaven Ascension realm. For example, Chi Zhuìyun had a Shura Domain that turned the skies crimson. It enveloped millions of people and shocked everyone!

Felicitous Rain Lord had approved of Chi Zhuìyun because of his Dao Domain.

Without a doubt, Felicitous Rain Lord had placed great emphasis on the Dao Domain.

This represented a genius's perception and nomological attainments. It determined one's future development to a large extent.

However, Yi Yun apparently did not have a Dao Domain.

Third Imperial Uncle frowned slightly and he fell silent.

Quite a number of people in the crowd present were surprised.

"Yi Yun does not have a Dao Domain? That can't be!?"

"Gaining insights into a Dao Domain should not be difficult for a top genius. Princess Xue'er had comprehended a Dao Domain more than ten years ago."

Back then, at the Luo Divine Hall trials, Princess White Fox's epiphany allowed her to possess her own Dao Domain. Back then, Yi Yun had already lagged behind her, but he should not have lagged behind her for more than ten years!

Furthermore, Yi Yun's strength was obvious. He could defeat Chi Zhuiyun, so how could he not have his own Dao Domain?

"In response to Fairy's words, this junior indeed has not comprehended a Dao Domain."

With Yi Yun saying this, all the guests were dumbfounded.

He really didn't have one!

Previously, in the challenge that Chi Zhuiyun made, the people who fought all had Dao Domains. Some of the Dao Domains might not have offensive power, but they were still Dao Domains.

Yi Yun did not use a Dao Domain from the beginning to the end, making people believe that Yi Yun's Dao Domain was unsuitable for battle. But now, it was because he did not even have one!

Why was this so? Could Yi Yun have encountered a bottleneck in his nomological insights that he could not break through?

It was obviously better the early one formed their Dao Domain. There was room for future development. By delaying it for so long, Yi Yun's progress was already impaired. If he really had a bottleneck, it would be terrible. Bottlenecks were things that no one could tell when they could be broken through!

This made everyone look at Yi Yun with worried looks.

Especially the members of the Luo clan. They were worried that Yi Yun's weakness in Dao would make him slowly fail to catch up to top geniuses.

After all, the Dao Manifestation realm was extremely important. From Heaven Ascension into Dao Manifestation, Dao fruits had to be condensed. The number and quality of the Dao fruits directly affected his future success!

In the martial world, geniuses who reigned supreme in the Heaven Ascension realm would be slowly be left behind because of their poor Dao fruit qualities. It was not uncommon for them to end up with their potentials being expended.

Even if Yi Yun were to condense his Dao Domain tomorrow, he was already at a greater disadvantage compared to Chi Zhuiyun and others!

Shui Ningshuang nodded. "You are at the Heaven Ascension perfection realm, but you have yet to condense your Dao Domain. It is indeed slow. You are about to step into the Dao Manifestation realm, so nomological insight is extremely important. Without a Dao Domain, the Dao fruits that you condense would definitely be lacking in quality. If this goes on, you might begin to lag behind in the Dao Manifestation realm. It would be very difficult to make up for it!"

Chapter 953: Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon

Shui Ningshuang's words tightened the hearts of all the Luo clan clansmen present. Could it be that... Yi Yun would not be able to become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple?

If that was the case, Yi Yun's growth would likely be affected. To the Luo clan, it would be a great loss.

Yi Yun did not speak as he waited for Shui Ningshuang to continue.

Shui Ningshuang sat down and she looked serene. She asked calmly, "Yi Yun, I mentioned quite a bit a while ago, but I did not ask if you intend to become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple?"

Yi Yun nodded. To a warrior with an extremely long lifespan, there was a wide range of realms to cross. A warrior could take many mighty figures as masters, and it was not considered to be a betrayal of the previous master.

Indeed, Yi Yun had obtained the Azure Yang Lord's heritage in the past, but that was only a tiny portion of what the Azure Yang Lord had learned in his entire life. The most important cultivation technique inheritance was not left behind by Azure Yang Lord.

What Yi Yun learned was the creation by the Azure Yang Lord's confidant, the ancient Great Empress's 'Great Empress Heart

Sutra'. To the present Yi Yun, the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' was already inadequate. He needed a stronger cultivation technique so it could match the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

Obtaining the inheritance and obtaining the face-to-face advice from a Divine Lord was completely different. Regardless of how high one's perception was, just cultivating from a inheritance manual still needed one's repeated experimentation and confirmation. Compared to having a master to guide them, they would end up taking more detours and waste more time. There was no need to mention the resources and status that one would gain after becoming a disciple of a Divine Lord. It would be the best protection for Yi Yun, as Yi Yun would not need to feel apprehensive when he faced the Fey Phantasm Sect.

"My master values one's grade in the Dao greatly. To become my master's disciple, it is necessary to condense a Dao Domain at the Heaven Ascension realm. If you do not have a Dao Domain, it is impossible."

"Condense a Dao Domain... " Yi Yun faltered slightly. "A pass is given as long as a Dao Domain is condensed?"

"If it's just an ordinary Dao Domain, it would be meaningless! The reason why Chi Zhuiyun was able to be approved by master was because his Dao Domain was extraordinary. Chi Zhuiyun's Dao Domain had managed to defeat an in-name disciple of my master, thus he was recognized by him."

"In-name disciple?" Yi Yun asked in surprise. Felicitous Rain Lord also had in-name disciples?

"That's right. Master has several in-name disciples. Although my master has never established a faction, he has several followers. Many things could not be done by him alone, so there is a need to delegate the job to others."

Shui Ningshuang's explanation enlightened Yi Yun. The in-name disciples were probably similar to servants. Although they were called servants, they were most likely very talented. It was easier said than done to become a Divine Lord's servant.

"What my master wants to take in is a personal disciple. It is something that an in-name disciple cannot compare to in every aspect. Therefore, the requirements are naturally high. Although you have defeated Chi Zhuiyun, you must have something that can move my master to gain his approval. Master values perception, bloodline and nomological Dao Domain."

"Either your perception is amazing, allowing you to infer from incomplete Supremacy-grade cultivation techniques, or your Dao Domain reaches the same standard as Chi Zhuiyun's, or finally, you possess a pure Ancient Fey bloodline that reaches the standard like that lady over there! If you can meet any two of the three criteria, it would not be a problem to become Master's disciple. If you manage only one, it would be likely that you would gain my master's approval, but it is not a sure thing."

As Shui Ningshuang spoke, she looked at Luo Huo'er. The lady that she referred to was Luo Huo'er. She could sense an extremely rare purity in her bloodline, but Luo Huo'er was a rare genius in the Luo clan. In comparison, Yi Yun's bloodline was far from hers!

As for perception, attempting to infer from an incomplete Supremacy-grade cultivation technique, even if it was a tiny amount, would be extremely demanding!

Finally, the Dao Domain was very difficult as well! Chi Zhuiyun's attainment in his Dao Domain was heaven-defying to begin with. Now, Yi Yun did not even have a Dao Domain, so how could he compete with Chi Zhuiyun?

And worst of all, he needed to accomplish two of the three criteria to ensure a pass. Accomplishing only one could still result in failure!

Such criteria made many of the Luo clan clansmen feel a coldness in their hearts. Yi Yun's bloodline was lacking, and he did not have a Dao Domain. As for perception, it didn't sound like something assuring. The chances of becoming Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple were extremely minute.

Finally... was all that effort for naught?

The people found it difficult to accept such an outcome. Felicitous Rain Lord's requirements were too high!

Even a Divine Lord was so harsh on his selection of disciples!

Shui Ningshuang apparently read the minds of the people as she slowly said, "Master naturally has his reasons for coming up with

such a criteria. My master intends to hand his mantle over to the personal disciple he takes in this time. My master possesses the remnant page of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven's 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'. I believe that it is no longer a secret... "

When Shui Ningshuang said this, everyone looked at each other and they drew a cold gasp of air.

The remnant page of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'!

When the primordial Universe was first born from out of the Chaos, the twelve Empyrean Heavens slowly evolved. There were mighty primordial figures, who gained insight on the natural laws, slowly establishing martial arts heritages.

The ultimate martial art heritages were regarded by warriors in the twelve Empyrean Heavens as Divine Canons, which were supreme techniques that approached the Heavenly Dao.

Maybe, it was somewhat destined that every Empyrean Heaven produced a Divine Canon that approached the Heavenly Dao at its birth. These twelve Divine Canons were seemingly the natural condensation of the world's Great Dao, just like the Divine Lord Royal Seals, which were naturally formed by every Empyrean Heaven. They had the power of creation!

As for the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon', it was the Divine Canon that belonged to the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven!

The twelve Divine Canons were cultivation techniques, something that Yi Yun was lacking the most at present. Obviously, Yi Yun wanted to learn it!

Yi Yun knew that the Azure Yang Lord had previously seen remnant pages of the 'Yang God Manual' and the 'Nine Nether Sacred Manual'. But unfortunately, none of the remnant pages had landed in Yi Yun's hands, and he had never seen them before. If not, with the 'Yang God Manual' in his hand, his cultivation speed would have skyrocketed, so how would he always be lacking in energy, causing him to be apprehensive about using the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence?

"It's the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'. To think that Felicitous Rain Lord plans on teaching the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon', it's unknown how many geniuses will go mad for it... "

Even the Third Imperial Uncle sighed. Who didn't want to learn the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'? A cultivation technique of that level was too distant for a faction like the Luo clan. If the Luo clan ever possessed the remnant pages of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon', it would probably be annihilated as a result of it!

The Third Imperial Uncle looked at Yi Yun and sighed. He felt sorry for Yi Yun.

It was normal for Felicitous Rain Lord to have such high criteria if he planned on taking in a disciple that would be imparted with the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'!

However, such a big opportunity was terrible for Yi Yun. In Yi Yun's present situation, it was very unlikely that he would become a disciple of Felicitous Rain Lord.

Shui Ningshuang looked at Yi Yun, seemingly feeling sorry for him. If a Divine Lord were to take in a disciple under normal circumstances, Yi Yun would be barely qualified, but now, he was still somewhat lacking.

"My master will stay in the Oracle Fey Kingdom for about a year. My master's taking in of a disciple will be decided during this period of time. If you think it's possible, come to the Oracle Fey Kingdom."

Chapter 954: Yi Yun's Dao Domain

After Shui Ningshuang said this, a shadow began to envelop her, starting from her feet. Following that, her figure blended into the shadow as the shadow rapidly converged, disappearing completely in the blink of an eye.

The ground was left empty, like nothing had been there previously.

Seeing Shui Ningshuang disappear, the palace hall fell into silence. Many people looked at Yi Yun.

Some frowned, while others felt a sense of regret. There were also people from other factions who were gloating at the turn of events.

"Fairy Ningshuang is simply being difficult." Someone from the Luo clan said unhappily.

"Do you think Fairy Ningshuang is someone that you can disparage?" A dignified voice resounded. The person who spoke was the Third Imperial Uncle. "This time, Felicitous Rain Lord is planning on taking in a personal disciple and it involves the inheritance of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon', so it's natural for his standards to be very high! Don't forget that a Divine Lord's lifespan is extremely long. Felicitous Rain Lord hasn't become a Divine Lord for very long. He still has millions, if not tens of millions of years to choose a disciple. There's no hurry at all! Even if he can't find one, it wouldn't matter to him. He can just wait till

he meets someone when fate permits it. Quality comes before quantity in this case, so Felicitous Rain Lord will definitely not lower his standards."

Although the Third Imperial Uncle felt sorry for Yi Yun, he knew that Fairy Ningshuang was definitely not making it difficult for Yi Yun. Instead, by doing so, it revealed how much importance Felicitous Rain Lord placed on his personal disciple. He was truly looking for someone to pass on the mantle to.

With the Third Imperial Uncle saying this, everyone fell silent.

Indeed, a Divine Lord's standards were different from theirs!

A Divine Lord could live for very long, allowing them to traverse countless worlds and see countless geniuses. To them, Yi Yun was already amazing enough, but if he was placed in the vast Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven and over millions of years?

Even someone as amazing as Yi Yun might perhaps be nothing!

Without a Dao Domain, impressive perception or an outstanding bloodline, it was indeed difficult to meet the Felicitous Rain Lord's requirements.

The Third Imperial Uncle said again, "Our Luo clan has existed for a hundred million years. We do not need to sell ourselves short. Yi Yun, do you understand?"

As the Third Imperial Uncle said this, he looked at Yi Yun, apparently afraid that Yi Yun would suffer a setback.

Yi Yun said with a smile, "This junior understands."

After hearing the information provided by Shui Ningshuang, as the concerned party, Yi Yun did not have any wild mood swings. He was extremely calm, and this pleased the Third Imperial Uncle greatly.

By not being easily pleased or depressed, while still having a strong will and a steadfast heart for martial arts, a warrior like him could go even further.

"Little Yun, why are you so calm? Aren't you a little bit disappointed?" Luo Huo'er asked Yi Yun.

Yi Yun shook his head and said, "There's nothing much to be disappointed about. My martial path ultimately depends on myself."

"What you said isn't wrong, but... why haven't you gained insights into your own Dao Domain all this time? I feel that shouldn't be the case with your nomological insights."

With Luo Huo'er asking such a question, many people looked at Yi Yun. That's right, it's too strange that Yi Yun had yet to condense a Dao Domain.

From the Yuan Opening realm, warriors began to grasp laws and by the Dao Manifestation realm, the laws would condense into Dao fruits, it was a qualitative leap.

Yi Yun's laws were outstanding to begin with, so how could he lag behind his peers?

"There are some problems that I haven't managed to figure out..."
Yi Yun's response tightened the hearts of the members of the Luo clan. There was indeed a bottleneck?

"This junior wishes to request to enter the Primordial Space once again. Perhaps, my Dao Domain will be completed." Yi Yun said seriously.

Yi Yun had yet to condense a Dao Domain. The main reason was because Yi Yun's initial goal was set extremely high. He wanted to condense a Destruction Dao Domain!

The Dao of Destruction was divided into the Minor Dao of Destruction and the Major Dao of Destruction.

Yi Yun did not know which Dao of Destruction that the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was from, but his intuition told him that it was definitely not as simple as the Minor Dao of Destruction!

If it was the Major Dao of Destruction, it was simply unthinkable.

Condensing such a Dao Domain was understandably difficult.

Yi Yun's attempt was a crazy challenge of course.

If Yi Yun had condensed a Pure Yang Dao Domain during his eighteen years in the Primordial Space, he would have condensed a Pure Yang Dao Domain long time ago.

Pure Yang was also a Great Dao law. A Pure Yang Dao Domain would be more powerful than Princess White Fox's Lightning Dao Domain, but Yi Yun did not do so. He placed all his efforts in the Destruction Dao Domain!

Typical warriors only focused on one law, naturally being able to condense a single Dao Domain.

As for top geniuses, they were able to condense several Dao Domains, but they were divided into major and minor Dao Domains.

The first Dao Domain that would be condensed would be augmented by the Heavenly Dao, resulting in it being the most powerful!

However, due to the difficulty of it, even the first Dao Domain condensed by a top genius would typically not be a Great Dao Domain. It would be one of the easier five-elemental Dao, or the creational Dao.

However, Yi Yun had chosen the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's Destruction Dao. The difficulty of doing so was imaginable!

However, the Purple Crystal was something that Yi Yun could rely on. Hence, he wanted to attempt such a crazy idea.

Originally, Yi Yun believed that he would be able to condense his Destruction Dao Domain in another three or five years.

However, after the battle with Chi Zhuiyun, Yi Yun had several new insights. He believed that if he returned to the Primordial Space again, he would have a chance of success!

"To the Primordial Space?" Emperor Luo's eyebrows pricked up. The Primordial Space was in the Luo Divine Hall, and the Luo Divine Hall trials had already ended. Yet, Yi Yun wanted to return to the Primordial Space again.

"Yi Yun, you might not know, but to take you to the Primordial Empyrean Heaven now, it requires ten times the amount of World Stones." An elderly courtier of the Luo clan said.

It was not a small figure.

"Oh?" Yi Yun was stunned.

"The Luo Divine Hall trials take place once every sixty years and they last for eighteen years each time for a reason. Because after

eighteen years, the barriers to the Primordial Empyrean Heaven would become stronger. Tearing through them would require a greater price." The Luo clan courtier explained patiently.

He already felt that Yi Yun no longer had the chance to become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple. Even if he returned to the Primordial Space, so what? The World Stones could not be spent for nothing. They were all resources.

Before Yi Yun said another word, the Third Imperial Uncle said, "Take him there! It's just entering the Primordial Space once. That bit of World Stones is something that our Luo clan can afford. Even if he can't become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, it wouldn't matter. As long as it allows him to become stronger, the expenditure of those World Stones would be worth it."

The Third Imperial Uncle's order was something that no one would refute. Many people from the younger generation of the Luo clan, including Prince Crimson Firmament, were jealous when they heard this. Yi Yun was receiving top treatment. Even Crimson Firmament himself did not receive such treatment in the past!

"Thank you, Senior." Yi Yun said solemnly as he took a deep breath.

He took note of the favor that was bestowed to him.

The insights from the battle with Chi Zhuiyun needed to be digested back in the Primordial Space. As for the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, he needed to use the Purple Crystal Fey God

Stone to verify it again. Yi Yun believed that he would definitely have new insights this time.

Chapter 955: Before One's Heart Reduced To Mediocrity, Great Dao Lies Within One's Heart!

In the nebulous Primordial Empyrean Heaven, the Luo clan's special spirit cruiser underwent a series of spatial traversals. With space suddenly fluctuating, it appeared above the Luo Divine Hall.

When the doors opened, Yi Yun walked out of the spirit cruiser. The last time he had done this, he had imitated the Shadow Twins's footwork, allowing him to find his footing in the space with chaotic laws. But this time, he simply stepped forward, and every step he made would produce a ripple.

A bearded old man with a stoic face had already been waiting for him.

"Elder Duanmu." Yi Yun said with a bow.

"I have already been informed." Elder Duanmu sized Yi Yun up for a moment before saying, "You have improved once again since the trials. Not bad."

Elder Duanmu knew that Yi Yun's talent was outstanding, but he never expected that Yi Yun would be able to attain such achievements. Yi Yun was really a person who constantly created pleasant surprises.

It was indeed difficult to become Felicitous Rain Lord's personal

disciple, and even the present Yi Yun had minute hopes of being one.

"The Primordial Space has already been prepared for you. You have a year's time. Let's go." Elder Duanmu led the way by flying towards the Luo Divine Hall.

When no one came to participate in the trials, the Luo Divine Hall would be like an ancient monument lying dormant in a forgotten world, it exuded an ancient and bleak aura.

The Elders of the Luo Divine Hall were in seclusion for tens of thousands of years. In order to pursue even great heights in martial arts, they had to endure a lot.

Yi Yun reflected over it as he arrived at the Primordial Space with Elder Duanmu.

"Go ahead and start your seclusion."

"Does he want to condense his Dao Domain in a year's time?" It was unknown when Elder Shi appeared beside Elder Duanmu, as he asked while looking at the gigantic doors that sealed Yi Yun within the Primordial Space.

"That's right. Senior Brother, what do you think of it?"

"That child is very ambitious. If he wants to condense an ordinary Dao Domain, it obviously wouldn't be difficult, but how

can the Dao Domain that he wants to condense be anything ordinary? A year's time is too short. Furthermore, he now has a year's time breathing down on his neck, so the tension makes it even harder."

"I have seen too many geniuses throughout my life. They set high ambitions for themselves, but they end up failing to achieve them. They only want to gain insights into the Great Dao, and show disdain to the lesser Dao, but... during their meditations, they end up being led astray! To a warrior that gains insight into the worldly Dao, it is very common to deviate in the meditation process. Some people might even realize that their insights were wrong after many years, and that price paid for that would be terrible!"

Gaining insights into the laws and going astray wasn't that terrifying. The most terrifying thing was not knowing that one had gone astray! That would be dangerous!

For a young genius like Yi Yun, there was no time for delays!

"Senior Brother, do you mean that Yi Yun might go astray?"

"There is a possibility... I'm just afraid of it happening." Elder Shi shook his head. "With his talent, it is very out of the ordinary for him to not have gained insights into his Dao Domain after so much time. Even a pure Yang Dao Domain should have been condensed by now."

Geniuses were prideful people. A top genius like Yi Yun would

only have higher ambitions, but at times, that was not necessarily the best thing. What Dao Domain did he want to condense? A Pure Yang Dao Domain? A Dao Domain of the Sword?

Mastering one Dao Domain would also result in enormous combat strength. For example, Chi Zhuiyun's Shura Dao Domain was the condensation of his killing intent and will.

"It's pointless for us to fret here. Let's wait and see what happens in a year's time." Elder Duanmu said.

A year's time was like a snap of the fingers to them.

In the Primordial Space, Yi Yun arrived in front of the Purple Crystal Fey God Stone once again.

This time, there was an even more obvious resonance between him and the Purple Crystal Fey God Stone. It had a feeling like their lifeblood was connected.

Yi Yun faced the Purple Crystal Fey God Stone and he reached out his hand to touch it.

Boom!

Like he had instantly opened a door, Yi Yun's eyes glazed over as he arrived in a mental world.

This time, the man or the red lotus woman were not seen in the mental world.

There were only countless nomological fragments constantly shuttling through it.

In the space, there were only nomological fragments, and the rest was all Chaos.

Yi Yun reached his hand out and gestured with it, causing a small nomological fragment to fly towards him. Following that, more nomological fragments flew towards Yi Yun like a flurry of snow.

The first Dao pattern was completed, and immediately, the space had its first law.

As he continued to construct them, the nomological fragments were constantly being condensed into Dao patterns.

Yi Yun was immersed in his actions, while his mental energy was constantly being drained.

Soon, the entire 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was condensed by Yi Yun.

The long-haired man in the Purple Crystal had formed a world with his spear, before shattering the world. Following that, he had merged the entire world's laws into the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

This was the Dao of Destruction, and it was even more powerful than Minor Destruction.

In the trial before, Yi Yun had attempted to copy the long-haired man's methods and he had used the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence to help condense his own Dao Domain, but he had failed.

In the process of condensing his Dao Domain, Yi Yun felt something unharmonious. This snag was something that he never managed to resolve.

And in the battle with Chi Zhuiyun, Yi Yun had gained new insights as to where the feeling came from.

Looking at the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, Yi Yun quietly stared at it. Suddenly, his eyes flashed with a beam of light.

He pulled out his broken sword and slashed at the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence!

"Ka-cha!"

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence had shattered, and it was reduced to countless nomological fragments!

This was not the Dao that he was pursuing!

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was the long-haired man's life-long martial technique, and there was no doubt with its profoundness!

However, that was the long-haired man's Dao. Although Yi Yun had learned the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, he had learned it through mimicking it. It was not his own understanding.

By copying the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence exactly, he had learned a martial technique. But regardless of how profound it was, it was only that and nothing more.

Once he was restricted by this, how could he form his own Dao?

Yi Yun brandished the broken sword and he shattered the flying Dao patterns. He tore them apart and reconstituted them from destruction!

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence had been completely shattered into tiny nomological fragments!

Ka-cha!

In Yi Yun's mind, it was like there was a membrane that obstructed him, but it was shattered by the pure Yang broken sword.

There was still a year's time for him to go over the eighteen years of insights!

A light flashed in Yi Yun's eyes as he faced the countless random nomological fragments that appeared once again. Yi Yun thrust his sword out.

The sword had destroyed, and what he wanted to condense was Destruction.

This was Yi Yun's Sword of the Will, which represented Yi Yun's martial heart and his obsession!

He wanted to pursue the pinnacle of martial arts and go even further!

Before one's heart reduced to mediocrity, Great Dao lies within one's heart!

Coming from the Cloud Wilderness and traversing through space, he had arrived in the wider 12 Empyrean Heavens.

From an ordinary mortal to a Heaven Ascension realm warrior, I can go even further.

Lin Xintong, I will find you.

Azure Yang Lord, I will avenge you.

Sword beam after sword beam, they appeared like snowflakes,

lighting up the entire space!

Nomological fragments began to condense amidst the sword beams, condensing in a completely different way from the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

Yi Yun did not even think about how he was going to condense them. He slashed out freely as his heart willed, a heart of the sword.

In the sword beams, Yi Yun emptied his body and soul, as he felt free.

He felt like he was in a vast world, enjoying the process while engaging in swordplay!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The swishing of the sword produced sounds that resembled war gongs or thunder.

He had brandished his sword countless times, not knowing how much time had passed.

He was repeatedly drained of all his energy, but every time that happened, the Purple Crystal would palpitate along with his heart, absorbing the energy in the world, nourishing Yi Yun's limbs and body along with his blood vessels.

The sounds intensified as they increased in both amplitude and frequency!

Yi Yun's body was drenched with sweat as he was on the verge of his limit.

Boom!

All of the sounds suddenly stopped.

Yi Yun's sword came to a stop as he looked straight. At the tip of his sword, there was an esoteric circular pattern that was gradually revolving.

Sou!

With the sword tip stabbing at it, the circular pattern exploded. Beneath Yi Yun's feet, countless Dao patterns appeared as golden light circulated around him!

Within the golden flames, Yi Yun felt like he was undergoing rebirth from the flames. A long screech came from behind him as the Golden Crow totem appeared, spreading its enormous golden wings apart!

In the flames, Yi Yun's eyes seemed to have an additional hint of gold in them.

The entire mental world apparently could not withstand his aura as it began to tremble.

With a cracking sound, space was shattered as Yi Yun was sucked into the turbulence of time and space as he flowed along with it...

...

Time passed as cultivation knew nothing of time. In the Primordial Space, Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi had once again appeared in front of the hall's door.

A year's time was extremely short in the quiet and dead world. It was like a snap of the fingers.

Chapter 956: The Competition For Disciplehood

In the vast cosmos, a spirit cruiser was mid flight.

The spirit cruiser had reached a nebulous zone before it was devoured by the sudden appearance of a black entrance.

The ancient self-standing space inside the black entrance was where the core of the Oracle Fey Kingdom in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven was. Legends said that at the formation of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, an Ancient Fey had died, leaving behind the world that was in its body. After a long period of time, the world had transformed into a space.

In the ancient space, there was a large floating island, with several small islands surrounding it. These islands were where people of high status lived in the Oracle Fey Kingdom. There were restrictive rings around the area, preventing people from approaching them.

And on the large floating island, there was the vast and bustling Fey empire. In the middle of the Fey empire stood more than ten large towers, with surging martial intent exuding from them.

Chi Zhuiyun lived in one of the towers. Ever since he had lost to Yi Yun in the Luo clan, he had entered seclusion inside the tower.

People would come to visit him, either to comfort him or to gloat,

but Chi Zhuiyun did not meet them.

Yu Tianfeng came to the tower's entrance and he transmitted his voice to the tightly-closed door, "Do you still plan on attaining a higher level of martial arts, or do you plan on always losing to Yi Yun?"

Just as Yu Tianfeng said this, the door opened.

Chi Zhuiyun stood at the door and while looking at Yu Tianfeng, he said, "Yi Yun is no longer my goal. My goal is my own martial path."

He had thought through it. There were heavens beyond heavens, and people beyond people. Even if he did not lose to Yi Yun, he would have lost to someone else.

Yu Tianfeng was surprised before he shook his head. "I came to tell you that all hope isn't lost for you to become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple."

Chi Zhuiyun's expression changed.

He no longer treated Yi Yun as his opponent, but he obviously still wanted to become a Divine Lord's disciple. That was his greatest regret.

"Felicitous Rain Lord is about to leave the Oracle Fey Kingdom. He has failed to recruit a personal disciple, but he has agreed to the

Oracle Imperial Patriarch to expand his recruitment by taking in a few in-name disciples," said Yu Tianfeng.

In-name disciples?

Chi Zhuiyun's eyebrows pricked up. A Divine Lord might only have a few personal disciples, but in-name disciples could number in the hundreds or thousands. Divine Lords that lived especially long might even have in-name disciples who die of age, resulting in them having tens of thousands of in-name disciples in total.

A person like Felicitous Rain Lord had only become a Divine Lord for tens of thousands of years, but the number of in-name disciples that he had was already in the dozens.

"Don't underestimate in-name disciples. A Divine Lord's in-name disciple is comparable to the top geniuses of a large faction. Furthermore, by working for a Divine Lord, their status would not be low. Most importantly, there is a chance of becoming a personal disciple by becoming an in-name disciple!" Yu Tianfeng said as he could tell what was on Chi Zhuiyun's mind.

A Divine Lord's personal disciple could sometimes be chosen from his in-name disciples.

"In the disciple recruitment this time, in-name disciples of Felicitous Rain Lord will be coming, so they can compete for a spot as a personal disciple," said Yu Tianfeng.

Felicitous Rain Lord's choosing of personal disciples was done through a selection throughout the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. Therefore, his in-name disciples were naturally eligible to compete for it.

"A chance to become a personal disciple!"

Chi Zhuiyun's eyes lit up.

"It's not possible for the Imperial Patriarch to block the spread of the news, and now, there should be geniuses from various large factions coming here. However, with your strength, in addition to you having gained Felicitous Rain Lord's approval, it should not be a problem for you to become an in-name disciple."

Yu Tianfeng still had a grudge with Yi Yun. Chi Zhuiyun had gained Felicitous Rain Lord's approval, and if not for Yi Yun's putting his foot out, causing Chi Zhuiyun to miss the chance of becoming a personal disciple, Chi Zhuiyun would not have to compete to become an in-name disciple.

Now, with the one year finishing, the surprisingly difficult requirement was not something that Yi Yun could accomplish, even if he had three heads and six arms. It was not so simple to become a personal disciple of a Divine Lord.

...

The news of Felicitous Rain Lord's recruiting in-name disciples

quickly proliferated throughout the alliance!

In the coming days, there were spirit cruisers that constantly arrived at the ancient self-standing space.

The capital of the Oracle Fey Kingdom was immediately where many geniuses gathered.

There were geniuses from large factions who were gathered in the restaurants and tea shops every day. Yi Yun's name would be mentioned from time to time.

"Perhaps, Yi Yun from the Luo clan might come as well." A warrior said.

"To compete for a spot as an in-name disciple? That's very possible!" Another warrior said. They had heard that Fairy Ningshuang had listed the requirements on Felicitous Rain Lord's behalf. The requirements were prohibitively difficult. Even a genius like Yi Yun could not meet the requirements.

"He has no chance of becoming a personal disciple, but the chance of becoming an in-name disciple obviously cannot be missed. If he comes, wouldn't our chances of becoming in-name disciples become slimmer?" Another warrior shook his head with a wry smile.

After coming, they realized that the spots as in-name disciples of a Divine Lord were also extremely sought after. Top geniuses had

come, and even Chi Zhuiyun was participating in it.

However, they did not leave either. Since they had already come, they might as well take the opportunity to watch the recruitment. It was possible for them to gain insights from the performance of top geniuses.

"The requirements that Fairy Ningshuang mentioned to become a personal disciple are impossible to complete."

"That's right. Even Yi Yun could, it's really too demanding."

While these warriors were conversing, they suddenly heard a cold snort. "A few frogs in a well. How can Martial Aunt Ningshuang be maligned by people like you?"

This voice made the geniuses who were drinking wine frown. They were geniuses from various countries as well. So how could they be ridiculed? They immediately took an angry glance.

The snort came from one of two black-robed warriors who wore jade bands on their heads. One of them had long hair, with two white horns on his head. He was sneering as he looked at the warriors.

The warriors looked at them with frowns on their faces. It was unknown what faction those two people came from. The clothing that they wore was something the warriors failed to recognize. They could only see the profound patterns on the jade bands.

"Only shallow people will think that others can't accomplish what they can't do." The warrior with the horns on his head said with a tone of arrogance.

"Such impressive blowing of one's own trumpet, aren't you afraid that the wind will get too strong and cut your tongue? Try accomplishing it for me to see!" Anger flashed on warrior's face as he retorted.

"My Senior Brothers, Song Wuchen and Tian Xun, would be able to accomplish it." The warrior said lightly.

Song Wuchen? Tian Xun?

The warriors present looked at each other. They had never heard any of those names before.

"Junior Brother Zhang, why do you bother to talk to them?" said the warrior beside the horned warrior. "At the recruitment meeting, they will naturally know that Senior Brother Song Wuchen would definitely be able to be promoted to a personal disciple! These people actually believe that Martial Aunt's requirements were given to Yi Yun, but Yi Yun is just the number one genius of a tiny country, so how can he be worthy to be given the requirement by her? Martial Aunt Ningshuang's requirements were originally given to Senior Brothers Song Wuchen and Tian Xun."

The two warriors continued to speak, completely ignoring the

dirty looks from the other people in the restaurant.

"Let's go. It's just a bunch of people dreaming to ascend to the heavens in a single step. In my point of view, Yi Yun and Chi Zhuiyun can only barely become in-name disciple. They can forget about becoming a personal disciple!"

The youth who spoke left behind a relic and left.

"Promoted to a personal disciple? They called Fairy Ningshuang Martial Aunt? Could... they be Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciples!?" A warrior suddenly said in shock.

After Felicitous Rain Lord came to the Oracle Fey Kingdom, he lived on one of the independent floating islands. There were heavy restrictions placed around it. But now, the recruitment meet was chosen to be held at the Oracle Fey Kingdom's capital to prevent the gathered geniuses from disturbing Felicitous Rain Lord. The disciples that lived on the independent islands with Felicitous Rain Lord naturally came to the royal capital as well.

With that said, the two people were most likely Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciples. The Song Wuchen they mentioned was likely one of Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciples as well.

These warriors quickly looked in the direction that the two had left in, but the two had taken two steps into the crowd before vanishing, with no traces of them being left behind.

Chapter 957: Gui Huazi

Sou!

Streams of light quickly vanished outside the cruiser's window, revealing a nebulous mist.

"This is the final spatial transference. The Oracle Fey Kingdom is in that nebulous region." Elder Duanmu said as he looked out of the window.

Yi Yun nodded. He knew that the Oracle Fey Kingdom was located in an ancient self-standing space. And that space was in this region.

They had rushed from the Primordial Empyrean Heaven, spending a great deal of time travelling.

Before they left the Primordial Empyrean Heaven, they were informed about the event being held at the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

Luo Huo'er did not wish to compete for a spot as an in-name disciple of a Divine Lord, but there were a few warriors from the Luo clan that headed to the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

"We managed to get here in time... " Elder Shi said. He was a reticent person and he did not speak much on the journey from the Primordial Empyrean Heaven.

Now, as he looked at the nebulous region outside, he reflected and said, "The last time I came to the Oracle Fey Kingdom was a few hundred thousand years ago. I wonder if there will be a chance for me to step foot on this land the next time... "

A chance?

Yi Yun was somewhat confused. Elder Duanmu said, "After he returns to the Primordial Empyrean Heaven this time, Elder Shi will be in seclusion to break through to become a Supremacy. Accompanying you out here is a way to tie things up. He is trying to adjust his mind."

Yi Yun understood everything from hearing this. Elder Shi was entering seclusion till his death.

Elder Shi had been in seclusion in the Primordial Empyrean Heaven for hundreds of thousands of years in preparation for his breakthrough. Unfortunately, Elder Shi had failed to succeed.

"Senior Shi... is planning on entering seclusion to his death?"

Yi Yun was somewhat puzzled. He was about to break through to the Dao Manifestation realm soon, and after the Dao Manifestation realm, it was the Dao Palace realm. Above the Dao Palace realm was the realm of Supremacies.

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi were both in the Dao Palace realm.

It sounded like they were only two realms away from Yi Yun, but the Dao Palace realm itself was highly disparate. Warriors at the same Dao Palace realm could not be compared with each other at all.

Warriors at the Dao Palace realm were not demarcated with a beginning, middle or late stage. Instead, they would establish a Dao palace in their bodies, with floors as their goals. The highest floor that a Dao palace could reach was nine floors.

If one had a nine-floor Dao palace, it was almost certain that they would become a Supremacy.

Warriors with eight-floor Dao palaces had lifespans that reached eight million years. According to such a lifespan, Elder Shi was not considered to be too old. Yi Yun felt that Elder Shi did not need to be in such a hurry to enter seclusion to his death.

At that moment, Elder Duanmu said, "Everyone's limit is different. Some people might only be able to construct a single-floor Dao palace, but there are others who can construct a nine-floor Dao palace. I have yet to reach my peak, but Elder Shi has already reached it. He has stopped at an eight-floor Dao palace and he has not improved for hundreds of thousands of years. If it goes on, his strength will not only fail to improve, it would slowly go into a downtrend as a result of his age. And to break through to the realm of Supremacies, everything has to reach the peak and proceed with the available momentum. It is extremely difficult to break through to the realm of Supremacies with an eight-floor Dao palace. It is a struggle with one's life. Upon failure, one would be reduced to dust. Therefore, there are some Dao Palace-realm

warriors who know that by doing so means abandoning the path to go further, they would not dare to make the breakthrough." Elder Duanmu explained.

On one side was a lifespan with eight to nine million years, while the other side was death upon failure.

If a man in the morning hears the right way, he may die in the evening without regret. It was too difficult to become a Supremacy. Yi Yun reflected upon this.

At the same time, Yi Yun looked at Elder Shi and he felt like sighing. This elder, who looked high and mighty to the younger generation of Luo clan disciples, was facing the hard choice of life and death.

On the path in pursuit of the peak of martial arts, he was equally tiny.

And this time, Supremacy Gulan was accompanying them as well. Although he had become a Supremacy, there was a large rift that separated him from a Divine Lord.

The entire Luo clan had not produced a Divine Lord in hundreds of millions of years. It was obvious how hard it was to become a Divine Lord.

As Yi Yun thought about this, a sense of grave danger suddenly enveloped him. It was like a dark shadow had been cast on his

mind. Sweat inexplicably oozed out of Yi Yun's back.

What happened!?

Yi Yun spread his perception out and he noticed that silently in the nebulous mist around his surroundings, a black hand had stretched out, grabbing at the spirit cruiser.

This large hand shuttled through the stars and it was even able to mask the luster of the starlight on the spirit cruiser.

Such terrifying power could instantly crush the spirit cruiser into pieces with a grab!

Yi Yun, who was inside the spirit cruiser, had already seen the large hand. The large hand gave him an overwhelming feeling that he could not resist.

Who!?

A black hand had sealed the space around them, isolating them from the world around them. The isolated space seemed to be shattering. This grab would not only shatter the spirit cruiser, it would even cause the space to explode as well!

Not only Yi Yun himself, even Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi, who were beside Yi Yun, had a drastic change in expression. Even they could not withstand this strike!

At that moment, Yi Yun felt a strong sense of fatal danger!

At this point, the bow of the spirit cruiser was covered in a brilliance of light. Simultaneously, a figure flew out of the bow. He was dressed in azure-colored clothes and he held a broadsword. He slashed down at the large hand!

Bam!

The hand quaked as it disintegrated partially in the void. But very soon, it returned to its normal state. Its fingers moved lightly, drawing out a symbol of a phantasm, sealing the space firmly!

"Gui Huazi!"

The azure-clothed figure stood with the sword in his hand as his body exuded a terrifying aura. His brow wrinkled.

From the nebula came a sinister-sounding voice. "Gulan, it's been a while."

The sword-wielding figure was naturally Supremacy Gulan. To traverse the Primordial Empyrean Heaven, a Supremacy was needed to power the spirit cruiser. And since Yi Yun was coming to the Oracle Fey Kingdom, Supremacy Gulan had accompanied Yi Yun. After all, there was a fear of accidents for such a long journey.

And now, an accident had really happened. Gui Huazi was a Supremacy from the Fey Phantasm Sect!

Supremacy Gulan said with a cold voice, "Gui Huazi, as a Supremacy, you actually want to assassinate a junior? Are you only worth that much?"

Gui Huazi did not respond to Supremacy Gulan's ridicule. The nebulous gasses stirred as the large black hand vanished. A gray and thin figure slowly emerged. He had six arms that hung softly from his body. His body was bent and he looked extremely weird.

His pupils were green as his eyes penetrated the spirit cruiser and his gaze landed directly on Yi Yun.

Yi Yun immediately felt like he had fallen into an ice cavern. The gaze was like a dark hole that would devour him.

"Not bad. Much better than those disciples from the Cloud Trail Empire. Eh, his mind is pretty strong as well? Very good. His soul shall be devoured by me. It would definitely be a delicious tonic!"

When Yi Yun heard Gui Huazi's voice, it was echoing in his mind like a demon's whisper.

He was someone from the Fey Phantasm Sect, here to assassinate him!

Previously, they had killed all the Cloud Trail Empire geniuses

who were undertaking the trials. Now, he was being targeted!

A Supremacy of a faction would consider their reputation, and they would not attack juniors. However, Supremacies of the Fey Phantasm Sect would not consider this at all!

Gui Huazi may not be able to kill Supremacy Gulan, but if he wanted to kill Yi Yun, it would be much simpler. After all, it was much easier to kill than to protect!

Chapter 958: Cutting The Weeds And Digging Up The Roots

"Gulan, you haven't improved in all these years. I failed to behead you in our last battle, but today, I'll kill you as well!" Gui Huazi said coldly.

"Preposterous!" Supremacy Gulan thrust his sword out as the two Supremacies engaged in an intense battle.

This was a battle that completely exceeded Yi Yun's realm. The battle of the two Supremacies created an independent space. The Dao Domain of Supremacies already formed nomological worlds. A battle created a world!

Gui Huazi attacked with all his strength, but Supremacy Gulan had to protect the spirit cruiser!

Supremacy Gulan and Supremacy Gui Huazi were close in strength. In order to protect Yi Yun, Supremacy Gulan was heavily restricted. As things went on, Supremacy Gulan was quickly repressed and he was in a disadvantageous position.

"This is the territory of the alliance and the entrance to the Oracle Fey Kingdom. Gui Huazi can't engage in battle for too long. He will leave very soon." Elder Duanmu said as beads of sweat oozed off his forehead.

Yi Yun was in their hands, and not a single blunder was allowed.

They watched as the two Supremacies battled, but they did not leave Yi Yun's side.

They were no help in a battle between Supremacies. By staying beside Yi Yun, they could withstand any periphery aftershocks from the battle so they could protect Yi Yun.

But at that moment, there was a sudden spatial fluctuation, giving the world that they were in a strong sense of oppression.

Yi Yun felt a strong sense of danger once again. As for Elder Shi, his heart tightened and his expression changed drastically.

"Careful!"

Elder Shi smacked out with his palm, like he did not use any strength.

But in front of Yi Yun, there was a micro-world that suddenly appeared. There were living creatures in it, with lush forests and tiny river streams. It was bustling with life.

This was Elder Shi's Dao Domain. Although he had yet to condensed nomological worlds, he had already attained the second realm of a Dao Domain — Great Dao.

However, when the shock wave struck the microcosm, Yi Yun

watched as the biological beings in the world began to wither and die quickly.

Elder Shi's body convulsed as his face went pale and his blood drained from his face.

"Who is it!?"

Elder Shi was appalled. Gui Huazi was still fighting Supremacy Gulan, so it was not Gui Huazi's attack. It was from someone else.

For a person to be able to easily destroy his Dao Domain, severely injuring him, it was most likely another Supremacy!

"Two Supremacies in an assassination attempt!?" Elder Shi's heart sank. He never expected that Yi Yun would be targeted by the Fey Phantasm Sect in such a manner. Did they need to go that far?

He was just a junior. Even with the title of the number one genius of the Luo clan, there was no need to go so far!

They previously believed that it would be enough to protect Yi Yun with Supremacy Gulan, along with Elder Shi and Elder Duanmu. There were few Supremacies in the Luo clan to begin with. Other than those in seclusion, sending a Supremacy to protect Yi Yun was already the limit. After all, the Luo clan royal capital also required Supremacies to guard it. The Luo clan never expected that the Fey Phantasm Sect would send such a large

killing squad. A Supremacy was not even enough to protect Yi Yun!

"Eight-floor Dao Palace? You aren't young, and you have expended your potential. Your obstruction is nothing in front of me."

With a indifferent voice echoing, a pure-white figure appeared in the void.

The white figure neither looked male nor female. The figure's facial features were blurred, resembling a ghost.

"Daoist You Ming! Shit, Junior Brother, combine forces with me!" Elder Shi turned extremely nervous. There was Gui Huazi and another, Daoist You Ming!

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi were both Dao Palace realm warriors, but their combined forces was still not enough for them to be an obstruction for Daoist You Ming!

"Since both of you yearn death, I shall fulfill your wishes. Feihua, I'll leave that junior to you." The white figure said.

At that moment, a young man dressed in a crimson-colored robe walked out from the white figure. He had delicate features and he exuded a soft and effeminate aura.

"Yes, Father." The effeminate man said.

His tone had a hint of disdain. He had accompanied his father to watch a battle between Supremacies and he hoped to gain insights from it. Now, he had to kill Yi Yun, a task that was to be done as a matter of convenience. His cultivation level was at the six-floor Dao Palace realm. Killing a Heaven Ascension realm warrior was as easy as slaughtering chickens.

Having a six-floor Dao Palace meant that he was on the same level as Elder Duanmu. If he fought Yi Yun, it was simply incomparable!

Two Supremacies and a six-floor Dao Palace warrior!

Yi Yun felt his body be constricted. Yi Yun did not have very deep feelings for the enemy known as the Fey Phantasm Sect, but today, he had encountered them for the first time. They were perverse opponents.

He had yet to form a vendetta with the Fey Phantasm Sect, but they were planning to nip all possible threats in the bud!

A super sect, whose strength went far beyond the Luo clan, did things meticulously by cutting the weeds and digging up the roots as well. They showed no mercy, so it was no wonder that despite the Fey Phantasm Sect being up to all kinds of evil, they still managed to remain steadfast in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven for so many years!

At that moment, the white figure had attacked. He stretched his

hand out and waved it. A profound seal appeared in his hand as it flew at Elder Shi.

Boom!

A terrifying shock wave immediately blasted at the two Elders who bellowed loudly. They burnt their blood essences as they combined forces to face the attack!

They were out of options. Even if they burnt their blood essence, they were still no match for a Supremacy.

At that moment, You Feihua looked at Yi Yun.

He touched the void in front of him and immediately, a guqin appeared and floated in front of him.

The guqin exuded a strange aura. As You Feihua's fingers flicked the guqin gently, it made sounds, sending sound waves out, immediately making Yi Yun's blood surge wantonly.

Music was the style of a gentleman, but this warrior gave one a very sinister feeling. The strum of the guqin sent sound waves that were mingled with the sound of wailing ghosts.

"Vanquishing you in one strike!" You Feihua's voice was cold and indifferent.

His fingers strummed against the strings of the guqin and immediately, a sharp sound of the guqin resounded as a dark shadow appeared in the sound wave. The ferocious and pained face opened its mouth as it grabbed at Yi Yun with its sharp claws.

It was like the wraith shadow was about to grab at Yi Yun's soul!

What seemed like a casual strike was actually one of You Feihua's proficient moves, God Vanquishing Sound. Even Elder Duanmu would have to carefully withstand it!

You Feihua had a six-floor Dao Palace cultivation level. Against a junior at the Heaven Ascension perfection realm, it would be an easy task to do anything to him. But in order to quickly settle the problem, he immediately used God Vanquishing Sound. He did so to waste little time, so that he could finish the deed before the arrival of the people from the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

The wraith shadow's attack immediately made Yi Yun feel that his life was being threatened. It was like his throat was being held and he was quickly being suffocated!

He would die!

Yi Yun felt that the wraith shadow was something difficult to withstand!

Be it Supremacy Gulan or the two Elders, they were completely embroiled in their battles with the Fey Phantasm Sect

Supremacies. They could not rescue him.

This was the greatest crisis that Yi Yun had ever faced ever since he came to the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven!

There was no way for him to block against such a move!

With his life on the line, Yi Yun did not resist the strike head on. He immediately summoned the Draco First True Gold avatar as it charged at the ghastly shadow!

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

999 Thousand Snow flying sabers flew out. But at that second, the flying sabers were defiled by the wraith shadow, losing a great deal of their agility. The wraith shadow rushed straight into the Draco First True Gold avatar!

"Branched soul, return!"

Yi Yun decisively pulled his Draco First True Gold avatar's branched soul back. At that moment, the Draco First True Gold avatar was trembling violently. It could not resist the attack at all!

"Oh? An avatar?"

You Feihua was slightly surprised, but he did not mind it. The God Vanquishing Sound from his Heavenly Wraith Guqin could

vanquish any target with life in it. By using his avatar to attract the attention of the sonic wraith, Yi Yun had managed to escape the crisis, but there was no way to avoid it again.

Just as You Feihua was about to use the God Vanquishing Sound again, there was a divine beam that flashed in the distance. Someone was coming!

People from the Oracle Fey Kingdom?

It was war time now. The Oracle Fey Kingdom's level of alertness was extremely high, and with the Fey Phantasm Sect appearing at their country's doorstep, they naturally discovered it very quickly.

"They came so fast." Daoist You Ming frowned. Although he knew that carrying out an assassination at the doorstep to the country would result in gaining the attention of the Oracle Fey Kingdom, they could only do so. This was because they could only be certain that the entrance to the Oracle Fey Kingdom was where Yi Yun would have to pass on his trip to the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

"Feihua, come back!"

Daoist You Ming no longer needed Feihua to attack. He did not wish to stay long in the Oracle Fey Kingdom. After all, Felicitous Rain Lord was residing in the Oracle Fey Kingdom!

Of course, Felicitous Rain Lord was located very far away. He would not notice the battle here immediately, but it was unknown

what tricks a Divine Lord had up his sleeve. If they stayed in the area any longer, they would definitely die here if Felicitous Rain Lord were to appear here!

In order to end the battle quickly to ensure no mistakes, Daoist You Ming decided on attacking himself!

At that moment, Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi had already been severely injured by Daoist You Ming! Especially Elder Shi, his face was pale and he was bleeding from all seven orifices. He was barely alive, so they could no longer stop Daoist You Ming!

Daoist You Ming beckoned his hand in the void, and in a distance, a tiny star vibrated gently because of Daoist You Ming's summoning. The energy essence from the star was induced by Daoist You Ming through such a move, and had large amounts of energy extracted from it!

A nonchalant wave of the hand extracted the power of stars!

Yi Yun's body was ice-cold. At that moment, Daoist You Ming's attack was aimed at Yi Yun.

A strike that contained the power of stars!

Boom!

The spirit cruiser that Yi Yun was in began to shatter! Although the spirit cruiser was a national treasure of the Luo clan, it was still

a spirit cruiser after all. It was only used to travel through space, a tool for motion. So how could it withstand the blow from a Supremacy?

Ka-cha!

The spirit cruiser exploded breaking into fragments in the storm!

And spatial chaos immediately surged out, merging with the power of the stars, resulting in a fierce explosion!

Such a terrifying strike would instantly kill even an eight-floor Dao Palace realm warrior! There was no need to even talk about a Heaven Ascension realm warrior. He would definitely be reduced to smithereens!

"Yi Yun!"

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi's eyes turned red. All these years, Yi Yun had been in seclusion in the Primordial Space. They already treated Yi Yun as half a disciple and they were desperately fighting to protect him. Even if Yi Yun could not become a Divine Lord's disciple in the future, he would definitely become a mighty figure of the Luo clan, or he might even become a spiritual leader of the Luo clan disciples, but now... everything was gone!

"Let's go!"

Daoist You Ming flicked his sleeves and took You Feihua away. As

for Gui Huazi, he used a move to send Supremacy Gulan retreating. The two Supremacies tore through the void and entered it, vanishing from the area!

This was the power of Supremacies. They could come in and leave the entrance to an empire as they wished!

Only at that moment did the people from the Oracle Fey Kingdom arrive. In front of them, there was only a shattered void, as well as the debris of a spirit cruiser in the spatial turbulence.

Chapter 959: Surprises At Every Bend

As he looked at the shattered spirit cruiser, Supremacy Gulan's expression was extremely ugly. The Third Imperial Uncle had assigned him a task to protect Yi Yun from any harm. Furthermore, it was already unprecedented for a Supremacy to protect a Heaven Ascension realm junior, but even so, something untoward had happened.

The main reason was the mightiness of the Fey Phantasm Sect. The Luo clan's Supremacies could be count with one's fingers, while the Fey Phantasm Sect's Supremacies that the Luo clan knew about numbered approximately fifteen. There were others that the Luo clan did not even know about at all.

The Fey Phantasm Sect could easily send two Supremacies to assassinate Yi Yun, while the Luo clan's Supremacies had to stay behind to protect the royal capital.

Supremacy Gulan felt ashamed to return to the Luo clan. Just as he felt disheartened, he suddenly sensed something. He was surprised to discover that in the chaotic spatial storms, there was a bright glimmer of light floating about. It seemed like it was about to be sucked into the spatial turbulence.

This is...

Supremacy Gulan had his hopes lifted as he suddenly took a step forward to grasp the glimmer of light.

The point of light flew over, and it was a... small pagoda tower!

The small tower was about two inches tall, and it shimmered with a dark golden sheen. It was obvious that it was an extraordinary item.

It was a Supremacy's attack, but the tower was not destroyed?

Could it be...

Supremacy Gulan held his breath, and at that moment, a weak beam of light flew out of the tower. As it spun in the air, it finally took on the form of Yi Yun. His face was pale and his body was drenched in sweat. As for the tower, it flew into Yi Yun's body at that moment and vanished.

What a close call. He had been teetering on the brink of life and death!

Yi Yun's energy was all depleted and he had suffered a huge loss in lifeblood. But at that critical juncture, he used the God Advent Tower to withstand Daoist You Ming's final strike!

A Supremacy's attack was extremely horrifying! Even if Yi Yun had broken through another major cultivation realm, he would not be able to withstand it, let alone his present self.

Thankfully, he had the God Advent Tower.

Ever since he came to the 12 Empyrean Heavens, Yi Yun had never used the God Advent Tower. After all, the God Advent Tower was a legacy item of the Azure Yang Lord.

A legacy item of a Divine Lord was obviously extraordinary in power. Unfortunately, the God Advent Tower was not powered by a Divine Lord. With Yi Yun's present strength, the power that the God Advent Tower could use was greatly limited with his control. Thankfully, the God Advent Tower had a protective array with it. Back in the lower realm, these arrays were unable to show their effectiveness due to the lack of energy.

And upon coming to the 12 Empyrean Heavens, with the availability of a large number of World Stones as an energy source, Yi Yun had long recharged the God Advent Tower's arrays to their maximum.

The strike from Daoist You Ming had nearly depleted all of the stored energy in the God Advent Tower's defensive arrays!

In one breath, he had burnt nearly two hundred thousand World Stones!

Thankfully, Yi Yun was wealthy. Disregarding everything else, just the gifts that were sent to his viscount residence after he defeated Chi Zhuiyun had given him a great deal of wealth.

Without mentioning the relics and other treasures, he received about eight to nine hundred thousand World Stones. And amongst

them, there were quite a number of superior World Stones.

Yi Yun did not think that the gifts would play an important role, and with more World Stones, they were just a number. However, he never expected that the gifts were able to save him at that moment in time.

Indeed, it was best to have more wealth.

Yi Yun felt a lingering fear. Thanks to a treasure like the God Advent Tower and his massive wealth, he had managed to survive an attack of a Supremacy.

"Yi Yun, are you alright?" Supremacy Gulan did not ask further as he reached his hand out to feel Yi Yun's meridians and sent pulses of energy to probe Yi Yun's body to examine him thoroughly. When he realized that Yi Yun was fine other than being severely drained of his energy, he heaved a sigh of relief.

But at the same time, he gave Yi Yun an incredulous look. He knew that Yi Yun's survival was not because of his own strength, but because of that tiny tower.

That tiny tower was so impressive?

Just from the looks of it, Supremacy Gulan could not glean the history of the God Advent Tower that had been shrunk an unknown number of times. After all, the Azure Yang Lord was a figure that existed about forty to fifty million years ago.

When the Azure Yang Lord reigned in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, Supremacy Gulan's great-grandfather had yet to be born. In addition to the Yang God Empyrean Heaven being so far from the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, Supremacy Gulan obviously could not recognize the God Advent Tower, even if he was very knowledgeable.

However, there was no doubt in the God Advent Tower's value.

"Elder Shi, Elder Duanmu, how are the both of you?" Supremacy Gulan looked at the two Luo Divine Hall Elders that had been severely injured by Daoist You Ming. After he verified that Yi Yun was fine, Supremacy Gulan went to treat the two Elders' injuries.

"I won't die." Elder Shi waved his hand. However, as he spoke, blood seeped out from the corners of his mouth.

"You... burned your blood essence. Even your meridians are damaged!" Supremacy Gulan frowned.

The two Elders, especially Elder Shi, were severely injured.

Daoist You Ming's attacks were extremely vicious. His attacks could drain his opponents of their lifeblood, and with Elder Shi burning his blood essence and having his lifeblood drained, he was immediately feeling a deficit of energy and blood.

"There was no other way. If I didn't burn my blood essence, I

probably wouldn't even last a few seconds." Elder Shi said with a wry smile. He indulged in self-mockery, "I'm getting old and I am on a decline. I'm getting more and more useless!"

"Senior Shi... " Yi Yun's voice sounded guilt-stricken. If not for him, would Elder Shi be in such a state?

And Elder Duanmu had mentioned that Elder Shi had come out to regulate his mood and mind. Elder Shi was about to enter seclusion to his death, and with the hopes of him breaking through to become a Supremacy being slim already, now with the current situation of him suffering a deficit in lifeblood, the chances of him breaking through to become a Supremacy by entering a death seclusion were even slimmer!

"It's fine. A warrior's cultivation depends on himself, but success or failure depends on the heavens. Regardless of the outcome, it's my choice. If it is really impossible, I will choose to give up." Elder Shi sighed. He knew that if he continued to forcefully stay in seclusion, the chances of succeeding in becoming a Supremacy were extremely low. However, he would feel indignant if he did not attempt it!

Yi Yun fell silent. He no longer spoke as he looked at Elder Shi.

There was no way to express his gratitude towards such a large matter. Yi Yun took a note of the two Elders who had risked their lives to save him.

In his lifetime, he would definitely repay the debt. If he really

became a peerless warrior, he could even help Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi become Supremacies!

At that moment...

Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!

The people from the Oracle Fey Kingdom arrived. They were previously situated very far away, and with the energy storms distorting space, they were only vaguely aware of what had happened. They were extremely astonished to see that Yi Yun had managed to survive an attack of a Supremacy?

Was it a life-protecting charm?

A number of them had seen Yi Yun and Chi Zhuiyun's battle. They knew that Yi Yun had once used a broken sword in that battle, and that broken sword was an impressive treasure.

"Yi Yun." Elder Shi coughed as he wiped his mouth. His voice sounded old and hoarse. "You have revealed some of your treasures this time. In the Luo clan, the Third Imperial Uncle and His Majesty, Emperor Luo, would give you their backing, so no one would snatch your opportunities. But when you are away from the Luo clan, you have to be careful. However, it's thankful that it wouldn't be a problem for you to become Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciple this time at the Oracle Fey Kingdom. Once you become a Divine Lord's in-name disciple, no one will have their sights on you."

Elder Shi was very curious about the tower's history, but he did not probe any further. The tower was extraordinary. Thankfully, it was only an artifact. To Supremacies, the most valuable treasures were ones that directly augmented themselves, such as top cultivation techniques, Ancient Fey bones, or treasures that extended their lives. External items like weapons and artifacts were not enough to make Supremacies go crazy for them.

In fact, even if Yi Yun had acquired an impressive legacy, it was already amazing for him to walk this far with his own strength.

Only a genius with providence shining down on him could mature. Without enough of providence's grace, not only would there be a lack of opportunities, just one's growth process might be cut short with death.

Chapter 960: The Event Begins

The news of Yi Yun being attacked by Fey Phantasm Sect Supremacies at the entrance to the Oracle Fey Kingdom quickly proliferated throughout the alliance.

The two Fey Phantasm Sect Supremacies, as well as Daoist You Ming's son, You Feihua, quickly received the news not long after they left the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

"What!? That punk didn't die? Impossible!"

Daoist You Ming was the one who had personally dealt the strike. He knew the power of that one strike very well, so how did Yi Yun survive?

"That is the fact. Now, Yi Yun is still all fine and dandy in the Oracle Fey Kingdom. Felicitous Rain Lord's recruitment meet for an in-name disciple will soon proceed. Yi Yun would likely not be absent. If you don't believe, you can always make a visit and also revel in the magnificence of Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple recruitment drive." Beside Daoist You Ming, Gui Huazi said in a queer manner.

Although he frequently worked with Daoist You Ming, they often threw snide remarks at each other. Their relationship wasn't harmonious.

Daoist You Ming's face sank. He would not dare to go to the meet where Felicitous Rain Lord was taking in a disciple, even if he had

an additional life. Gui Huazi was just poking fun at him.

It was humiliating to fail to kill a junior in one strike as a Supremacy!

"I'll finish that Yi Yun!"

"Heh! You speak so lightly of it. If he were to become an in-name disciple of Felicitous Rain Lord, would you dare to touch him?" Gui Huazi quipped sarcastically. Even an in-name disciple of a Divine Lord represented a Divine Lord's honor. If one were to rashly kill a Divine Lord's in-name disciple, it was very likely that the Divine Lord would get revenge for their disciple!

Daoist You Ming could not afford the risk.

"So what if he's Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciple? There are other methods to kill Yi Yun, as long as Felicitous Rain Lord doesn't realize that it was done by me." Daoist You Ming said in a cold voice as his eyes flashed with killing intent.

...

At that moment, in the Oracle Fey Kingdom's capital, Yi Yun's name had once again caused quite a stir.

After all, Yi Yun was a person who had defeated Chi Zhuiyun. He garnered a great deal of attention in the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

"He actually managed to survive a strike from a Supremacy?"

In the Brocade Spring Court of the Oracle Fey Kingdom's capital, a youth dressed in a black robe was playing the zither. A tune like flowing water was being played.

After hearing the news, the zither music slowly turned silent. But immediately after this, he shook his head and said, "It's impossible for a Heaven Ascension realm warrior to withstand a strike from a Supremacy. Ignoring the Heaven Ascension realm, even a peerless genius at the Dao Manifestation perfection realm would definitely die! That Yi Yun must have had some life-saving means, such as an extremely valuable protective charm in order to survive."

The youth dressed in the black robe was one of the top in-name disciples of Felicitous Rain Lord, Song Wuchen.

This ranking was not a ranking of strength, it was a ranking of talent and opinion.

Song Wuchen's cultivation level had already broken into the Dao Manifestation realm. Amongst Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciples, his cultivation level was considered low. But typically, the number of in-name disciples that could meet Felicitous Rain Lord at any time numbered two. Song Wuchen was one of them.

"So it's a protective charm. That wouldn't mean anything." In front of Song Wuchen, there were two other in-name disciples of Felicitous Rain Lord. They were the two who had argued with

those warriors in the restaurant previously. Their names were Feng Zheng and Feng Qi. They were not brothers, but their identical surnames was a result of them coming from the same family clan.

They had vague notions of people like Yi Yun and Chi Zhuiyun to begin with. It was only recently that they heard about their stories. For instance, just not long ago, they had heard how Yi Yun was being assassinated by Fey Phantasm Sect Supremacies and how he finally managed to escape. They were astonished, so they came to report it to Song Wuchen.

"I heard that Yi Yun is a warrior from the lower realm. How did he have such a valuable protective charm?" Feng Zheng said unhappily. He came from a major faction, but a poor rascal like Yi Yun had things that were much better than his.

Song Wuchen said, "He must have his own opportunities, but for such opportunities to have supported his growth up to this point, it is likely that they have been mostly depleted. Now, it's most likely that Yi Yun wants to become Master's in-name disciple for the resources provided by Master."

As Song Wuchen said this, Feng Qi and Feng Zheng naturally did not feel happy.

As disciples of Felicitous Rain Lord, they obviously wished that there were fewer fellow disciples. That way, the amount of resources they were be allocated would be a greater amount of the resources available.

"Senior Brother Wuchen, you are the examiner for the in-name disciple test, right?"

"That's right, I'm just one of the examiners."

"Senior Brother Wuchen, you must be strict. It's best if that motley crew is barred from becoming our fellow disciples." Feng Zheng said.

Actually, if it was possible, he did not even wish that there would be even be an additional disciple. It was best if they were all eliminated. However, he knew that people like Chi Zhuiyun and Yi Yun were exceptional. It was very likely that they would become in-name disciples.

Song Wuchen lightly pondered before saying, "If his qualifications really make the cut and pass my test, I will give him a chance... "

"Alright... Senior Brother Wuchen is truly fair."

Feng Zheng and Feng Qi exchanged some niceties before leaving. Song Wuchen put his zither away.

"There are so many people trying to become Master's in-name disciple again!" Song Wuchen frowned. All of the years that he had been an in-name disciple, he had always been hoping to become Felicitous Rain Lord's personal disciple, but he had failed to gain

Felicitous Rain Lord's approval.

Although he was still a distance away from becoming Felicitous Rain Lord's personal disciple, by being one of the top in-name disciples, the resources that he enjoyed was also the best provided by Felicitous Rain Lord.

He did not wish for anyone to threaten his position.

A person like Tian Xun already pissed him off greatly. If there were other people, the room for his growth would be further suppressed.

Song Wuchen did not show it over the past few years, but he was a person with ambition. He believed that when he was constantly ranked first amongst the in-name disciples, there would be a day when he would become Felicitous Rain Lord's personal disciple if Felicitous Rain Lord failed to find a personal disciple that he found suitable!

"Chi Zhuiyun... Yi Yun... You want to get a piece of this, then let's see if you can complete my test!" Song Wuchen muttered to himself as he flew away...

...

Ten days later, in the Oracle Fey Kingdom's Brocade Spring Court, the event began — Felicitous Rain Lord's recruitment of in-name disciples.

Brocade Spring Court was originally one of the venues that hosted the grandest events in the Oracle Fey Kingdom. And for Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple recruitment, it was even hosted by the country's king.

Having the head of the country host this grand event and Shui Ningshuang being in attendance, the lineup was enough to stir the minds of the elites from various countries.

However, it was unfortunate that Felicitous Rain Lord did not appear.

"What a pity to not be able to see Felicitous Rain Lord." A young genius said in dismay. To people like him, it was impossible to even hope. They were just here to take a look.

"It's normal to not even see him. Felicitous Rain Lord's recruitment of an in-name disciple might not mean that he would personally give them pointers. Only a few of the top disciples might obtain the true teachings of Felicitous Rain Lord. Now, it's already sufficient to have Fairy Ningshuang manage the recruitment of in-name disciples. Furthermore, I heard that two of the examiners are Song Wuchen and Tian Xun, two of the best in-name disciples. I wonder what their tests will be."

Chapter 961: No Test Of Actual Combat

"Song Wuchen? Tian Xun? Letting in-name disciples test us?"

Outside Brocade Spring Court, a few young geniuses were displeased hearing this. Felicitous Rain Lord's absence was understandable, but who the hell were Song Wuchen and Tian Xun? Weren't they also juniors from the younger generation? At best, they would be an entire realm higher than them, yet, they had the qualifications to test them?

"I would like to see what sort of tests would one need to take to become Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciple."

Many young geniuses were discontented regarding this matter. As they conversed with each other, they walked through Brocade Spring Court's gates.

The Brocade Spring Court covered an area of a hundred square kilometers, and it was like a spirit forest. There were all sorts of spirit trees, assorted flowers, and treasured materials, each numerous in number.

And the number of people that came for this grand event was estimated to be seventy to eighty thousand people. Most of the people were only there to join in the bustle, and quite a number of people were elders that were there to watch the performances of their juniors.

However, even after taking these people out, the number of

people who had decided to participate in the in-name disciple assessment was still way too many, a number close to ten thousand people.

"Why are there so many people?"

Upon seeing the crowd, Yi Yun was quite taken aback. He even saw a little girl that did not look like she was twenty years of age. Certain members of the Fey race had slower growth by nature, just like Dong'er. They would still look like a ten-year-old in their teens.

Even such a young girl wanted to become an in-name disciple of Felicitous Rain Lord?

"The in-name disciple assessment does not even have an initial threshold from the beginning, so it's obvious that there would be many participants. Many people are only here to join in the bustle or using it as an experience or trial as part of their martial path. They have no chance of becoming Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciple. The number of people that are of true worth can be counted with one's fingers."

The ones that could really be considered as geniuses in the alliance were not commonplace after all, so it was obvious that it should not have reached such massive numbers.

Just as Yi Yun walked into Brocade Spring Court, a faint perceptive sense brushed past the Purple Crystal, causing the Purple Crystal to palpitate slightly.

Yi Yun was slightly surprised, but he did not know what had just happened.

"Ningshuang, is he the Yi Yun you mentioned?"

At that moment, on a floating island above the Oracle Fey Kingdom, there was a pavilion sitting on top of a deep blue lake.

An azure-clothed white-haired middle-aged man sat in front of a stone table, and he was playing Go with a woman.

The white-haired man had a pair of purplish-red-colored eyes. In his pupils, it reflected a universe. It was a world with stars that were born and destroyed in that universe.

The man was Felicitous Rain Lord, who had obtained the Divine Lord Royal Seal in the past tens of thousands of years!

And the woman he was facing was Shui Ningshuang, a person who he had once saved and has always followed him by his side.

Felicitous Rain Lord did not attend the Brocade Spring Court's event, but with his perception, a simple sweep of it allowed him to know everything at his fingertips.

"Yes, it's him. A year ago, Chi Zhuiyun went to the Luo clan and he challenged everyone, but he was trounced by Yi Yun. In terms

of combat strength, that child should be the strongest person in the alliance."

"Combat strength is not everything." The white-haired man said leisurely.

He did not care about the title of being first in the alliance.

The alliance was only the coalition of six factions. And among the six factions, there was not a single faction with a Divine Lord. Every hundred years, an alliance would give birth to the strongest person amongst the younger generation, and this so-called strongest person did not really have any weight to it.

"However, that Yi Yun is indeed interesting. Even if he's not qualified to cultivate the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon', I can still nurture him well." Felicitous Rain Lord said as he lightly placed down a piece.

Shui Ningshuang was somewhat astonished for she never expected that Felicitous Rain Lord, who always appeared to be indifferent to things around him, had such a high opinion of Yi Yun.

She got up and said, "Then, I shall take my leave first."

The event still needed Shui Ningshuang to preside over it personally.

"There's no need for that. Just stay here and watch it with me." Felicitous Rain Lord said nonchalantly as Shui Ningshuang was taken aback, before she sat back down.

...

At that moment, Brocade Spring Court was already extremely crowded. People darted through the spiritual plantation, waiting for the start of the event.

In the middle of Brocade Spring Court, there was a towering tree. It was slightly more than five kilometers high, as its crown pierced through the clouds. And its trunk had the circumference of the combined arm span of a hundred people.

It was rumored that the gigantic tree was planted at the founding of the Oracle Fey Kingdom, so it had already been growing for 80 million years.

Around the towering tree, there were floating houses. Song Wuchen, Tian Xun, and the Oracle Fey Kingdom's king and ministers, as well as members of the upper echelons of various major factions, such as Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi, were sitting in the floating houses, overlooking the tens of thousands of warriors beneath them.

At that moment, Song Wuchen had the pleasurable feeling that he had control over tens of thousands of warriors. After all, many of the rules for the test were decided by Song Wuchen.

"I believe it's about time with most of the people being here." The king of the Oracle Fey Kingdom said.

Song Wuchen looked at the tens of thousands of warriors and he wrapped up his thoughts. He said with a gentle smile, "If that's the case, let's begin."

As he said that, Song Wuchen stood up and he went next to a railing beside the floating hall.

"Silence!"

Song Wuchen's voice wasn't loud, but it immediately spread through the entire Brocade Spring Court.

The warriors, who came to participate in the in-name disciple selection, immediately looked up at him.

"Who is that?"

People had never seen the young and elegant man, but they could guess his identity.

"Everyone, I'm Song Wuchen. I'm here on behalf of my master to preside over the selection of in-name disciples."

As Song Wuchen spoke, he scanned the warriors beneath him. Other than most of the people that were here just for an

experience, with no hopes of becoming Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, there was a small group of people in front of the crowd that made him take a few additional glances.

Amongst them was Yi Yun, Chi Zhuiyun, and Tianya Haoyue — the cream of the crop of the alliance!

Other than these geniuses from various factions that everyone was familiar with, there were two unfamiliar faces.

One of them was thin and had pale skin, giving him a sinister look. Another one was short and fat, but he looked harmless in nature.

Very few knew who the two were.

When Song Wuchen saw Yi Yun, his good mood turned for the worse.

Just a while ago, he had received Shui Ningshuang's long-distance voice transmission to focus his assessment on Yi Yun. Yi Yun was apparently highly valued by Shui Ningshuang, so how could Song Wuchen feel happy about that? He began to feel a threat from Yi Yun.

If Yi Yun became an in-name disciple, it was likely that Yi Yun would slowly threaten his position.

"For the assessment, the proportion for actual combat will be

tiny. There will not be any one-versus-one duels!"

Song Wuchen's first sentence caught many people by surprise. To warriors, the most intuitive method of comparing strength was one's combat strength, but Song Wuchen said that there would not be any duels.

Many people immediately looked at Yi Yun.

They knew that Yi Yun was best at actual combat!

Yi Yun's Dao Domain was very weak, or at least a year ago, he did not have a Dao Domain. Yet, Yi Yun was able to defeat Chi Zhuiyun without a Dao Domain, relying on his terrifying combat strength.

Chapter 962: Demon Defying Bead

Without testing actual combat, what other advantages did Yi Yun have?

Bloodline? Perception?

Yi Yun's bloodline was just too weak. It was a known fact. Although Yi Yun had absorbed an Ancient Fey bone, he was still incomparable to other elites of the Fey race.

In terms of perception, it was apparent that Yi Yun didn't have a great advantage.

The rules that Song Wuchen set made several members of the Luo clan unhappy. Elder Shi and Elder Duanmu were also discontented with the rules. It was too disadvantageous for Yi Yun.

Yi Yun looked calm and he remained silent. Chi Zhuiyun glanced at Yi Yun. Yi Yun was an opponent worthy of his respect, so although he wanted to beat Yi Yun, he did not want to beat him in such a manner.

"Then, how does Young Master Wuchen plan on beginning the test? The number of examinees in Brocade Spring Court seem to be far too many." The king of the Oracle Fey Kingdom said.

There was no lower threshold for the assessment, so there were too many riff-raff that came to Brocade Spring Court. It would be

extremely troublesome to test each and every one of them.

Song Wuchen gave a nonchalant smile, as though he had everything under his control.

"It's simple. The first round will eliminate more than 99%! If there are people who wish to fish in troubled waters, then they are just too naive."

As Song Wuchen spoke, his body began to hover mid-air. With a swipe of his interspatial ring, a black and white bead flew out of it.

The bead began to rapidly expand in size mid-air. It resembled the eye of an Ancient Fey.

"This is a Demon Defying Bead, a piece of treasure bestowed unto me by my master. The Demon Defying Bead is a supreme-grade array bead, allowing it to contain an array formation. Furthermore, the array formation's powers are extensive. All of you will enter the Demon Defying Bead's array formation, with the array formation that was created by me personally. Those who can eventually walk out of the Demon Defying Bead will pass, or they will be eliminated!"

Song Wuchen's voice echoed throughout the area. The Nine Palatial Array in the Demon Defying Bead was an array formation attainment that he was proud of as it was mostly created by himself.

As examiner, Song Wuchen obviously would show off his Nine Palatial Array.

"The first test is to crack the array?"

The people could tell what Song Wuchen meant.

"Crack the array?" Song Wuchen had a smile on his lips. Many warriors had their domains of expertise. Some of them would be in the Desolate Heaven technique, while others in the refinement of items, but for Song Wuchen, it was his array formation.

He was an array formation master, and with his cultivation level being at the late stages of the Dao Manifestation realm, how could it possibly be so easy to crack an array formation that he set?

"It's not cracking the array. It would be pretty impressive just to exit it. The less time it takes, the better the result."

As Song Wuchen spoke, the Demon Defying Bead began to slowly descend, encompassing everyone within it.

"An array formation that can eliminate 99% of people. Young Master Wuchen's means are indeed impressive." The Oracle Fey Kingdom king said with a laugh.

He naturally had to compliment Song Wuchen, who was one of the top disciples of Felicitous Rain Lord as well as one of the examiners.

"Your Majesty, I said above 99%. There are about nine thousand people participating in the assessment, so eliminating 99% would still leave behind eighty to ninety people. That's way too many. I believe leaving about a dozen or so after the first round would be sufficient." Song Wuchen said nonchalantly.

Everyone was secretly horrified when they heard this. To reduce nearly ten thousand people to about a dozen was quite a ruthless elimination rate.

"To leave about ten people behind, 60% difficulty should be enough." Song Wuchen said as he waved his hand once again, causing the array bead to envelop the examinees completely.

If 60% difficulty could eliminate so many people, wouldn't that mean that few could clear its 100% difficulty?

Song Wuchen's words made quite a number of people give him a sidelong glance.

Song Wuchen was very pleased with this effect. He knew that by being an examiner, it was also an opportunity for him to showcase himself in front of Felicitous Rain Lord.

In the test, the standard that he set was a manifestation of his strength!

Song Wuchen liked the feeling of being in complete control of an

array that determined the fates of almost ten thousand people.

With a Divine Lord-level treasure, the Demon Defying Bead, in his hand, he could achieve perfect control over any one of the thousands of people.

Of course, that included Yi Yun.

Song Wuchen's perception interfaced with the Demon Defying Bead and his focus landed on Yi Yun. A teasing smile suffused across his lips.

"Yi Yun, since you are so highly valued by Martial Aunt Ningshuang, you obviously can't have such a simple difficulty. I'll add something in for you."

Song Wuchen knew very well that Shui Ningshuang's voice transmission, which requested him to put more focus on Yi Yun before the assessment began, meant that Felicitous Rain Lord had already decided to take Yi Yun in as an in-name disciple already.

Since there was no way of stopping Yi Yun from becoming an in-name disciple, it was meaningless regardless of the methods he employed to assess Yi Yun.

Although it was an unchangeable fact, Song Wuchen wanted to haze Yi Yun.

Song Wuchen's choice of adding something for Yi Yun's

assessment could not escape the eyes of Fairy Ningshuang, but it did not matter as Fairy Ningshuang had informed him to 'focus' on Yi Yun. If Yi Yun's results were terrible during the assessment, Song Wuchen could explain it away as him thinking that Yi Yun was extremely gifted and that Yi Yun could go above and beyond the requirements of the assessment, but who knew that Yi Yun could not stand up to the examination.

In that case, even if Yi Yun became an in-name disciple, he would not be able to threaten Song Wuchen's position as the top in-name disciple.

"Yi Yun, since you are the focus of attention, enjoy the additional augmentation of the Demon Defying Bead. As for Chi Zhuiyun, you are slightly weaker, so I'll give you 100% difficulty, so that you'll have a fun time." Song Wuchen muttered to himself as he produced a few incantation seals without leaving a trace.

He looked forward to Yi Yun's ending in dismay, to the point of him not being able to exit the array bead.

Many members of the audience did not know that there was a difference in the difficulties in the Demon Defying Bead's array formation. Song Wuchen was eager to know what Yi Yun's Luo clan worshipers would think when they saw their idol have such terrible results.

...

At that moment, in the pavilion in the middle of a lake on a

floating island.

Shui Ningshuang and Felicitous Rain Lord were still playing their Go game. When she placed a piece, her wrist trembled slightly. "Song Wuchen is a bit too much. Although I informed him to focus on Yi Yun, isn't this difficulty a bit too high?"

Felicitous Rain Lord smiled and said, "It's alright. It's good to have a bit more difficulty. Let's see if that child, Yi Yun, can give me a pleasant surprise."

"Oh? Do you think that even at such a difficulty, Yi Yun will still be able to exit it?"

"According to Yi Yun's cultivation level, it will be very difficult for him to do so, but... If everything is done according to conventional thinking, then there is no meaning for him to be specially nurtured..." Felicitous Rain Lord said casually before placing another piece down.

Shui Ningshuang's eyebrows pricked up slightly. This was Felicitous Rain Lord, who had extremely high standards!

Even at such a difficulty, which most mighty figures would find it demanding for a junior, Felicitous Rain Lord treated it as a standard for the assessment.

Even the three criteria set for Yi Yun previously to become a personal disciple was Felicitous Rain Lord's original intentions. It

was a rigid criteria that had no room for contest!

Since she couldn't do anything about it, all she could do was wish Yi Yun the best of luck.

As Felicitous Rain Lord and Shui Ningshuang were conversing, Yi Yun had arrived at an alternate spatial-temporal dimension.

Without a doubt, this was the interior world of the Demon Defying Bead. When it came to treasures at the Divine Lord level, their internal spaces could be expanded into worlds of themselves. Back then, the God Advent Tower had similar effects as well.

As Yi Yun had such a thought, the space around him began to cave in towards him. Soon, it formed a long corridor, and at the end of the corridor, there was a large bronze door!

Chapter 963: Nine Palatial Array

Yi Yun arrived in front of the large door and he looked up. On the door, there were runes of all shapes and sizes. Instantly, the runes flew off the bronze door like a flock of birds and swarmed Yi Yun.

The runes did not take on the shape of Ancient Fey or anything similar. They maintained their most primitive forms as they surrounded Yi Yun, like they wanted to tear Yi Yun to pieces.

"These are all runic patterns and they combine together into something like a maze. But as long as the flaws in it can be discovered, it can slowly be cracked open."

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun gently tapped the runic patterns as ripples began appearing. Yi Yun was searching for a way to crack the array formation.

With Yi Yun's taps, the flying runic patterns came to a stop, and after five minutes, the core rune was destroyed by Yi Yun, shattering the entire array formation.

"Rumble!"

The bronze door opened, giving him access, but Yi Yun frowned slightly.

The assessment was part of Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciple recruitment. From the beginning, Yi Yun did not care

about the spot of an in-name disciple. If he could only become an in-name disciple of a Divine Lord, he would rather stay in the Luo clan.

But now, the difficulty of the assessment was so high?

This was just the first obstacle in the first assessment. It did not pose any problems for him, but many others would probably be eliminated immediately.

As Yi Yun had such thoughts in mind, he walked into the palatial hall behind the bronze door.

Upon entering the palatial hall, all sorts of chaotic scenes inundated his mind.

An illusion array!

Yi Yun was very familiar with such scenes.

An illusion array not only resulted in simple confusion, it could also kill people, trap them to their deaths, or even completely wear down a warrior's will. The terrifying highlight of an illusion array was that even if one struggled to snap out of the illusions or realize that one was stuck in an illusion array, they would still not be able to avoid the effects, eventually failing to extricate themselves from the situation.

As for Yi Yun, this problem obviously did not exist. He

immediately produced his Sword of the Will from his soul sea.

Kacha! The world in front of him shattered completely. Before the illusions even appeared, they were already diced into fragments.

Having cultivated in the Primordial Space for eighteen years, Yi Yun's mental mind had already undergone a transformation. His will had evolved, producing a Sword of the Will. It was not difficult for him to crack an illusion array at all.

However, this was only for Yi Yun. Through that attack, Yi Yun managed to probe the strength of the illusion array as well. He knew very well that if it were any other person, even if it were warriors at Nongyue or Ye Yi's level, they would probably spend quite a bit of time in it.

The difficulty of the assessment was higher than he expected.

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun walked out of the palace, and after that, it was a void of nothingness. Immediately following that, the space around him began to cave in towards him. Soon, it formed a long corridor, and at the end of the corridor, there was another large bronze door!

It was almost an identical scene, and Yi Yun immediately understood what had happened.

Demon Defying Bead, Nine Palatial Array!

He must have finished one of the palatial halls, and if he wasn't wrong, there were nine such palatial halls, thus giving it its name.

To complete the array, he needed to go through all nine palatial halls.

Previously, Song Wuchen had mentioned that he himself created the Nine Palatial Array.

Song Wuchen was using an array that he created to test all of the elites present!

If the Nine Palatial Array truly had nine palatial halls, Yi Yun felt that he would be silly to really trudge through each level.

They were both members of the younger generation and Song Wuchen was only an in-name disciple of Felicitous Rain Lord, one that Yi Yun wouldn't have troubles becoming. Did the other nine thousand people, including himself, have to clear level after level of the array formation of Song Wuchen's own creation, according to his wishes?

Yi Yun did not like being staged unless it was an elder of his.

Then, was it possible to crack the Nine Palatial Array in one fell swoop instead of clearing one palatial hall after another?

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun arrived in front of the second palatial hall's door.

The runes on the door were even stronger and more complex than the first.

"Oh? This difficulty... "

Yi Yun's eyebrows pricked up. He reckoned that the second palatial hall's difficulty was 30% higher than the first!

If this trend persisted, the third palatial hall would have its difficulty rise by another 30%, and by the ninth palatial hall, the difficulty would have increased multifold.

Then, it would not be easy to crack the array formation of the nine palatial halls, even for Yi Yun.

Even if he could crack it, it would consume a great deal of energy, time and stamina.

"Finishing the nine palatial halls will probably take a day or two. To think that the first assessment by Song Wuchen would last so long, and that's for me. If the others are experiencing the same difficulty, the number of people that can clear this level will probably be countable with one's fingers, ignoring the time and effort to do so."

"Could it be that the others are experiencing a difficulty different

from mine, or does Song Wuchen plan on using one round of assessment to select the in-name disciple?"

As Yi Yun pondered over the matter, he frowned.

He did not wish to waste one or two days of energy and effort to crack Song Wuchen's array formation.

Song Wuchen was just at the Dao Manifestation realm. How profound could an array formation, that he created, be?

Yi Yun had seen the Pure Yang Sword Palace's array formations, the God Advent Tower's array formations, as well as the world created by the long-haired man in the Fey God Stone.

There were so many profound array formations, Dao patterns, and laws that Yi Yun did not have the time to ponder over, so how could it be possible for him to willingly waste time researching Song Wuchen's array formation? Furthermore, if he expended his stamina and became Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciple, it would affect his performance when he challenged the right to be Felicitous Rain Lord's personal disciple.

It was best to crack the array formation once and for all!

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun was in no hurry to enter the second palatial hall. He began to follow the path towards the second door.

On careful thought, with about nine thousand people undertaking the assessment, even if a large number of them were trying to fish in troubled waters, or they were riff-raff that lacked any true strength, the number was still a force to be reckoned with. There were also people like Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue. How could Song Wuchen alone, with his Dao Manifestation realm cultivation level, be able to use an array formation to maintain an assessment for nine thousand people?

Even if Song Wuchen was an array formation master, due to the limitations of his cultivation level and nine thousand people trying to simultaneously crack his array, it would have cracked with a simple prod from everyone! For it not to crack, then it could only be the...

Demon Defying Bead!

Yi Yun finally understood the situation. The Demon Defying Bead was a treasure bestowed to Song Wuchen by Felicitous Rain Lord. Yi Yun was able to use the God Advent Tower to withstand Daoist You Ming's strike, so it was not surprising that Song Wuchen could use the Demon Defying Bead to test nine thousand people with an array formation simultaneously.

"I just need to sever the connection between the Nine Palatial Array and the Demon Defying Bead."

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun closed his eyes and he activated his energy vision.

Instantly, the runic patterns around him disappeared. In Yi Yun's vision, there were only the flow trajectories of Origins energy. He began to search the chaotic energy for the energy nodes between the Nine Palatial Array and the Demon Defying Bead...

Chapter 964: Destroying Energy Nodes

"Isn't this assessment too difficult? That was just the first level, I've only cleared one palatial hall and I'm already overwhelmed. Could there be nine palatial halls... ?"

Many of the participants were not stupid. By connecting the dots, the Nine Palatial Array's name easily told them that the palatial halls were connected one after another.

The difficulty of their assessment was naturally easier than Yi Yun's, but it was still not easy to pass.

This was an array formation created by Song Wuchen after all. So how could he let all these people easily clear his array?

"The difficulty is too high. Few will definitely pass it. It was said that this array formation was created by Song Wuchen himself. An array formation that tests nine thousand people while being powered by one person is still able to eliminate so many people. Is this the strength of an in-name disciple of a Divine Lord... ?"

Many people had such thoughts in mind and they felt disheartened. The gap between them was too large.

If a Divine Lord's in-name disciple was so powerful, they could forget about becoming a Divine Lord's in-name disciple.

The nine thousand participants were struggling through each

palatial palace.

The weaker ones were even stuck in the first palatial hall, with no means of escaping.

The stronger ones had already reached the fourth or fifth palatial hall. Although their energies were greatly drained, they were still struggling to forge ahead.

All of them realized that it was not possible to finish the Nine Palatial Array in a short period of time. They even had to rest midway so they could recover their energy before continuing.

In that case, it was impossible to finish it in less than three or four days.

People like Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue were stronger, but as they were given special treatment by Song Wuchen, they had only reached the third palatial hall. They were not the fastest.

By then, it was nearing dusk outside the Nine Palatial Array. As the sun slowly set, it dyed the sky red, making the surroundings more beautiful and gorgeous.

The palace maids of the Oracle Fey Kingdom were serving exquisite fruits and wine to the Oracle Fey Kingdom's king, Song Wuchen, Tian Xun and others.

These fruits were supreme-grade spirit fruits grown in Brocade

Spring Court. They were sweet and delicious, and they were abundant in energy, allowing them to benefit one's cultivation level.

As for the wine, it was brewed from spirit fruits and had a bold flavor, and it could be described as ambrosia.

Song Wuchen plucked a grape as he watched the Demon Defying Bead float mid-air while it enveloped Brocade Spring Court. He began to savor the fruit's flesh that melted the moment it entered his mouth.

Such an assessment gave him a feeling that he was twiddling talented peers around his fingers.

He reveled in such a feeling and he was very pleased with the effects of the Nine Palatial Array.

"Young Master Wuchen, the first round of assessment has already lasted for six hours. How long more will it take?" The Oracle Fey Kingdom's king asked.

"At least three days. If the first person to clear the assessment does it in three days, that person will be extremely talented."

By saying it in this manner, although it seemed like he was praising the talent of the person that was going to exit the array formation at that time, he was actually praising himself.

"Hahaha, Young Master Wuchen is truly a master of arrays. This Nine Palatial Array is truly exquisite." The Oracle Fey Kingdom's king complimented. He was hoping that as Song Wuchen presided over the assessment, he would spare the disciples of the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

Song Wuchen smiled slightly as he calmly accepted the compliments. He said nonchalantly, "Let's hope that I wasn't being too harsh. I was originally planning that it would be best if about ten to twenty people are able to clear this round of assessment. If I had set the difficulty to be higher, it wouldn't look too good if only seven or eight people came out."

"Seven or eight people... " The Oracle Fey Kingdom king gave a dry laugh. If there were so few people, the only people from the Oracle Fey Kingdom that could have any hope were Chi Zhuiyun and Demon Girl. Even Demon Girl might be eliminated.

...

At that moment, in the Nine Palatial Array.

Yi Yun was strolling through the void and in his energy vision, he could clearly see the energy flow between the Nine Palatial Array and the Demon Defying Bead.

The Demon Defying Bead was a Divine Lord level treasure after all. With Song Wuchen's cultivation level, he was definitely finding it tough to power the Demon Defying Bead even if he could!

Just like a five or six-year-old child using a hammer as a weapon, although they would be more powerful than a child's fists, it would be extremely demanding when lifting the hammer. If they were not careful, they might even hurt themselves.

Now, Song Wuchen was in such a state. Therefore, the interface between the Nine Palatial Array and the Demon Defying Bead was not considered to be perfect. There were several flaws and rough edges!

Yi Yun could clearly discern these with his energy vision.

At the moment, Yi Yun had already traversed through the spatial corridor. He did not even take a step through the second door to the palatial hall.

"Oh? There is an energy node here!"

Yi Yun's figure shuttled through the spatial turbulence and suddenly, he came to a stop in front of the void. The void seemed to be normal, but Yi Yun knew that there was a secret behind it.

"Whew!"

Yi Yun moved his hands like lightning.

With an explosive crack, the void was ripped open by Yi Yun. The

energy node, that wasn't very stable to begin with, immediately tore apart!

"The fourth point." Yi Yun muttered to himself.

He had previously estimated that there were twelve points that connected the Nine Palatial Array and the Demon Defying Bead. When the connections were mostly severed, the Nine Palatial Array would lose most of its power.

This was analogous to two armies fighting at a fortress on top of a cliff. The fortress was impregnable, but if the cliff was destroyed, the fortress on the cliff would be taken down automatically.

"Here, the fifth point!"

Yi Yun took action once again.

"Boom!"

The fifth energy node shattered as the Nine Palatial Array's energy weakened once more.

Following that —

The sixth point! The seventh point!

Yi Yun was destroying an energy node every fifteen minutes, quickly severing the connection between the Nine Palatial Array and the Demon Defying Bead.

And this led to the Nine Palatial Array becoming weaker.

Not only was the Nine Palatial Array facing Yi Yun becoming weaker, the nine thousand participants immediately faced such a situation as the energy nodes were shattered!

"Oh? Why does the assessment suddenly feel easier?"

A participant, who had struggled to complete the third palatial hall while feeling exhausted to the point of giving up, suddenly realized that the difficulty of the array formation was decreasing.

This made him catch his breath and revive hope in him. "Is this my imagination?"

He found it quite incredulous until he somehow cleared the fourth hall in a baffling manner. Even he did not know what had happened.

"So that's the case. It was only difficult in the beginning. As long as I survived the first few, it will become easier later on!"

There were many people like this disciple who suddenly realized the drop in difficulty.

"It's becoming easier. The difficulty of the fifth hall was already halved, but the sixth hall is actually easier than the fifth?"

"I feel like I'm about to clear it. Haha, I shouldn't have sold myself short in the past. I'm indeed a genius. Even if I can't compare with a crazy existence like Yi Yun, I'm at least someone in the alliance!" Another participant that was disheartened to the point of giving up regained his confidence.

Chapter 965: Something's Not Right

"Ka-cha!"

Yi Yun had completely destroyed the twelfth energy node in the Nine Palatial Array.

As a result, although the Nine Palatial Array was still in its original state, its strength was greatly reduced without the Demon Defying Bead's support.

And at that moment, Song Wuchen, who was sitting in a palatial hall in the towering tree, felt that something was amiss.

"The Demon Defying Bead... "

Song Wuchen looked at the Demon Defying Bead and he felt troubled.

Song Wuchen had previously claimed that the Demon Defying Bead was a treasure bestowed unto him by the Felicitous Rain Lord. It gave others the impression that the Demon Defying Bead had been given to him. But in fact, Song Wuchen was just an in-name disciple, so how could a treasure at the Divine Lord level be really given to him? It was just lent to him.

The Demon Defying Bead had mental imprints in it that belonged to the Felicitous Rain Lord. In order to control the Demon Defying Bead, Song Wuchen had recently infused his own mental imprints

into the Demon Defying Bead. It was not very stable, and his control of the Demon Defying Bead was extremely weak.

With Yi Yun severing the energy nodes between the Nine Palatial Array and the Demon Defying Bead, his mental imprints had suddenly collapsed. This left him momentarily baffled. He obviously refused to believe that an examinee would deliberately destroy his mental imprint. He believed that it was a result of him being able to barely control the Demon Defying Bead.

"Young Master Wuchen, what's the matter?" The Oracle Fey Kingdom's king asked as he noticed that something was amiss with Song Wuchen's expression.

"Nothing much," Song Wuchen said as he waved his hands. "Just a tiny mental imprint in the Demon Defying Bead was weakened. In a while, I'll place a few more mental imprints, so I can have more control over the assessment."

How was it possible for Song Wuchen to tell others that his mental imprints had collapsed? He had done it at such a large scale, so if there were suddenly any problems, wouldn't he be embarrassing himself?

"I see. Young Master Wuchen has been controlling a treasure at the Divine Lord level, so it's only normal for the mental imprint to weaken after a period of time." The Oracle Fey Kingdom king said with a smile. He knew how to read the cues from the countenance of others.

Placing additional mental imprints in the Demon Defying Bead was not an easy task. Song Wuchen began to producing dozens of seals, but only a tiny number of his mental imprints managed to seep into the bead.

And at that moment, the difficulty of the Nine Palatial Array had turned nearly trivial. With about nine thousand people attempting to crack an array formation that was created by a Dao Manifestation realm warrior, there was already not enough strength for the array formation to hold itself together!

Instantly, all the participants in the assessment felt energized. They gathered all their energy and began forging ahead. Many people even began running.

One palatial hall after another was left behind them.

"So it's a psychological battle. The beginning is very difficult, but once it's cleared, the later stages become trivial."

A participant was very pleased with his performance.

"I made my first public appearance after intense training, but Master said that I'm too weak and that Chi Zhuiyun is many times stronger than me. He thought that I would suffer a setback if I were to be eliminated in the beginning. Ha! I already said that it was impossible for me to be eliminated in the beginning. I really should let Master have a look at this. I'm already at the eighth hall. I'm indeed a genius. The trial is very easy!" A young man confidently muttered to himself.

In the vast world, there were all sorts of people. Although Chi Zhuiyun was publicly considered to be the number one genius of the Oracle Fey Kingdom, it did not mean that every young warrior was convinced of his strength. There were always people who believed that they were the strongest and that they would be able to trample on Chi Zhuiyun once they made their public appearance. Now, with the ease of clearing the array increasing, they were convinced of their viewpoints.

Soon, quite a number of people had reached the ninth palatial hall.

They initially believed that as the last hall of the Nine Palatial Halls, there would be some difficulty to it, but they were surprised to find that the ninth hall was the easiest!

...

At that moment, the Oracle Fey Kingdom king was eating spirit fruits outside the Nine Palatial Array as he looked at Song Wuchen.

"Young Master Wuchen, there's no need to rush the mental imprints. The assessment has only gone on for eight hours." The Oracle Fey Kingdom king said deliberately when he noticed that Song Wuchen was struggling to condense mental imprints.

"It's fine." Song Wuchen frowned. After his mental imprint had collapsed, he did not know what was happening inside the Demon Defying Bead either. However, he believed that the Nine Palatial

Array was interfaced with the Demon Defying Bead, so even if certain nodes were not stable, the twelve nodes combined would reduce any possibility of error. It was likely that the assessment would continue on as expected.

"In a while, when a new mental imprint is established, I'll definitely increase the difficulty greatly and make those fellows suffer." Song Wuchen secretly thought to himself as he wished to vent the anger in his heart.

He knew that Felicitous Rain Lord was most likely watching the in-name disciple recruitment with his perception. As the owner of the Demon Defying Bead, Felicitous Rain Lord definitely knew about the mental imprint collapsing in the Demon Defying Bead.

This would affect Felicitous Rain Lord's impression of him!

As an in-name disciple for so many years, he had always been yearning to be promoted to a personal disciple. If he failed to run the assessment properly, how could he be promoted to a personal disciple?

Song Wuchen took a deep breath and said, "Eight hours isn't too short either. It's better that I recreate imprints. The first assessment would last about three to five days. I cannot let the assessment period exceed my control."

"Hahaha, Young Master Wuchen is truly a serious person. By saying that, I'm truly worried, afraid that my Oracle Fey Kingdom's disciples will have terrible results!" The Oracle Fey

Kingdom king joked. And at that moment, the hovering Demon Defying Bead suddenly emitted a faint beam of light.

"Oh? What happened?"

In Brocade Spring Court, many people saw this scene.

"Could it be that someone has cleared the array?"

"How can that be possible!? Didn't you hear what Young Master Wuchen said? It's extremely difficult to clear the Nine Palatial Array and it would take at least three days before the first participant would clear it!"

"It might be Yi Yun or Chi Zhuiyun since it might be possible for them to clear it ahead of time..." A disciple whispered.

And at that moment, Feng Zheng and Feng Qi were in the crowd as well. Upon hearing that person's statement, they sneered, "Chi Zhuiyun? Yi Yun? Hmph, with their strength, they are only relatively stronger in the alliance. Amongst Master's disciples, they are nothing at all! They are facing an increased difficulty in the Nine Palatial Array. It would be Senior Brother going easy on them if they can successfully clear it in five days. Clear it ahead of time? Stop dreaming!"

Feng Zheng and Feng Qi detested Yi Yun and Chi Zhuiyun to begin with. Upon hearing someone tout the two of them, they could not help but pass off snide remarks.

When the people around them heard this, they were stunned. So it turned out that Yi Yun and Chi Zhuiyun were facing higher difficulties?

Before they could say anything, the flickering light from the Demon Defying Bead suddenly grew more intense.

"Oh? That is... " Feng Zheng and Feng Qi were puzzled as well. They did not notice that up in the hall in the towering tree, there was an extremely ugly expression on Song Wuchen's face.

Swish!

A beam of light burst down from the Demon Defying Bead as a figure appeared!

The person wore a long robe and he held a three-foot-long sword. His black hair was fluttering in the beam of light, making him look distinguished.

The first person to clear the Demon Defying Bead had appeared!

Feng Zheng and Feng Qi were immediately left dumbfounded. It had only been eight hours, so how could that be possible!?

Chapter 966: Hidden Geniuses

Feng Zheng and Feng Qi had seen Song Wuchen's Nine Palatial Array. It was absolutely impossible to clear it in such a short period of time!

However, the other members of the audience did not care about this.

"Someone cleared! He cleared it so fast!"

"What a genius!"

People shouted excitedly. However, as these people were shouting, there were even more people who were dumbfounded. They looked at the long-haired youth that had suddenly appeared, and the first thing on their minds was — who the heck is he?

There were many geniuses in the alliance, but not every one of them were known by everyone like Yi Yun or Chi Zhuiyun.

Nearly no one knew who the person that had appeared was.

"Hmph! You don't know him? I'm not afraid to tell you that he is my sworn brother! At a young age, he showed unparalleled talent. Later on, he went deep into the mountains and became the disciple of an erudite master. He remained unseen for years, and his strength is definitely top in the Oracle Fey Kingdom. It's beyond your imaginations!"

At that moment, a youth jumped out and said those words. He looked like he was a strutting rooster after a victory.

Everyone looked at the fellow who came out to posture in a daze.

Now, who was this guy?

The guy was wearing a tiny hat and his clothes were beast hides. There was a family clan emblem that no one knew about on his clothes. It was obvious that he came from some tiny tribal clan from some nook and cranny.

How could such a person like that know a 'top' genius of the Oracle Fey Kingdom?

Everyone found it unbelievable.

However, it was not uncommon for some peerless geniuses to have friends at the grassroots level in his youth. It was common to have legends of how a peerless hero would stand up for his friends that were being bullied in his youth.

But at that moment, another beam of light flashed and another person who cleared the assessment appeared!

The person looked even more handsome. He was dressed in white robes and he held a fan in his hand. He was even slowly flapping

his fan. Although he had cleared the Nine Palatial Array, he looked energetic and clear-minded. He did not look drained at all, and he gave off an impressive vibe.

"Another passed, and it was done so easily."

"It is another unfamiliar face. However, it seems like he's also from the Oracle Fey Kingdom. I never knew that we had so many hidden geniuses in the Oracle Fey Kingdom!"

"Indeed. It seems like these people had remained hidden and do not like to compete for fame and wealth. But now, with Felicitous Rain Lord taking in a disciple, it's truly a rare opportunity, so all of them are beginning to make their appearances."

A few scions argued and at that moment, they saw another few beams of light flash. Three consecutive people appeared in Brocade Spring Court after having cleared the array!

This...

Everyone faltered in shock.

There were really too many hidden geniuses.

However, it was apparent that these people were not from the Oracle Fey Kingdom, so it was expected. The other factions in the alliance were bound to have hidden geniuses as well.

But following that...

Sha! Sha! Sha!

Beams of light flashed one after another like it was raining. In the blink of an eye, there were more than twenty geniuses!

Everyone was dumbfounded when they saw this scene. Who knew that there were so many geniuses in the world. They were truly frogs in the well to believe that the world only had geniuses like Yi Yun, Chi Zhuoyun, and Luo Huo'er. From the looks of it, they were short-sighted. Each era has men of talent, leading in what they did for hundreds of years.

"Hahaha! It's Kid Tiger of my Black Tiger Tribal Clan! That kid has extraordinary talent. He could lift a 500-kilogram rock at the age of three. Today, he has indeed given me a big and pleasant surprise. There is hope for the rise of my Black Tiger Tribal Clan!" A stout old man said with a mighty roar.

He looked extremely excited. As for the 'Kid Tiger' he was referring to, it was a person with a silly look. The fur had yet to shed from his body, making him look like a beast-man. As for being able to lift five hundred kilograms at the age of three... that training method sure was simple...

This guy... was also some hidden genius?

Many people looked each other in the eyes. They were somewhat dumbfounded. One really couldn't judge a book by its cover.

"Congratulations as well. My White Bear Tribal Clan's Bear Two has succeeded as well. When the younger generation grows up, as fellow tribal brothers, we will march forward hand in hand!" Another stout elder said.

The Bear Two he mentioned was covered in yellow fur, making him have a brotherly resemblance of the person known as 'Kid Tiger'.

A white bear and a black tiger. What the hell? Can you tribal clans name your people in a better manner?

In fact, the White Bear and Black Tiger tribal clans were not completely unknown. They were considered to be two of the bigger tribal clans in the wild tribal clans of the Oracle Fey Kingdom. However, they were incomparable to the large family clans. Everyone believed that people from Fey tribal clans would never be able to catch up to people from large family clans that were situated in the capital. But now, from the looks of it, these tribal clans were not to be underestimated. The probability of them producing geniuses was low, but they had the numbers, so it was also possible for a talent to rise up from a tribal clan.

And following that, beams of light began bursting out one after another. Every light beam revealed a young person who had cleared the array. One after another, they appeared like mushrooms appearing after a rain. There were so many people that it was easy to lose count.

"One, two, three, four... a hundred and eighty-one, a hundred and eighty-two... " Someone casually counted as he stared with widened eyes.

Wasn't the difficulty of the assessment said to be very high? Wasn't it previously said that the first round of assessments would eliminate 99%? Why did so many people manage to clear the array?

"Two hundred and thirty-six, two hundred and thirty-seven... "

The headcount was still rising. As people were counting on one side, there would be people descending on the other side like rustling leaves. Those counting failed to keep up with the number of people descending.

Soon, the headcount broke three hundred!

People were astonished. But at that moment, many people felt that something was amiss.

It was said that it would take three days for the first person to clear the assessment, but there were more than three hundred people clearing it in eight hours?

However, there were people immersed in the joy of clearing the assessment, especially the trial-takers themselves. There were relatives and friends who excitedly spoke amongst themselves.

"Brother Bai, you passed as well!"

"Hahaha, same to you. Congratulations Brother Yuchi. The last time I met you, I knew that you aren't ordinary."

"Eh, isn't that Brother Li? It looks like he cleared it as well. Let's go and congratulate him."

There were no end to such dialogs.

At the moment, the headcount had already exceeded eight hundred!

There was no decrease in the number of beams of light that descended from the Demon Defying Bead. Instead, they were increasing in number to the point of the beams of light forming a contiguous beam that was so blinding that people could not open their eyes.

"What's going on?"

In the hall in the towering tree, many members of the upper echelon were agape. Even if the assessment relaxed in its difficulty, there was no way that everyone would be able to clear the array together, right?

Furthermore, they even saw some wondrous existences amongst

the participants who cleared the assessment. The Kid Tiger and Bear Two from before could be ignored, because they saw a ten year old girl. She had two tiny hair stumps on her head and she had shimmering eyes. She looked extremely innocent, with her only missing a cotton candy in her hand to perfect her look.

Although they guessed that the assessment would adjust its difficulty according to the trial-taker's age, it was completely unacceptable that such a harmless young girl could clear the first round.

This was definitely not what a normal assessment should look like.

Many people could not help but look at Song Wuchen. He was the examiner of the first round, and the entire Nine Palatial Array was created by him. They realized that Song Wuchen's face seemed to have grown moss. It could not be any greener.

Because at that moment, there was already more than two thousand people that had cleared the Nine Palatial Array.

Actually, he knew that there was a problem when the first person came out of the Nine Palatial Array in eight hours.

When his mental imprints collapsed, he was unable to probe the situation inside the Demon Defying Bead. Now, he knew that his mental imprints had not collapsed because it was too tough on him to control the Demon Defying Bead. Instead, something strange had happened to the connection between the array formation and

the Demon Defying Bead. This resulted in the collapse of his mental imprints that were not stable to begin with.

What the hell happened?

At that moment, Song Wuchen was like a burning chicken. He wished that he could charge up and block the Demon Defying Bead!

If a few hundred people appeared, he could have brushed the matter aside and increased the difficulty of the next round.

But now, with the numbers quickly approaching four thousand, half of the participants had already cleared the first level. There was bound to be more later.

How could he brush this aside? Felicitous Rain Lord was still watching!

"Damn it! What's going on!"

Song Wuchen clenched his teeth. He had tested his Nine Palatial Array several times!

It was true that he could not control the Demon Defying Bead, but as long as the Nine Palatial Array and the Demon Defying Bead were interfaced, there would not be any problems even if he ignored it. How could the present situation happen?

Song Wuchen did not think of the possibility that the interface was destroyed by someone. He did not believe that anyone had the ability to do so.

"Hmm... Young Master Wuchen... " The Oracle Fey Kingdom king spoke in a probing manner, "There's already more than seven thousand people... Uh... it's over eight thousand. Do you think that we should end the first round of assessment and quickly begin the second round?"

The number of people that participated in the Divine Lord's disciple recruitment numbered about nine thousand people. And previously, Song Wuchen had said that more than 99% would be eliminated and that it would take the first person three days to clear it. He even said that there would be only about ten people who would clear the trial after four or five days, but now, after eight hours, there were already over eight thousand people. Was this still an elimination?

Even if there was, it would probably number in the dozens. How unlucky would they be to be eliminated?

Although the Oracle Fey Kingdom king knew that Song Wuchen was like a volcano ready to explode, he could not help but speak up. This couldn't go on any longer. The people below were already creating a din. Even the silliest person could tell that something was amiss. There was talk going around.

"I know!" Song Wuchen said through clenched teeth.

He had failed miserably during the first round of assessment, so what else could he say!?

"Demon Defying Bead, come!"

At that moment, Song Wuchen managed to barely summon the Demon Defying Bead back using a pathetic new imprint that he placed on it.

With the Demon Defying Bead in hand, he felt the coldness of the Demon Defying Bead. Song Wuchen's face turned extremely surly.

Previously, while presiding over the assessment, he had even fantasized of the tiny hope that his master would give the Demon Defying Bead to him after the assessment. He was adept at array formations, so the Demon Defying Bead would greatly benefit him.

But now, Song Wuchen could only feel a limitless estrangement from the bead in his hand.

Chapter 967: Abnormal Eyes

The feeling of estrangement was a result of the complete destruction of Song Wuchen's mental imprints in the Demon Defying Bead. Now with the Demon Defying Bead in hand, Song Wuchen probed it with his perception. The Demon Defying Bead was not his, so he spent a very long time trying to figure out what had happened. The twelve energy nodes had completely shattered!

This...

Song Wuchen was astounded. Every energy node had traces of the energy being destroyed remaining. He had a feeling that it was destroyed by mortal means, but who could have the ability to destroy his energy nodes?

Song Wuchen was incensed. He would definitely make the person pay a heavy price if he knew who had done it!

"Could it be Tian Xun? Or is it Mi Liu?"

Song Wuchen's initial suspects were not the warriors that had participated in the assessment, he suspected his fellow martial brothers. Under Felicitous Rain Lord, it was not uncommon for the in-name disciples to have their own conflicts.

It was possible that someone knew that he would be presiding over the assessment and that he wanted to demonstrate his prowess, so the person deliberately sabotaged him?

But on further thought, Felicitous Rain Lord was watching. Who had the ability to pull wool over the Felicitous Rain Lord's eyes and tamper with the assessment?

Was it really a participant that did it?

Song Wuchen found it unbelievable. A group of disciples who were mostly at the Heaven Ascension realm, and some at the Dao Manifestation realm, were just riff-raff. None of them had that sort of ability!

At that moment, many people were in flurries of discussion as they talked about the assessment.

Song Wuchen sat on a seat of honor in the towering tree's hall, but he felt like he was sitting on pins and needles.

He had previously made a boast, but the outcome was disastrous. His face had figuratively swollen.

He cast his eyes across all the disciples that cleared the level before his gaze landed on Yi Yun.

"Could it be him? He is only at the Heaven Ascension perfection realm, so how was he able to crack my array!?"

At that moment, Yi Yun was freely floating mid-air as he quietly

regulated his breathing. The cracking of the array did not consume too much of Yi Yun's energy, as all he needed to do was find the energy nodes and sever them.

After severing the energy nodes, Yi Yun leisurely cleared the remaining eight palatial halls. By the time he came out, most of the participants had already come out. Yi Yun did not stand out when he appeared in the raining beams of light.

Although he was keeping a low profile, there were people who paid him special attention.

"Are you Yi Yun?"

Two stout males appeared in front of Yi Yun.

Yi Yun snapped out of his meditation and opened his eyes.

The two of them had beast fur covering them. It was not uncommon to have half-beast appearances amongst members of the Fey race.

"I'm Black Tiger, and he's my brother, Bear Two!" One of the men said. Kid Tiger was his nickname in the tribe, and it naturally didn't sound as imposing as Black Tiger when it was said in a formal setting.

Yi Yun's eyebrows pricked up. The two had released their aura and they had surging killing intent. They were definitely not here

to greet him.

"Rumors say that you are the number one genius of the Luo clan, but it seems that your speed at clearing the array wasn't that fast either!"

Black Tiger's first words had an aggressive tone.

He and Bear Two were amongst the first few to clear the Nine Palatial Array, so he was obviously feeling very confident.

Although people later believed that something had gone wrong with the Nine Palatial Array, there were no problems with the first few levels after all. By being the first few to come out of the array, it was also a proof of their strength. This made Bear Two and Black Tiger turn smug.

"I heard that you defeated Chi Zhuiyun?" Bear Two said with a low, muffled voice. "Chi Zhuiyun is called the number one genius of the Oracle Fey Kingdom, but it's only a title. Don't think that you have swept through the Oracle Fey Kingdom by simply defeating Chi Zhuiyun!"

Yi Yun was amused when he heard Bear Two's words. He knew that many geniuses were proud and they also felt proud of their family clans or factions. They were naturally indignant about the claim that the Oracle Fey Kingdom had been swept clean by Yi Yun alone.

If he had not cracked the Nine Palatial Array, it might have been a problem for the duo to even come out of it. However, the world was large, so there was bound to be people that had an exaggerated opinion of their own abilities. And such kind of people could even be the majority.

"The assessment has only just begun. We will have a chance to compete with you." Black Tiger declared his challenge against Yi Yun before he turned and walked away.

...

Simultaneously, on a floating island outside the royal capital, Felicitous Rain Lord was paying attention to the entire situation. He gave a rare chuckle.

"That young guy is rather interesting!"

As the owner of the Demon Defying Bead, Felicitous Rain Lord naturally saw the entire process of Yi Yun cracking the array.

"Divine Lord, what method did Yi Yun use to crack the array?" Fairy Ningshuang had also seen the entire process. It was true that Song Wuchen's control of the Demon Defying Bead was inadequate, but the energy nodes were still situated in really hidden spots. However, the twelve energy nodes were still found by Yi Yun and they were all destroyed.

This act astonished Fairy Ningshuang greatly. Even Dao

Manifestation perfection realm geniuses had no chance of cracking it, let alone a Heaven Ascension realm warrior.

"That child might have some special talent. I can sense that he has very keen senses when it comes to the perception of energy! In Wuchen's array, due to some imperfect initializations, there were residual energy trajectories. Yi Yun followed these energy trajectories precisely and he finally reached the energy nodes."

With Felicitous Rain Lord's cultivation level, he could easily sense the distribution of the energy nodes and the energy trajectories. As such, he understood how Yi Yun had cracked the array.

"For him to have such keen perception of energy, could he be born with abnormal eyes?"

In a martial world, some people possessed special physical traits, such as abnormal eyes. They could see laws and the trajectories of energy.

People who possessed such special traits were extremely few in number, with very few historical records describing them. Even well-read people did not understand much about these people who were born with extraordinary physical traits.

Furthermore, people with extraordinary traits did not necessarily have martial talent. People who could see flow trajectories of energy might not be able to absorb the energy. Their ability to learn and perceive was not necessarily high. These

factors caused the extremely few number of people to eventually be lost in the crowd, and vanish in the vestiges of time.

And those with impressive talent and possessing extraordinary traits were truly the blessed children of the heavens. They were particularly rare.

"Divine Lord, if Yi Yun really was born with an abnormal trait, he is truly an extremely rare prodigy considering his martial talent."

"It's still too early to say. The way he cracked the array is but a trick after all, and it was not done with his own strength and interpretive perception. I want to see what his limit is, and what his understanding of the Dao is."

As Felicitous Rain Lord spoke, Shui Ningshuang could clearly see the look of anticipation in his eyes. It was truly not easy to make Felicitous Rain Lord, who had extremely high standards, reveal such an expression.

...

At the moment, in the towering tree's main hall.

"Young Master Wuchen, what do we do now?" The Oracle Fey Kingdom king asked a probing question.

He could tell that the assessment had fallen into disarray. Song

Wuchen had suffered quite a setback.

Supposedly, the assessment after this demanded a small group of people, with a test of Dao Domain for example. It would require each person to showcase their Dao Domain one after another. But now, with nearly ten thousand people present, no one knew how long it would take if they all lined up.

Chapter 968: Divine Lord Herb Garden

Upon hearing the Oracle Fey Kingdom king's question, Song Wuchen's heart fell into turmoil.

With things coming to this point, he was already unsure about what to do. The assessment that he had prepared was not suitable for about ten thousand people. Did he have to do another test of the Nine Palatial Array?

Disregarding the fact that he was already too embarrassed to use the Nine Palatial Array again, even if he used it, what would happen if the problem reemerged? He might as well slam his head against a surface till he dies.

Who was it that cracked my Nine Palatial Array? Could it really be the warriors that participated in the assessment, such as... Yi Yun!?

Tens of thousands of people had their eyes focused on Song Wuchen. Song Wuchen did not heed the thoughts that these lowly warriors had of him, but... Felicitous Rain Lord!

Song Wuchen knew very well that on the floating island, Felicitous Rain Lord could see him. Felicitous Rain Lord was waiting to see what he would do, making him even more anxious as his palms broke out in sweat. Without the support of the Demon Defying Bead, he did not have any arrays that could test ten thousand people at once.

The only option that he had was to send everyone to the desolate plains and group them together in a battle royale. However, that was a simple and crude. Furthermore, it would not be a fair assessment. It would obviously not please the Felicitous Rain Lord.

At that moment, a rustling sound was heard.

Like misty rain that drifted past, a misty drizzle enveloped the towering tree's hall. A white-dressed female appeared above the square.

Shui Ningshuang!

The person most trusted by Felicitous Rain Lord after she began following him tens of thousands of years ago.

"Martial Aunt Ningshuang... "

Song Wuchen hurriedly stood up and saluted her. Song Wuchen felt nervous upon seeing her at that moment. It was obvious that Shui Ningshuang was displeased with the assessment that he presided over.

"The next assessment's topic shall be given by me!" Shui Ningshuang said.

Her words caused Song Wuchen's heart to sink.

He gaped but eventually, he did not say a word.

Shui Ningshuang was giving the next topic that was going to be assessed?

Many warriors who were present looked at Shui Ningshuang, and her gaze had unintentionally landed on Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was inconspicuous with about ten thousand warriors present, so although the others did not know that Shui Ningshuang was focusing on Yi Yun, Yi Yun himself knew.

He stroked his chin. He knew that the process of him cracking the array had mostly likely been seen by Shui Ningshuang.

He was not afraid that the secret of the Purple Crystal would be exposed. The Purple Crystal far exceeded the martial realms of this world. No one would be able to detect it.

If they could not detect the Purple Crystal, then everything would come down to Yi Yun himself.

Since he wanted to become a personal disciple, he definitely needed to show the extraordinary worth of himself. There was no reason to continue hiding his strength.

"Since the first round is as such, everyone can be considered to have passed. As for the second round..."

As Shui Ningshuang spoke, she snapped her fingers.

"Whew!"

A faint light tore through the void after it shot out from Shui Ningshuang's fingertip. It accelerated before becoming a big door.

"Boom!"

The door landed on the ground and it stood in front of everyone.

The door was hundreds of feet wide, and more than ten stories high. It was massive.

People could see the misty rain inside the door. There were mountains that could be barely made out through the rain, with lush grass and an endless sea of flowers.

A door that led to another world!

"This is the Door of Misty Rain. It's a Divine Lord herb garden that I am in charge of. Past the Door of Misty Rain is an independent world. My assessment is for everyone to enter the Door of Misty Rain, and pluck a flower from the ground. Coming out of it again would be considered a pass!"

Divine Lord herb garden?

Plucking flowers?

The warriors present were all extremely excited when they heard this. It was a Divine Lord herb garden!

The thought of being able to enter a Divine Lord's herb garden was invigorating. Furthermore, the details of the assessment were rather fresh!

Plucking flowers inside the Door of Misty Rain sounded extremely simple, but people knew that the assessment set by Shui Ningshuang was definitely not as simple as it sounded on the surface. There was probably some tricks to the Door of Misty Rain.

However, that only made it more interesting. If anyone could complete it, it would be meaningless as well.

"Haha, plucking flowers. May I ask Fairy Ningshuang if simply plucking a flower is a pass, are there other means of grading?" Black Tiger asked loudly.

Previously, the shorter the amount of time taken to clear the Nine Palatial Array, the better the results were.

As for plucking flowers, the Door of Misty Rain was just in front of them. The flowerbeds were not very far either. Charging in to pluck a flower before returning was something that could be completed if one had the ability. The amount that it took wouldn't

differ greatly amongst people. It would not illustrate the disparity in his result from others.

"Grading?" Fairy Ningshuang smiled. "The flowers closest to the Door of Misty Rain are known as Seven Heart Flowers. The flower takes a thousand years to sprout, a thousand years to grow, and a thousand years to form its bud. After that, it would grow one additional petal every thousand years, for a total period of ten thousand years. If you can return with a Seven Heart Flower, it would be considered to be a perfect grade. However, even if you fail to pluck a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower, that's fine. Just bringing back a bud would be considered a pass!"

When Fairy Ningshuang said this, everyone looked at the Door of Misty Rain.

Through the blurry mist of rain, people saw flowers on the bed of grass as expected. The number of petals varied.

The ones closest to the Door of Misty Rain were only flower buds, and the deeper it was, the more petals the flowers had.

However, it was already considered quite a number for a flower to bloom four or five petals. Six petals were extremely rare and they were usually in the deepest depths of the misty rain. They would not be seen clearly.

As for the seven-petal flowers, they were nowhere to be found.

"Are there seven-petaled flowers?"

Black Tiger craned his neck to take a look. He wanted to find a flower ahead of time so that he could lock onto a target when he entered the Door of Misty Rain and pluck it in one fell swoop!

Even if it was too difficult, preventing him from plucking it, he could bring a five or six petal flower on his way back.

Black Tiger's question made the elders in the towering tree's hall frown.

A legendary figure of the World Margin Sect said, "Although the lifespan of the Seven Heart Flower isn't considered to be long, with it being ten thousand years at most, it is extremely precious. It has gathered the worldly essence, and most Seven Heart Flower would wither before they fully bloomed. The number that can grow to an age of ten thousand years is one in ten thousand. It is a top holy herb, and it has amazing effects for Dao Manifestation realm warriors in their breakthroughs to Dao Palace, as well as Heaven Ascension realm warriors in their breakthroughs to Dao Manifestation.

"Kid, do you think a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower is cabbage that can be found anywhere on the streets? That you can find it without much work!?" The elder grunted, clearly annoyed about a burly man who had little knowledge like Black Tiger.

It was unknown how Black Tiger managed to be at the forefront during the first assessment.

Upon hearing the elder's words, everyone's eyes lit up. Many of the people present were at the Heaven Ascension realm. If a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower was helpful in their manifestation of the Dao, it would be an absolute treasure.

At that moment, Shui Ningshuang said with a smile, "The Seven Heart Flower that you pluck will belong to you, even if it is a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower! Of course, it will depend on your own circumstances if you have one or not."

Shui Ningshuang's statement made the warriors present excited.

The Seven Heart Flower that they plucked would be theirs!

The value of the herbs in the Divine Lord herb garden was beyond doubt. Furthermore, the World Margin Sect elder had just mentioned the miraculous effects of the Seven Heart Flower.

Fey like Black Tiger and Bear Two, who came from tribes, were extremely eager. As tribes that were far away from the central cities, they were most lacking in herbal treasures. The Divine Lord herb garden was truly timely.

Chapter 969: Badly Battered

No one expected that Shui Ningshuang's assessment would directly give an opportunity to everyone who was present. Just the thought of entering a Divine Lord's herb garden to pluck herbs was exciting.

About nine thousand warriors impatiently stood in front of the Door of Misty Rain. They were waiting for Shui Ningshuang to give the go ahead.

A look of excitement flashed in Black Tiger's eyes as he prepared himself. At that moment, he noticed Yi Yun, who wasn't standing very far from him. He could not help but reveal a sneer. "Number one genius of the Luo clan? I wonder if your speed will still be as slow as a tortoise."

"Bro, in a while, we brothers will charge right in front. If I'm not wrong, there is one ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower at most. If we are too slow, there won't be any left!" Bear Two said.

"That's right! However, be careful of any unexpected dangers. The herb garden is most likely not that simple with traps along the way."

Just as Black Tiger finished speaking, Shui Ningshuang nodded her head slightly and said, "You can begin."

Charge!

Fighting spirit burned in the eyes of Black Tiger, Bear Two, and many other assessees. They charged out like arrows that left a bowstring!

Everyone knew very well that Fairy Ningshuang's assessment was not that simple. Many of them had activated their Fey race bloodlines, which caused them to shimmer in a divine light. Behind many people were the phantom images of their ancestors. Instantly, Brocade Spring Court looked like thousands of Fey were galloping in a spectacular stampede!

Black Tiger and Bear Two was rushing right in front of the crowd!

But just as they reached the Door of Misty Rain...

"Boom!"

A loud explosion echoed aro as the duo slammed into an invisible light curtain. The duo's bodies shook violently as they rebounded off the light curtain.

Black Tiger and Bear Two flew backward at a speed much faster than when they were charging at the door. They slammed heavily into the ground!

"Peng! Peng!"

With two dull thuds, the duo crashed into the ground. Their faces faced the sky, but Black Tiger's face was covered in blood. He had been running at full speed and he had protruded his head right in front. It was his face that slammed into the invisible light curtain and so even his nose had been flattened.

As for Bear Two, his condition was worse. He had fractured seven or eight ribs and his body was convulsing as he foamed at his mouth.

After Black Tiger and Bear Two, there were about a hundred more people who slammed into the light curtain just like them. The impacts left them badly battered as they wailed in pain.

It was the ones that had charged slightly slower who managed to slow down when they took warning from the failures of others. They had escaped the outcome of slamming into the wall of light.

As for Yi Yun, the crowd had already charged forward and were sent flying back, but he did not even take a step forward ever since Fairy Ningshuang declared the start of the assessment.

After a long while, Bear Two and Black Tiger managed to catch their breaths.

They struggled to get up and they could hardly stand straight. Their heads were hurting and they felt dizzy.

"What the heck!?"

"Fuck, we got tricked. To think that there is such a trap set up in the Divine Lord herb garden. The lot of us who were the first to step on the mine suffered a great deal, while those cowards at the back managed to gain an advantage."

As Black Tiger touched his bloodied face, he noticed that Yi Yun was not far from them. Yi Yun had been standing there all along, like he was an outsider witnessing all that was happening.

Black Tiger and Bear Tiger looked at Yi Yun, and in return, Yi Yun looked at the pair of brothers in trouble.

Yi Yun did not conceal his gaze. The way that he looked at Black Tiger and Bear Two was like he was looking at a pair of retards.

They only had brawn over brains. They were shallow and ignorant, but they thought highly of themselves, so who else could be blamed?

In fact, Yi Yun had long noticed the thick energy that gathered in front of the Door of Misty Rain with his energy vision. As long as anyone attempted to rush in, the energy would immediately condense together and become as unassailable as divine metal. In addition, the energy light curtain could even reflect energy. It would return how ever much energy was used to slammed into it. This was the reason why many people ended up in such tragic states when they slammed into it.

"That punk!" Black Tiger and Bear Two were furious. They had

suffered serious injuries after bouncing back from their charge, but Yi Yun found much amusement in watching them on the side.

"How is it skill to be standing on the side watching? If you have the guts, go on and charge at it. How shameless is he to mock us when he cowers behind like a tortoise!" Black Tiger cursed unhappily.

At that moment, a beam of light flashed. Chi Zhuiyun had walked in front of the Door of Misty Rain.

He was dressed in red and he stood straight in a towering and magnificent manner. All his energy began to gathering on his spear.

"Oh, Chi Zhuiyun?"

Just as everyone was surprised, Chi Zhuiyun suddenly thrust his spear out!

The thrusting of the spear made it seem like hell had descended on the mortal realm. Wraiths wailed as a gigantic Shura devil appeared behind Chi Zhuiyun.

War Demon Form — Shura!

"Boom!"

With a loud explosion, visible ripples appeared in the void in front of Chi Zhuiyun. The light curtain was reverberating!

Everyone finally realized that it was a pale blue light curtain. It was like a water membrane. And now, Chi Zhuiyun's stab has caused a tear in the curtain of light!

Chi Zhuiyun's eyes were focused as his body flashed. He had already entered the light curtain!

At the next moment, he had stepped through the Door of Misty Rain!

"He entered the Divine Lord herb garden!"

Everyone stared with widened eyes. Chi Zhuiyun had managed to use his powerful attack to rip the light curtain apart, allowing him to gain entry through the Door of Misty Rain!

His attack was way too sick!

"I can enter as well!"

In a split second, a small-built Fey sprang out of the crowd. With a machete in hand, he immediately followed Chi Zhuiyun's footsteps.

"Dang!"

He slashed at the light curtain that Chi Zhuiyun had just attacked. He had an ingenious plan. He believed that the part of the light curtain that Chi Zhuiyun had just ripped apart was likely to remain unstable. By attacking the same spot, there was a higher chance of tearing the light curtain open.

However...

"Whew!"

His blade beam was rebounded, slashing straight back at his chest.

"Puah!"

The small-built warrior spat out a mouthful of blood as he flew backward and crashed heavily into the ground.

He had failed!

Everyone was stunned. Chi Zhuiyun had succeeded with a single attack. The guy had attacked the same spot but ended up in such a situation?

"I know him. He is Yuchi Long from the Oracle Fey Kingdom's Yuchi family. He is definitely one of the top figures of the southeastern zone of the Oracle Fey Kingdom, but who knew that

the gap between him and Chi Zhuiyun would be so large!?" Someone in the crowd exclaimed in surprise.

In the Oracle Fey Kingdom, Chi Zhuiyun had made his public appearance a decade ago. Although he was famous, there were very few people who had a chance to really fight with Chi Zhuiyun. Without an actual fight, there was no way to understand Chi Zhuiyun's formidability.

A year ago, Chi Zhuiyun had swept through the Luo clan but was eventually defeated by Yi Yun. This had greatly reduced the halo around Chi Zhuiyun, which also resulted in some members of the Oracle Fey Kingdom thinking that Chi Zhuiyun was just that and nothing more.

But today, they had witnessed and got a deep understanding of how much more inferior the famous Yuchi Long from the southeastern zone was when he was compared to Chi Zhuiyun.

Upon seeing this scene, many people could not help but cast their gazes on Yi Yun.

Chi Zhuiyun was already so powerful, but he was still defeated by Yi Yun's hand. Then, what was Yi Yun's strength? How strong was he?

Chapter 970: This Is My Original Line Of Work

After Chi Zhuiyun entered the curtain of light, the bloodied Black Tiger and Bear Two, who had just got up from the ground, gaped. They were completely dumbfounded.

He... went in just like that!?

The scene of Chi Zhuiyun entering the Door of Misty Rain dealt a severe blow to them!

It was obvious that Chi Zhuiyun did not use all his strength in that strike, but he was still able to enter?

If they had only seen Chi Zhuiyun's entry process, they would definitely believe that the light curtain was too weak to withstand a single blow. However, they had previously attempted to charge through the Door of Misty Rain. They were left badly battered, but not a single ripple appeared in the light curtain.

Wasn't the gap just too huge?

Bear Two and Black Tiger suddenly recalled something as they looked at Yi Yun. Yi Yun's back was facing them. He was not looking at them, but even so, the duo felt that their black faces were being consumed by flames.

Didn't this mean that Yi Yun could easily enter the Door of Misty Rain just like Chi Zhuiyun?

In the first round of assessments, they were clearly the first few to exit the array. Yi Yun and Chi Zhuiyun were one of the last few!

"Chi Zhuiyun has already entered the Door of Misty Rain. Wouldn't that mean that the ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower will fall into his hands?"

Many people turned anxious, but there was nothing that they could do.

"What is Yi Yun doing? Why hasn't he made a move?"

Chi Zhuiyun's strength was inferior to Yi Yun's, but he had taken the first step into the herb garden. Yi Yun, who was stronger, had ended up falling behind.

And at that moment, Tianya Haoyue had made his move. With his moonblade in hand, he slashed at the light curtain. As blade beams shot out in every direction, a phenomenon of a cliff and luminous moon appeared behind him

Lunar Occultation!

Cha!

The light curtain looked like it was being swallowed by Tianya Haoyue's strike, just like a lunar eclipse.

At the next moment, Tianya Haoyue had entered the Divine Lord herb garden as well!

Everyone drew a gasp. It was not difficult for Tianya Haoyue to enter the Divine Lord herb garden as well. Were these top geniuses from the various factions so much stronger than them?

And people recalled that geniuses like Tianya Haoyue had been defeated by Yi Yun a year ago!

All the people that Yi Yun had previously defeated were actually so abnormally strong?

After Tianya Haoyue passed through the Door of Misty Rain, he looked back at Yi Yun and flashed the blade in his hand.

After losing to Yi Yun, he had worked hard in the hopes of crushing Yi Yun so he could avenge the humiliation that he had suffered. And now, the opportunity was here!

A ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower could help him condensed his Dao fruit!

With this thought in mind, Tianya Haoyue looked into the Divine Lord herb garden. In it, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was so rich and dense that it condensed to form liquid droplets. This made it look

like it was misty and rainy, thus giving the Door of Misty Rain its name. But only when he entered did he know that the so-called misty rain was actually extremely pure Heaven Earth Yuan Qi!

If one were to cultivate in here, the effects would be heaven-defying!

Tianya Haoyue impatiently used his movement technique and he attempted to head further into the Divine Lord herb garden. However, he realized that it was like he had fallen into a quagmire when he took a step forward. His speed was as slow as a snail's.

It was tough!

Tianya Haoyue was surprised to discover that although his surroundings had rich Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, he had no means of absorbing any of it!

He opened all 360 acupuncture points, but he was unable to absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. What was wrong with the Yuan Qi here?

The outcome of each step being extremely demanding and Tianya Haoyue not being able to absorb any of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi around him meant that his stamina was rapidly decreasing!

It was not only limited to Tianya Haoyue. Even Chi Zhuiyun was encountering the same situation. However, he was much stronger than Tianya Haoyue, so it was slightly easier for him to advance.

But even so, it would be extremely difficult for him to enter the depths of the Door of Misty Rain.

"This Door of Misty Rain is truly fascinating."

Yi Yun saw everything clearly from outside. He was in no hurry to begin because he wanted to observe the mysterious traits of the Door of Misty Rain.

He realized that as an enchanted treasure, the Door of Misty Rain controlled every strand of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi like they were well-trained soldiers. Upon entry into the Door of Misty Rain, it was equivalent to entering a Heaven Earth Yuan Qi quagmire.

This was the difficulty of plucking the ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower.

The location of the ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower was too deep, and the Door of Misty Rain was expansive. A great deal of energy was needed to take every step inside, so how easy could it be to find a specific flower?

But such a difficulty made Yi Yun itch to try.

He did not immediately enter the Door of Misty Rain but he looked at Shui Ningshuang instead.

"Senior Ningshuang, this junior has a question and is unsure if he should ask."

"Oh? What do you want to know?"

Shui Ningshuang smiled at Yi Yun. Typically, warriors who participated in such an assessment would rush to be right in front, afraid that the best herbs would be snatched by others. However, despite Yi Yun being very strong, he was in no hurry. This made her curious as to what Yi Yun would ask.

"This junior wants to know what happens if this junior happens to come across other precious herbs other than the ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower after entering Felicitous Rain Lord's herb garden?"

When Yi Yun asked such a question, it left everyone somewhat dumbfounded.

Anyone could tell that even Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue were finding it extremely difficult to pluck a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower. Even a eight or nine thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower would be difficult enough!

Not only did Yi Yun want a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower, he was planning on plucking a few others in passing!

This is way too ridiculous!

"Oh? You have so much confidence?" Shui Ningshuang gave Yi Yun a surprise glance. She knew that Yi Yun wasn't a simple person, but she refused to believe that Yi Yun could complete such a feat.

A year ago, Shui Ningshuang had seen a projection array of Yi Yun's battle with Chi Zhuiyun. Yi Yun was stronger than Chi Zhuiyun, but he wasn't that much stronger.

"If you have the ability, you can take them away. However, the rule is that you can only take one of every strain!"

Inside the Door of Misty Rain, the herbs were grown in different areas. The same herbal strain was grown in the same vicinity. Since he could only take one of each strain, it meant that Yi Yun had to go very far to pluck the second herb.

Such a difficulty left people secretly horrified, but they never expected Yi Yun to nod and say, "Alright."

Shui Ningshuang's brows pricked up. "As the saying goes, heroes come from youths, but I need to remind you. The deeper you go into the Door of Misty Rain, the higher the difficulty will be. You must leave sufficient stamina to walk out of the Door of Misty Rain. Do not be overly greedy. If you lack the energy to return, you will only come back empty-handed!"

"Senior, thank you for your advice. I will do my best to choose only herbs that are within my grasps. Actually... herb-picking is my original line of work." Yi Yun said with a smile.

It had been decades in the blink of an eye. The scenes of his herb-picking days back in the Tai Ah Divine City were still fresh in his mind. Those days were really a cherished memory.

Herb-picking was Yi Yun's original line of work? No one understood what Yi Yun meant, but at that moment, Yi Yun had finally moved towards the front of the Door of Misty Rain.

Chapter 971: Nightmare-Like Day

Yi Yun was about to cross the Door of Misty Rain.

After witnessing Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue enter the Divine Lord's herb garden, no one doubted Yi Yun's strength. The light curtain would definitely be cracked opened by Yi Yun.

Amongst Yi Yun's weapons, be it the broken sword or the 999 flying sabers, they all left a deep impression on others.

Just as people were waiting to see how Yi Yun would crack open the light curtain, Yi Yun did not use any weapon. He walked towards the light curtain empty-handed.

"He wants to crack it with his bare fists?"

People were stunned. Yi Yun really was never one to take the beaten path.

Song Wuchen felt extremely irritated when he saw how Yi Yun was not using a weapon. His instincts told him that the first assessment was a result of Yi Yun's tampering.

The Oracle Fey Kingdom king also noticed Song Wuchen's change in expression. In fact, his attitude towards Yi Yun was no different from Song Wuchen's. Yi Yun was not a genius of his Oracle Fey Kingdom and Yi Yun had surpassed Chi Zhuiyun, so this obviously made the Oracle Fey Kingdom king uncomfortable.

"That Yi Yun might have some strength, but he is way too arrogant. He previously made such a bold statement that he would pluck other precious herbs in addition to the ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower. Does he really think the Divine Lord's herb garden is his backyard?"

The Oracle Fey Kingdom said. Song Wuchen responded with a heavy expression, "He plans on using his bare hands to rip apart the light curtain, but by doing so, he would definitely expend more energy than when using a weapon. Every step in my master's herb garden would expend a great deal of energy upon entry. By trying to eagerly show off his entry, Yi Yun will expend even more energy. However, he doesn't know that when he starts picking herbs, every additional ounce of stamina retained would give him an additional chance of victory!"

Although Song Wuchen had screwed up in the first assessment, he was still an examiner. His evaluation was something many people felt reasonable.

"A young man's contention is only to make his presence felt."

The Oracle Fey Kingdom king stroked his beard and echoed Song Wuchen. But before he finished his sentence, his voice got stuck. His perfect smiling expression froze completely on his face.

He watched as Yi Yun simply took a step into the light curtain. As his right foot entered the Door of Misty Rain, a light blue light curtain effused circular ripples. It did not stop Yi Yun's

advancement at all.

Following that, Yi Yun's body went through as the ripples in the light curtain increased in size. It was as if Yi Yun had penetrated a water membrane in an extremely natural manner without him even slowing down.

"What!?"

Everyone watched astounded. What the heck. Did he know how to walk through walls?

"Did I see wrong? Could Yi Yun's body not be real?"

"Is the light curtain he penetrated the same one as the one we attempted?"

The warriors that had been barred entry nearly popped their eyes out when they saw the scene.

They had used all their strength but had failed to cross the light curtain. They could only tolerate in silence when Chi Zhuiyun stabbed it open with a strike. After all, Chi Zhuiyun's offensive strength was crazily strong, but now, for Yi Yun, he...simply walked through it!

Did the light curtain Yi Yun walk through a fake one?

However, to name the person who had the ugliest expression, it wasn't the assessee, but Song Wuchen.

He had just commented on Yi Yun before such a situation occurred. From the relaxed manner Yi Yun walked through it, he probably didn't even use any stamina, much less expend his strength!

Today's Divine Lord assessment was nothing but a nightmare for Song Wuchen. Be it the Nine Palatial Array from before or the Door of Misty Rain, his face had been smacked so much that it began sounding with "Pa Pa" sounds.

"Fuck, there must be something wrong with the light curtain!"

Black Tiger, who had smashed his face in, could not accept the situation. Seeing Yi Yun cross the light curtain, he roared and charged right after Yi Yun.

Just as he was about to slam into the light curtain, Black Tiger had a tiny bit of apprehension and hesitation. However, seeing Yi Yun's back, he wrenched his heart and roared once again, slamming his fist straight at the Door of Misty Rain's light curtain!

Tiger Split!

A black tiger's claw struck the light curtain and immediately following that...

Boom!

With a loud explosion, Black Tiger's strike bounced back at him, slamming him heavily in the chest. Black Tiger cried out in pain and like a torn bag of blood, he flew back before slamming heavily to the ground once more.

After being inflicted with two rounds of severe injuries, in addition to the mental setback he had, Black Tiger almost couldn't climb back up after hitting the ground.

When the assesses present saw Black Tiger's state, they fell silent. As the Felicitous Rain Lord was in the Oracle Fey Kingdom, most of the warriors that came to participate in the assessment came from the Oracle Fey Kingdom. They did not fully understand Yi Yun, who came from the Luo clan disciples. Now, they finally saw the gap between them and Yi Yun. It was something that made them lack the courage to even chase after him.

And at that moment in the crowd...

"Whew! Whew!"

Two consecutive beams of light flashed. One of them was thin and had pale skin, giving him a sinister look. Another one was short and fat, but looked harmless in nature.

The two of them had made their move almost simultaneously.

"Peng!"

The light curtain cracked as a large gap opened. The two of them entered the Divine Lord's herb garden.

"Oh? Those two?"

Many people were astounded. The duo were unknowns. In the alliance's six factions, amongst each faction's top disciples, other than Tianya Haoyue and Chi Zhuiyun, Luo Huo'er, Princess White Fox, Goddess Xi Ye, did not participate in the in-name disciple assessment. They chose to stay in their respective factions.

Other than these people, who else had the strength to easily crack open the light curtain with a simple strike? They were no weaker compared to Chi Zhuiyun.

"Could they be Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciples?"

Many people had such guessed but when they looked at Fairy Ningshuang, they noticed her slightly frowning. From the looks of it, the duo was not Fairy Ningshuang's in-name disciples.

Not far from Fairy Ningshuang, Elder Shi noticed the minor change in expression on Fairy Ningshuang's face. He inquired, "Fairy, could it be that you know the two?"

Fairy Ningshuang said, "No, but I have a guess of their origins. They are not from the alliance's six factions. It might be from a

place that Master has some connections with..."

The Divine Lord's recruitment of disciples was not limited only to the alliance, so it was not unusual to have outsiders.

"Some connections with Felicitous Rain Lord?" The Oracle Fey Kingdom king exclaimed gently. The duo's talent was definitely extraordinary. It was unknown of their origins.

However, Shui Ningshuang did not seem to have any intentions of speaking further. In fact, she even seemed to be displeased with the duo's origins, so the Oracle Fey Kingdom king felt it impolite to inquire further.

After the fat and thin youths entered the Door of Misty Rain, they followed at an adequate pace behind Yi Yun. From the looks of it, they did not wish to vie with Yi Yun. Their appearance was unexpected. No one had noticed the duo prior to this, but due to the Door of Misty Rain's selection, they suddenly stood out.

These made the assesses bemoan their inadequacies. The Door of Misty Rain was separated by a thin light curtain, but it seemed to separate them into two distinct worlds.

"The Door of Misty Rain is an assessment that reveals the gap. Just this alone has eliminated more than nine thousand people, leaving only five people behind!"

Chapter 972: Luck Is Also A Form Of Strength

The immense difficulty needed to simply become a Divine Lord's in-name disciple caused many people to give up any hope. The gap was too large, so there was no need to persist on the venture.

At the moment that Yi Yun entered the Divine Lord herb garden, he felt like he was walking at the bottom of the ocean. The surrounding Yuan Qi ocean surrounded him with immense pressure — a pressure that would constantly deplete a great deal of stamina for the warriors who entered.

"This Divine Lord herb garden is an array in itself. The array is powered by the Door of Misty Rain, and it is several times more powerful than the Demon Defying Bead from before." Yi Yun muttered to himself.

The Door of Misty Rain was a treasure that was of a much higher grade than the Demon Defying Bead. Furthermore, there was no doubt that the array formation in the Door of Misty Rain was established by Felicitous Rain Lord personally. It was a night and day difference when compared to Song Wuchen's Nine Palatial Array.

Through the array's augmentation, the Yuan Qi in the Door of Misty Rain had already coalesced as a whole. It was impossible for Yi Yun to use his own strength to destroy it because his cultivation level was too low.

Even if Yi Yun fully powered the Purple Crystal, he could absorb a bit of Yuan Qi from his immediate surroundings at best. But by doing so, it would make Felicitous Rain Lord suspicious. After all, with Yi Yun's cultivation level, it would be too amazing if he could withstand an array formation that Felicitous Rain Lord had personally set up.

After passing through the Door of Misty Rain, Yi Yun had decided not to resist the Yuan Qi pressure in it. All he did was act as a conduit to guide and mediate the Yuan Qi.

With his acute perception of energy structure, Yi Yun was like a fish swimming in the Yuan Qi ocean.

Although his stamina was being depleted, it was not at a staggering rate.

Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue, who had entered the Divine Lord herb garden before Yi Yun, were also seizing the opportunity to look for herbs.

"A Seven Heart Flower that has just germinated... It is only a thousand years old... "

Yi Yun did not stop as he passed many Seven Heart Flowers. The flowers were located very close to the Door of Misty Rain, but even for the people who didn't manage to enter the Door of Misty Rain, their initial targets were definitely not these flowers.

In the expansive herb garden, the ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flowers were hidden in the deep depths of the Door of Misty Rain.

As time passed, the warriors that gave up attempting entry into the Door of Misty Rain began to visually follow the few assessees who had entered. Although it was misty in the Door of Misty Rain, they were able to easily follow the assessees' footsteps and see every flower at their feet by using their perception.

At that moment, Yi Yun had nearly caught up to Tianya Haoyue. Although Yi Yun's pace wasn't fast, he still proceeded at a steady pace.

Tianya Haoyue turned anxious when he noticed that Yi Yun was about to overtake him. With a heart full of indignation, he gathered his energy and sped up.

"It's a four-petal Seven Heart Flower."

A four-petal Seven Heart Flower was considered to be quite good. It resulted in Tianya Haoyue hesitating slightly when it appeared by his foot. However, he did not bend down to pick it because his ambition was not limited to just that.

However, after passing the four-petal Seven Heart Flower, a number of flowers that he encountered became fewer in number.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was richer the deeper one went into

the Divine Lord herb garden, but the herbs turned more sparse.

Many herbs were hidden in the mist that was no ordinary water vapor. Instead, it was condensed from Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. In combination with the special Yuan Qi structure, one's perception could not easily penetrate it, so the assessee could only expend their strength to disperse the mist in front of them.

Tianya Haoyue had some regrets, but he was not worried that he would never find a five-petal Seven Heart Flower.

At that moment, Tianya Haoyue, Chi Zhuiyun, and Yi Yun had gone in separate directions.

Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue headed towards the central area where the Seven Heart Flowers were planted. There was a higher likelihood of an aged Seven Heart Flower growing there.

As for the direction Yi Yun chose, it was extremely special. He had deliberately chosen a remote area, which seemed to only become increasingly remote. What Yi Yun's feet encountered were strange and jagged rocks. The number and quality of Seven Heart Flowers dropped drastically.

What was Yi Yun doing?

Many people whispered. Even Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi were unsure.

In the remote area, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi had turned extremely sparse. The mist was not as concentrated as the central areas. Was it possible for there to be an aged Seven Heart Flower here?

"What is that Yi Yun doing? Didn't he declare that he would not only pick a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower, but he would also pick a few other herbs? With his present trajectory, it will be pretty impressive if he manages to find a three-petal Seven Heart Flower," Song Wuchen said coldly.

Although he was Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, he was not the owner of the Door of Misty Rain. He did not know much more about the Door of Misty Rain than others.

But in fact, Yi Yun could clearly tell through his energy vision that this area was not considered to be a 'remote' area. On the contrary, the reason why the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi appeared thin was because the energy was being extracted through a special method.

...

At that point in time, the assessment had gone on for half an hour. Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue's energy reserves were beginning to empty themselves. Although they knew that there was a higher chance of finding a top-grade Seven Heart Flower if they ventured deeper, they needed to reserve sufficient energy for them to return to the Door of Misty Rain's entrance. Their best outcome would be to find a Seven Heart Flower with the most number of petals at their current depths. It was not a test of

strength, but also luck as well.

At that moment, the searching Chi Zhuiyun happened to move a rock. Dispersing the mist around it, Chi Zhuiyun's eyes lit up when he saw what was behind the rock.

"A six-petal Seven Heart Flower!"

In front of Chi Zhuiyun, there was a foot-high Seven Heart Flower. It looked crystalline and five of its petals had extended fully. The sixth petal was in the midst of its blooming. It could be considered a Seven Heart Flower that was in the interim between its five and six petal stages.

At this depth, five petal Seven Heart Flowers were already extremely few in number, but Chi Zhuiyun had managed to find a quasi-six-petal Seven Heart Flower!

Chi Zhuiyun had definitely done especially well for the Door of Misty Rain assessment.

"Haha, a six-petal Seven Heart Flower. Zhuiyun's luck isn't bad!" The Oracle Fey Kingdom king laughed gleefully. There was no way for him to hide the joy on his face.

"Luck is also a form of strength." Song Wuchen, who was sitting beside the Oracle Fey Kingdom king, echoed with a smile.

By being the first to enter the Door of Misty Rain and also picking

such an aged Seven Heart Flower, there was no doubt that Chi Zhuiyun's results would win Felicitous Rain Lord's appreciation.

As Song Wuchen said those words, he suddenly thought of something as he cast his gaze at Yi Yun. Yi Yun had entered a remote area, where the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was extremely thin. Yi Yun seemed to be blindly searching with no results to speak of.

"Young juniors tend to like having their presence felt, but this time, he might have outsmarted himself." The Oracle Fey Kingdom king said as he stroked his beard. Yi Yun was indeed strong, but he was too greedy. Without Chi Zhuiyun's luck, how could he obtain anything?

Song Wuchen and the Oracle Fey Kingdom king began a discussion, but at that moment, Yi Yun arrived in front of a pile of rocks. After wandering around it for a while, he finally chose a point and looked at a rock for a moment. Suddenly with a kick, he sent the rock flying.

"Oh? What the hell is he doing!?"

Upon seeing Yi Yun's action, Song Wuchen nearly felt like cursing. In the Divine Lord herb garden, everyone picked herbs gently. Even moving a rock was done carefully to prevent harm to a possible herb. Although Yi Yun was in a remote area, such a violent and crude action incensed Song Wuchen.

Just as he was about to chide Yi Yun, the words that he had prepared were left stuck in his throat.

He stared with widened eyes as he looked on in disbelief. Underneath the rock that Yi Yun had kicked away, a foot and two-inch-tall Seven Heart Flower bounced up gently. The top of it had a beautiful corolla the size of a fist. It gently swayed from the momentum it gained.

The corolla had six petals fully extended and its seventh petal was in gestation.

It turned out to be a complete six-petal Seven Heart Flower! It was not like the quasi-six-petal that Chi Zhuiyun found.

This...

Song Wuchen stared with widened eyes. As for the Oracle Fey Kingdom king, he had stood up immediately from his seat.

What a joke. Yi Yun managed to find such a perfect six-petal Seven Heart Flower in such a remote area!?

Previously, they had claimed how Chi Zhuiyun's luck was heaven-defying, but when compared to Yi Yun being able to find a six-petal Seven Heart Flower in such a remote area, Chi Zhuiyun's luck could not be considered as anything at all.

"That punk got it! His luck is way too good!" The Oracle Fey Kingdom king said unhappily. It was clear that Chi Zhuiyun was inferior to Yi Yun in the second assessment.

However, before he finished his words, a scene that nearly popped his eyes out unfolded. He watched in disbelief as Yi Yun took a few steps back and kicked the rock that he kicked away back.

The amount of strength that he used was perfect. The rock rolled back to its original spot and perfectly covered the six-petal Seven Heart Flower once again. Without taking a second look, Yi Yun continued on his way, like what he found was not a six-petal Seven Heart Flower, but a weed...

Chapter 973: Reaping The Spoils Without Lifting A Finger

What... just happened?

As the crowd watched Yi Yun walk further, with no intention to pick the six-petal Seven Heart Flower, they were left flabbergasted.

To roll a rock away in such a remote area and find a six-petal Seven Heart Flower by chance was already unbelievable, but Yi Yun kicked the rock back and walked away. It rendered the crowd speechless.

Did it mean that... Yi Yun had no interest in the six-petal Seven Heart Flower?

Although Yi Yun had previously declared his intentions of picking a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower, the facts were laid out when the assessment began. It was difficult to take even a single step in the Divine Lord herb garden. The spectators already found Yi Yun's discovery of a six-petal Seven Heart Flower amazing, but he still planned on looking for a seven-petal Seven Heart Flower.

The others spent all day searching, but the flowers that they were overjoyed to find were inferior to what Yi Yun had just discarded. The contrast was disheartening.

At that moment, Yi Yun had continued searching for the next

Seven Heart Flower.

Yi Yun also found it somewhat regretful to abandon a six-petal Seven Heart Flower. Previously, he had only sensed that there was a great deal of pure Heaven Earth Yuan Qi gathered at that spot, but he was unable to tell the quality of the Seven Heart Flower. He could only disperse the mist and take a look. But unfortunately, it was not the seven-petal Seven Heart Flower that Yi Yun wanted to find.

It wasn't true that Yi Yun thought lowly of the six-petal Seven Heart Flower. A herb of that quality was one that Yi Yun would love to have more of. It was best if he could pick a basketful of it and return fully loaded.

However, Yi Yun had asked Shui Ningshuang previously and she had said that Yi Yun was only allowed to take one of each herbal strain.

Yi Yun wanted a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower, so he could only abandon a six-petal Seven Heart Flower.

And when Yi Yun left the area, Tianya Haoyue, who was still quite a distance away from Yi Yun, suddenly turned his gaze over and tried his best to wade towards Yi Yun's area.

His motive could not be any clearer. He wanted the six-petal Seven Heart Flower that Yi Yun had just discarded.

He wanted what Yi Yun didn't!

At that moment, dignity was apparently not as pragmatic as an immediate benefit. Getting a six-petal Seven Heart Flower was most important.

Not only would obtaining a six-petal Seven Heart Flower make his results for the assessment better, it would also aid his condensation of a Dao fruit greatly.

The spectators saw how Tianya Haoyue was like a fish stranded in a mud pool and moving forward bit by bit with great effort.

"That Tianya Haoyue is so shameless!"

"What a good for nothing to pick up something that someone abandoned. Is that even considered an achievement?"

Outside the Door of Misty Rain, there were sounds of protests. The protests came from the Oracle Fey Kingdom and the Luo clan.

The Luo clan clansmen obviously did not wish for the fruit of Yi Yun's labor to be stolen by others. Even if Yi Yun doesn't want it, it's the same. Why should it be given to you?

As for the people from the Oracle Fey Kingdom, they were frustrated that the quasi six-petal Seven Heart Flower that Chi Zhuìyun found through his own efforts would be worse than the one that Tianya Haoyue picked through his shamelessness.

However, despite all the protests, Shui Ningshuang, who was standing in the towering tree's hall, did not say anything. Clearly, she was tacitly allowing the outcome to be counted as results of the assessments.

In fact, Shui Ningshuang had been watching Yi Yun with interest. She was looking forward to Yi Yun giving her even more pleasant surprises.

Others may not know, but as the supervisor of the Door of Misty Rain, Shui Ningshuang obviously knew that the area that Yi Yun was walking in had an array set up specially by Felicitous Rain Lord. In this area, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was directed down into the ground as nine spirit roots. They were like nine dragons surrounding a pearl, with the herbs in the middle being given the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi that they needed to grow.

And it was because of this reason that made the region appear thin in Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. It had been extracted by the spirit roots.

It was clearly not a coincidence that Yi Yun would come here. He had definitely discovered something.

It was truly interesting.

Since Shui Ningshuang did not stop Tianya Haoyue, it was pointless to grumble any further. They watched helplessly as Tianya Haoyue 'squirmed' in great difficulty towards the remote

area. And just as he was about to successfully pick the six-petal Seven Heart Flower, a thin youth suddenly appeared from Tianya Haoyue's side at a much faster speed. It was one of the mysterious youths of the fat and thin duo.

The person walked straight to where the six-petal Seven Heart Flower was and flipped the rock.

What?

Everyone was incensed. The duo had been loitering in front of the Door of Misty Rain's entrance, so no one had paid any attention to them. But now, the thin youth had suddenly appeared to pick the six-petal Seven Heart Flower.

They did not spend any effort while others were searching, so they had conserved a lot of their stamina. Now, they suddenly jumped out to get something for the cheap. Such a despicable act was more disgusting than Tianya Haoyue's actions.

"There was really no effort wasted to search for it!" The thin youth muttered to himself as he plucked the Seven Heart Flower.

"Got it. It's really a good herb!" The thin youth said as he looked at Yi Yun. The corners of his mouth curled upwards as a mocking look suffused in his eyes. Could you be any dumber to give a six-petal Seven Heart Flower that you painstakingly found away?

"Thanks!" The thin youth said, causing Yi Yun to turn back and

look at the thin youth.

"So, he is taking me for a ride." Yi Yun stroked his chin. He had looked in the wrong spot and happened to find a six-petal Seven Heart Flower. Since he could not take it away, he could only helplessly leave it in its original spot. But now, not only had someone taken the fruits of his labor, he had been taken as a fool. This displeased Yi Yun.

And at that moment, the fat youth also slowly walked over.

He smiled and with his butt chins, he looked rather kind.

The fat and thin duo began to tail Yi Yun at an appropriate distance. Now, wherever Yi Yun went, they would follow.

It was apparent that after tasting certain benefits, they were clearly just waiting for Yi Yun to find herbs for them to reap the spoils without lifting a finger.

"Fuck, what shameless people!"

Outside the Door of Misty Rain, there were loud protests. It was not even limited to the Luo clan, even people from the other factions in the alliance could not stand seeing this.

"To think that such a precious flower fell into the hands of those two wretches. Feeding it to the dogs would be better!" An agitated Luo clan disciples cursed.

He wished that he could charge inside the Door of Misty Rain and beat the duo brutally.

The duo turned a deaf ear to the invectives and protests outside the Door of Misty Rain.

The fat youth looked at Yi Yun with a beaming smile. Yi Yun had stopped for quite a while.

"Why did you stop? My brother already has a six-petal Seven Heart Flower, but I don't. Why don't you give me the next one that you find?" The fat youth said with a grin.

The tone that he used only tempted others into giving him two hard slaps.

Yi Yun pinched the tip of his nose and said with a smile, "Sure."

Chapter 974: Origins Of The Duo

The fat and thin duo, who had unknown origin, were like wolves as they followed Yi Yun, like they had caught the scent of fresh meat.

People began to realize that although their actions were despicable and shameless, their strength was in no way inferior. Inside the Door of Misty Rain, there was resistance everywhere, but their limbs were nimble and they moved like flowing water. It was like they were accustomed to the environment in the Door of Misty Rain, which gave them plenty of energy to spare.

Just this point alone made them stronger than Tianya Haoyue!

"Where did those two people sprout out from?"

Everyone was astonished. Other than the six-country alliance, there were indeed uncountable large factions in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. However, true top geniuses were not easily obtained commodities. If Tianya Haoyue were to leave the six-country alliance and go to another faction, he would definitely be treasured as a talent by the seniors there. However, he turned out to be the worse when placed in the Door of Misty Rain. The fat and thin duo didn't look particularly impressive, but their talent was actually that high?

Those from the World Margin Sect were the ones who had suffered the greatest setback. The strongest member of their sect's younger generation was so easily surpassed by two random people?

"Fairy Ningshuang, who are those two... ?"

In the towering tree's hall, an internal Elder of the World Margin Sect could not help but ask.

From Fairy Ningshuang's previous expression, it was quite certain that she knew about their origins. The World Margin Sect did not care about it previously, but just moments ago, they had snatched the flower from Tianya Haoyue and they had completely exceeded Tianya Haoyue. He could no longer sit still.

Fairy Ningshuang frowned slightly as she seemed to recall some unpleasant memories.

People were curious about the fat and thin duo's faction that they originated from. Was it Felicitous Rain Lord's rival? How could disciples of a rival dare to participate in Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciple recruitment? Wouldn't it be courting death!?

After a long silence, Fairy Ningshuang said, "I previously noticed their cultivation techniques, so they most likely come from the Immortal Rain Sect. It's Master's sect."

"Immortal Rain Sect? Felicitous Rain Lord's sect?" Everyone was astonished!

Felicitous Rain Lord had never established a sect or Fey country that belonged to him. Could it be that the Immortal Rain Sect was

a sect that Felicitous Rain Lord came from before he became a Divine Lord?

"Immortal Rain Sect? Pardon this old man's ignorance, but I have never heard of it." The World Margin Sect's Elder said.

"The Immortal Rain Sect is a seclusive sect, so it is normal if none of you have heard of it. The Immortal Rain Sect was the sect that Master grew up in. Master is the son of the Immortal Rain Sect's Sect Leader. But now, the Immortal Rain Sect no longer has any ties with Master."

Shui Ningshuang did not plan on speaking much about it. In fact, Felicitous Rain Lord's talent was not considered to be great in his youth. The competition in the Immortal Rain Sect was intense, so even the Immortal Rain Sect's Sect Leader's son would be ostracized if his talent was inadequate.

To be born from a seclusive sect and also be the son of the Sect Leader did not necessarily mean it was a good thing. Mighty martial figures had extremely long lifespans. They had several male offspring and many of the bastard male offspring had no status. Under such circumstances, the familial ties between father and son were extremely lukewarm. If a child did not have talent, their deaths did not mean much.

Felicitous Rain Lord never had much feelings for the Immortal Rain Sect, and due to later sequences of events, it caused Felicitous Rain Lord and the Immortal Rain Sect to increasingly become estranged with each other.

As a large sect, the Immortal Rain Sect did things in a cold and ruthless manner. Because of one final matter, it caused the relationship between Felicitous Rain Lord and the Immortal Rain Sect to completely break down. From that moment on, Felicitous Rain Lord had nothing to do with the Immortal Rain Sect.

"Oh, so there was such deep origins!" Although Shui Ningshuang did not say much, most of the important figures in the hall had various guesses in their minds.

Felicitous Rain Lord had begun traveling around the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven very early on. It was likely for him to have left the Immortal Rain Sect by then. However, the Immortal Rain Sect probably never expected for Felicitous Rain Lord to slowly mature into a Divine Lord after he severed connections with it!

No matter how powerful the Immortal Rain Sect was, a Divine Lord was definitely an absolute mainstay that they needed. So how could they not regret? Furthermore, Felicitous Rain Lord also had the remnant pages of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' in his possession!

Unfortunately, it was already extremely difficult for the Immortal Rain Sect to mend their relations with Felicitous Rain Lord after he became a Divine Lord.

Without needing Shui Ningshuang to elaborate further, people had guesses of what happened later.

The Immortal Rain Sect probably always had the intentions of getting Felicitous Rain Lord back into the Immortal Rain Sect. Unfortunately, how could a proud maverick like Felicitous Rain Lord agree to it?

"No wonder. The news of Felicitous Rain Lord's recruitment of in-name disciples was only proliferated in the alliance. It was unexpected that there would be outsiders coming here. But if it's the Immortal Rain Sect that constantly pays attention to Felicitous Rain Lord, it would not be strange." The Oracle Fey Kingdom king muttered to himself.

He naturally did not like the fat and thin Immortal Rain Sect disciples. However, the Immortal Rain Sect was the birthplace of Felicitous Rain Lord after all. On account of them raising him in his youth, Felicitous Rain Lord would not negatively deal with the two juniors. However, it was unlikely he would take them in as in-name disciples.

"The Immortal Rain Sect must have cultivated some rain laws. It's no wonder that I find that the two of them can move so freely in the Door of Misty Rain. The environment of the Door of Misty Rain probably suits their cultivation the best." Another Elder of a large faction said.

"Not only that. They are about to condense their Dao fruits. Their cultivation levels are higher than Yi Yun's!"

They were disciples of a seclusive sect and they specialized in rain

laws. Inside the Door of Misty Rain, they were like fish meeting water. Under such circumstances, they had a lot more advantages than Yi Yun!

And now, Yi Yun was searching for the herbs, but they were following him leisurely. They conserved their energy and waited for Yi Yun to turn weary!

They would stroll over briskly and search only when Yi Yun began searching certain spots.

Such actions were really annoying.

Yi Yun obviously could not hear the discussion in the towering tree's hall. Yi Yun did not know about the duo's strength and origins. Without the proper information, Yi Yun was facing quite an adverse situation.

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi, who were from the Luo clan, felt a little anxious.

"A six-petal Seven Heart Flower is already not bad. Back when he saw it, he should have picked it. Could it be that up to now, Yi Yun still plans to pick a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower?" Elder Shi muttered to himself anxiously.

But as the person involved, Yi Yun remained completely unaware as he continued to search for herbs.

The corners of Song Wuchen's mouth gradually curled up. Although he did not like the fat and thin duo that suddenly appeared, he would be delighted if they were able to cause Yi Yun to suffer a setback.

And at that moment, Yi Yun came to a stop. He stood on the spot for a long period of time.

The region that Yi Yun was standing in did not look special. Beside him, there was a ring of fragmented rock. But beneath Yi Yun's feet, there was a black rock about one meter in diameter. The black rock looked heavy and unremarkable.

Song Wuchen's brows pricked up slightly. He was not too concerned because he believed that Yi Yun would leave after a while. However, he never expected Yi Yun to constantly circle the black rock, like he was probing something. Yi Yun had done that for thirty minutes.

Chapter 975: As Powerful As Lightning

In Yi Yun's eyes, the black rock beneath his feet and the area that he was standing on were extraordinary.

He had previously detected that the small world inside the Door of Misty Rain was divided into several regions. Every region had a large array underpinning it. And the Seven Heart Flowers were growing in one of those regions.

As for the tiny plot of land beneath his feet, it was where the core of the Seven Heart Flower's array was! And deep underground, there was a terrifying source of energy.

Yi Yun had confirmed that the reason why this area appeared remote and had thin Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was due to the massive energy source that was hidden deep underground.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi had been condensed into a spirit root, and the nine underground spirit roots were gathered at that point!

Felicitous Rain Lord had used an array to seal the spirit roots and the seal was very robust naturally. But in fact, there was always a tiny bit of energy that would escape. As there were massive amounts of energy in the Door of Misty Rain, even a tiny leak was no trifling matter. Under such circumstances, an enchanted artifact had been specially placed at the gathering point of the spirit roots, so it could seal the diffusing underground energy.

The enchanted artifact was the large, black rock. In fact, it was

not a black rock... it was a huge seal.

And beneath the large seal was a herb!

The herb was extraordinary. It had vast amounts of energy that caused the surrounding space to distort. It created a small, independent isolated space.

Yi Yun's stop here lasted for nearly an hour, but he did not seem to have any intentions of leaving.

"What's the punk trying to do? Is he deliberately trying to act mysterious?"

Another fifteen minutes passed, but Yi Yun remained at the same spot. The fat and thin Immortal Rain Sect disciples were already running out of patience.

"Senior Brother, is it possible that the punk has run out of luck? Was the six-petal Seven Heart Flower that he found before just a result of good luck?" Scrawny transmitted his voice to Fatty.

Fatty was still grinning, giving him a kind and amiable look. He shook his head and said, "It can't be a coincidence that the first thing that he found in such a remote area was a six-petal Seven Heart Flower. He must have some unique method. As for now... "

A brilliant flash glimmered in Fatty's eyes as he looked at Yi Yun and said, "I know you are waiting for an opportunity to attack the

both of us. However, I advise you to hold that thought. If not, your outcome can only be described as tragic."

"In addition, I'm advising you to withdraw from Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple recruitment. This is not something that you can encroach on. Be careful about losing your life after being embroiled in it."

Fatty's second sentence was said with a Yuan Qi voice transmission and it was filled with subtext.

Yi Yun's eyebrows pricked up. The fatty sounded like he had quite a backing.

However, Yi Yun ignored the fatty's background. He couldn't even be bothered because he did things as he pleased. He was not one to abide by the wishes of others.

"Are you saying that I'm waiting for an opportunity to attack the both of you? It seems like you think too highly of yourself. Don't you want to try digging for herbs? Then keep waiting."

Yi Yun's voice sounded indolent. But just as he finished his sentence, the Yuan Qi in his body suddenly surged. It was like a lazy lion that had suddenly stirred!

Oh?

The two Immortal Rain Sect disciples immediately turned

vigilant. They nearly attacked Yi Yun.

But at that moment, all of Yi Yun's energy sank. Open!

Boom!

The black rock beneath Yi Yun's feet was forcefully moved away by him!

With the black seal being released, energy surged out. The tiny sealed space beneath the black seal had also been cracked open by Yi Yun!

A resplendent light that resembled a divine rainbow shone out, dazzling everyone's eyes.

Amid the divine light, a flower about half the height of a human bloomed. It had a large, beaming corolla with seven petals surrounding it. It looked gorgeous.

A ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower!

Everyone was astounded. It was truly a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower!

Yi Yun had nonchalantly found a six-petal Seven Heart Flower previously, and now, he had managed to find a perfect seven-petal ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower!

It was likely that this was the only ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower that resided in the Door of Misty Rain. Yet, it had been found by Yi Yun. How did he do it?

The bold declaration that Yi Yun made about picking a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower had been seen as an overestimation of himself, but he had really accomplished what he had set out to do!

A divine flower brought with it an irrepressible allure as it attracted the eyes of everyone.

It included the two disciples of the Immortal Rain Sect.

Their eyes lit up and in them, there was only greed.

"Great! Great! It's really a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower. Haha, you did well!" Fatty said to Yi Yun.

Once he had the ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower in his possession, the Dao fruit that he condensed would be enhanced. He would be able to gain more resources from the Immortal Rain Sect!

Yi Yun looked at Fatty as he revealed a cold smile.

Fatty walked towards Yi Yun as his body began to rumble. "I previously told you that certain things are not meant for you to

encroach on. It seems that it didn't get into your mind. Do you think that becoming Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciple will allow you to skyrocket? How naive!"

"Didn't you realize? There is only one rule for the herb-picking in the Door of Misty Rain. It is only about taking the herb out of the Door of Misty Rain, but there is no restriction on the methods."

"Then, using force to snatch is also permissible!"

Even after Fatty said this, the smile on his face remained. But now, his smile gave people chills.

As Fatty walked towards Yi Yun, Scrawny pulled out a sword from his interspatial ring.

The sword was soft like a poisonous snake's tongue. It was completely blue in color, like it was immersed in poison. And Scrawny seemed to give people a sickly feeling, like he was a poisonous snake himself.

Fatty with his tremendous Yuan Qi was accompanied by Scrawny, who had a strange aura and vicious techniques!

The two of them came from a seclusive sect and their cultivation levels were higher than Yi Yun's. Their offensive power was obvious!

"Yi Yun, be careful!"

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi turned anxious. Even though they knew that Yi Yun's strength was extraordinary, it was impossible for him to withstand the combined attacks of the duo!

Any one of the two could be even stronger than Chi Zhuiyun. And back when Yi Yun defeated Chi Zhuiyun, he had only barely won!

At that moment, Fatty moved!

Although he was fat, his attack was like a tribulation coming down from the heavens. The momentum that he had was boundless!

Rain of Annihilation!

At the instant Fatty attacked, dark clouds rolled and shrouded the heaven and earth with endless pouring rain. It was like a lake had burst in the nine heavens, sending endless water to rain down in torrents!

In the rain water, every drop of rain was imprinted with nomological runes and each drop was tremendously powerful!

Elder Shi's expression changed. This was a supreme technique of the Immortal Rain Sect and its power was not something that any Luo clan cultivation technique could compare with! Fatty's strength was extremely formidable. It was not apparent from

before, but the moment he made his move, it caused the world to take on another color!

"A seclusive clan's mystic technique is indeed powerful." Unlike Elder Shi, Song Wuchen's eyes were filled with excitement. The strike would leave Yi Yun severely injured even if he did not die!

And when Fatty used the Rain of Annihilation, Scrawny attacked as well. He slashed out with his sword, causing a blue sword beam to tear through the void. Like a wyrm that rolled in the rain, it charged at Yi Yun!

The combined strength of the duo had a massive stance that seemed indomitable!

Yi Yun's heart tightened when he saw such a terrifying attack. It was not to be underestimated. The fat and thin duo had extraordinary strength. The combined power of their strikes was probably enough to kill any Dao Manifestation realm genius.

Even Yi Yun found it extremely taxing to withstand the combined forces of the duo.

As Yi Yun saw how the blue sword beams and the endless Rain of Annihilation were enveloping him, all of his Yuan Qi surged out. However, the Yuan Qi was not directed at the two Immortal Rain Sect disciples, it was directed at the ground beneath him!

Yi Yun's Yuan Qi released a rumbling roar deep underground.

That strike of his had stirred the spirit roots in the ground!

Previously, Yi Yun had moved the black seal which loosened the array formation that was suppressing the spirit roots. Now, with a concentrated strike from Yi Yun, together with the Purple Crystal being a conduit, it finally stirred the sleeping nine spirit roots underground!

Buzz!

The ground shook violently as the land and mountains shook. At the instant that the Rain of Annihilation was about to land, the nine spirit root energy underground blasted out like a volcano's eruption!

Although the energy was only a tiny percentage of the overall energy that the spirit roots possessed, it was as terrifying as a judgment from heaven!

Such an oppression burst through the Door of Misty Rain and into Brocade Spring Court. The legendary figures from various factions in the towering tree's hall had drastic changes in expression. It was impossible for a junior to have such domineering power!

"Back! Get back!"

All the assesses that were gathered in front of the Door of Misty Rain exclaimed as they retreated. Ignoring the attack itself, just the

terrifying pressure was something that prevented them from standing in front of the Door of Misty Rain!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nine twirling dragons ascended into the heavens as they met the Rain of Annihilation and the blue sword beams!

On one side, it was the combined attack of two junior disciples, while on the other side, it was a worldly power that had gathered in the Door of Misty Rain for thousands, if not tens of thousands of years. How could the two sides be compared?

Boom!

A deafening explosion echoed like multiple thunderclaps roared in the sky. The blue sword beam was shattered immediately, while the Rain of Annihilation was swept clean. The gloomy clouds in the sky were blown away, leaving nothing behind!

What!?

The two Immortal Rain Sect disciples stared with widened eyes as they found it unbelievable!

What was Yi Yun's attack? How could it be so powerful!? Ignoring the fact that he was only a Heaven Ascension realm junior, even sect Elders would not be able to produce an attack that possessed that much power!

Their assured combined attack was like withered leaves and dead twigs in front of the nine dragons. They were obliterated!

The explosion from the impact happened too quickly. The two were unable to react in time as their bodies were swept away by the tail of one of the dragons!

"Puah!"

Fatty's body was like a blood bag that had just burst. A large mouthful of blood spewed out of his mouth like a fountain. As for Scrawny, his body was sent flying like a tiny chick. Numerous bones in his body fractured and his body was covered in injuries. His body was mangled and it could not be any worse!

"Peng!"

"Peng!"

With two loud thuds, the two crashed onto the ground heavily. Blood splattered on the ground, dyeing the scattered rocks red.

Scrawny heaved in pain while Fatty endured the pain of his bones stabbing into his flesh. He could no longer maintain the smile on his face and instead, he looked dazedly at the aftershocks of the energy explosion in the sky. His face was filled with an incredulous look.

No, it's impossible. It was impossible for Yi Yun to produce such an attack. What the hell just happened!?

Chapter 976: Take Mine, Snatching It Back Again

Outside the Door of Misty Rain, there was silence despite there being tens of thousands of people gathered near it. One could even hear a pin drop.

That attack was way too terrifying. Even many of the alliance's Elders in the towering tree's hall were startled. They didn't even have the confidence to withstand the strike head on.

"That is definitely not an attack that a junior at the Heaven Ascension realm can produce. If I'm not wrong, the nine divine dragons is a worldly power that resides in the Door of Misty Rain itself. It's not Yi Yun's attack!" An Elder in the towering tree's hall said.

The others immediately understood what had happened when he said that.

If Yi Yun had used the Door of Misty Rain's worldly power, it was understandable why it was so terrifying.

However, how did Yi Yun manage to accomplish that?

The Door of Misty Rain was a Divine Lord's enchanted artifact!

Just to see through the hidden worldly power in the Door of

Misty Rain was already a herculean task, let alone triggering it!

How could Yi Yun have such abilities at the Heaven Ascension realm?

Many people looked at Shui Ningshuang. They could tell that the cold and aloof woman was looking at Yi Yun with uncalm eyes.

No one understood what Yi Yun had done better than her. He had borrowed the momentum of the attack to strike at the Immortal Rain Sect disciples. It was apparent that Yi Yun had discovered the nine dragon spirit roots array hidden deep underground, but it was a miracle for a junior like him to be able to accomplish what he had done.

She felt that she could no longer understand Yi Yun. This was the first time in her long life that a junior had left such an impression on her!

"If it's the energy contained in the Door of Misty Rain, the two Immortal Rain Sect disciples are considered to be lucky to have survived." A sect Elder said as he looked at the ill-lucked fat and thin duo.

"The reason that they survived it is because they were not facing the main attack. They were only struck by the sweep of one of the dragons' tail." Sitting in a particular corner, Elder Shi explained.

Although Yi Yun had triggered the explosion from the Door of

Misty Rain's worldly power, he was unable to guide the direction of its attack. Therefore, the nine divine dragons charged straight for the firmaments, and a large portion of the energy was wasted. Only a dragon's tail had struck the duo, but they were already inflicted with serious injuries from such a simple strike.

"It's good that no one died. If someone had died... the Immortal Rain Sect might not be willing to take things lying down... "

Elder Duanmu heaved a sigh of relief. He was still worried about the Immortal Rain Sect. The Luo clan did not have the courage to face up to a large reclusive sect.

Just as Elder Shi was about to echo him, his eyelids jumped when he saw Yi Yun taking large strides towards Fatty. With a foot, Yi Yun stamped on Fatty's chest.

"Bam!"

Yi Yun's foot was augmented with strength, so it was a heavy stamp!

Fatty was already seriously injured, so even if he could withstand the heavy impact, his ribs were still fractured. His organs were stabbed by the bones fragment, causing blood bubbles to spew out of Fatty's mouth.

"Where's the flower the both of you picked?" Yi Yun asked while his foot rested on Fatty.

Fatty's rotund face twitched. Having come from the Immortal Rain Sect, the figures of the alliance's six factions were only countryside geniuses to him. How could he have ever expected that he would suffer from the ruthless beatings of a countryside genius?

"Do... do you know who I am? I come from the Immortal Rain Sect. The faction backing me is one beyond your imagination. It still won't be too late if you immediately beg for mercy. If you attack me again, you will die a miserable death!" Fatty gnashed his teeth as he threatened Yi Yun. He felt like he was a lofty prince that was being beaten by a villager in the countryside. So how could he not be furious?

"Get me to beg for mercy?" Yi Yun laughed. "It's funny how you are threatening me in your present circumstances. You really do know how to spell the word death!"

All of Yi Yun's energy was infused in his foot as he stamped down again!

"Ka-cha!"

The crisp sound of bones fracturing could be heard. The ground beneath Fatty's body collapsed as his entire body sank into the ground. His sternum was fractured as he was covered in blood.

Upon seeing this scene, the eyelids of the upper echelons in the towering tree's hall twitched.

Fatty's declaration of the Immortal Rain Sect was unable to threaten Yi Yun at all. Yi Yun was truly a ruthless and decisive person.

In fact, Yi Yun had already guessed that Fatty had an impressive background.

He had never heard of the Immortal Rain Sect, but he had a vague guess that it was a faction that surpassed the Luo clan.

It was not the first time that Yi Yun had offended a faction that far exceeded the scope of his strength. Back when he was in the Fire Cloud State, he had similarly beaten Ran Yu from the Ran family clan as well.

Without any mercy, he took off Fatty's interspatial ring, followed by Scrawny's.

"Cha!"

A Sword of the Will appeared in between Yi Yun's eyebrows, afterwhich it shattered the mental imprints that the duo had placed on their respective interspatial rings!

Following that, Yi Yun used his perception to probe the interspatial rings without any obstruction.

To warriors, items in their interspatial ring were considered to be private. For example, there were cultivation techniques, mystic manuals, charms, etc. There were many things that were used as trump cards to protect their lives. There were some opportunities that they had discovered themselves but were not made public. Some of them were not meant for the eyes of others.

Having an interspatial ring ransacked was an absolute humiliation to warriors.

However, the duo was heavily injured, so they were powerless to stop him. They could only watch helplessly as Yi Yun freely searched their interspatial rings. Their eyes, that looked like cracking glass, indicated how much they wanted to rip Yi Yun into pieces.

In such a manner, Yi Yun found the six-petal Seven Heart Flower that Scrawny had previously picked. After that, he nonchalantly found a spot that had rather rich Yuan Qi before planting the flower in it.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone outside the Door of Misty Rain was rendered speechless. Yi Yun did not need the six-petal Seven Heart Flower at all. He had taken the six-petal Seven Heart Flower back only to replant it.

"Yi Yun! I'll remember you!" Fatty said through clenched teeth. His eyes seemed like they were penetrating Yi Yun.

Yi Yun frowned as killing intent flashed in his heart. He nearly

attacked Fatty to finish him, but if he killed Fatty, the Immortal Rain Sect would naturally find fault with him. But if he did not kill Fatty, Fatty would return to Immortal Rain Sect and mobilize his powers to destroy him.

The two outcomes were not too different.

As Yi Yun was pondering about it, a divine beam of light shot into the Door of Misty Rain. It wrapped itself around the fat and thin youths and it dragged them out.

The person responsible for the act was Shui Ningshuang.

After being severely injured by Yi Yun, the duo naturally could not leave the Door of Misty Rain using their own strength.

"Pa! Pa!"

The two Immortal Rain Sect disciples fell heavily in Brocade Spring Court and were looked at by tens of thousands of people.

At that moment, the duo even had thoughts of committing suicide.

Revenge!

He definitely wanted revenge!

Fatty roared in his heart. He had never suffered such an outrage his entire life!

Seeing how the two Immortal Rain Sect disciples were on their last breaths, the Oracle Fey Kingdom king was somewhat troubled. After all, this event that was being held in his territory, the Oracle Fey Kingdom. He could not leave the two Immortal Rain Sect disciples in the lurch.

Besides, it was the Immortal Rain Sect, so he knew that it was wise not to offend it. He had thoughts of establishing good relations with them, so he hurriedly ordered a courtier to treat the duo's wounds.

While doing all of this, the Oracle Fey Kingdom king looked carefully at Shui Ningshuang's expression. He could not grasp the relationship between Felicitous Rain Lord and the Immortal Rain Sect. He guessed that with the Immortal Rain Sect being Felicitous Rain Lord's birthplace, even if their relationship was estranged, it would not be as incompatible as fire and water...

Chapter 977: Returning With Herbs

The two Immortal Rain Sect disciples were carried to the towering tree's hall. The Immortal Rain Sect was a lofty existence after all, so the Oracle Fey Kingdom king was not seeking reward. He only wished to act without fault. They were not stingy by using all sorts of good medicine and relics.

The person responsible for the duo's injuries was the Oracle Fey Kingdom's Imperial Perceptor. When he checked the two Immortal Rain Sect disciples' injuries, he was secretly horrified. The duo were in great physical shape and they had very powerful bloodlines. However, they were still heavily injured after being hit by the dragon's tail.

Many of their bones and meridians had been cracked. Curing them needed top healing medicines and treasured relics. The cost would make the Oracle Fey Kingdom feel the pinch.

"That Yi Yun really has endless means. I believed that Yi Yun would definitely suffer greatly when the two Immortal Rain Sect disciples joined forces, but who knew that they would be beaten up into such a state." An Elder said with a tut.

"Any one of the two aren't any weaker than Yi Yun. They were helpless when Yi Yun conjured the worldly power in the Door of Misty Rain. It caused the battle to be on a completely different level. Back then, even I was unable to expect Yi Yun to have such a countermeasure, let alone the duo. It's only normal for them to have suffered."

Typically, no matter how intricate a junior's techniques were, it would not have been able to fool the eyes of the legendary figures, since they were on a completely different level of insight.

However, about Yi Yun's strike in the Door of Misty Rain, the Elders present questioned if they could be able to withstand the attack without suffering as much if they were in the duo's shoes.

After the Oracle Fey Kingdom endured the heartache of spending all the good medicine on the two Immortal Rain Sect disciples till everything was healed, everyone realized that Yi Yun had yet to exit the Door of Misty Rain!

Yi Yun was the only person left inside the Door of Misty Rain and he was still picking herbs.

They had spent about two hours dealing with the Immortal Rain Sect disciples' injuries, but Yi Yun had remained in the Door of Misty Rain for an extended period of time.

The Yuan Qi pressure inside the Door of Misty Rain was extremely high, but Yi Yun had passed through the Seven Heart Flower plantation region, headed for another herb plantation and picked another herb before coming out.

As Yi Yun's figure was covered in the thick mist and people's perception unable to probe further, there was an hour when Yi Yun had completely disappeared before he appeared in the people's vision.

No one knew what he had picked, but they noticed that at the instant that Yi Yun walked into the mist, Shui Ningshuang's eyebrows pricked up. Her expression had changed slightly as well.

Clearly, it meant that the second herb that Yi Yun picked was not ordinary either.

He had obtained two herbs — a ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower and an unknown herb.

Outside the Door of Misty Rain, many young warriors were watching in envy. To return with treasured herbs in hand and to showcase his formidable strength in front of the six-country alliance and Felicitous Rain Lord, Yi Yun was no doubt the biggest victor at the recruitment event.

After the Door of Misty Rain's test, the number of people that passed could be counted with one's fingers!

The first round's pass rate was nearly 100%, but the second round's elimination rate was nearly 100%. The stark contrast was quite unacceptable to some people.

When Yi Yun walked out of the Door of Misty Rain, the crowd had automatically separated and carved a path out for him. Even Bear Two and Black Tiger, who previously wanted to trample on Yi Yun, had long hidden in a corner and did not dare to utter a single word. The vastness of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven as well as a true genius far exceeded their imaginations.

"Fairy Ningshuang, from this Door of Misty Rain assessment, only a few people have cleared it. About the assessments after this, do you think... "

In the towering tree's hall, Elder Duanmu spoke. In fact, his intentions were very clear. Although the second assessment had a few people clearing it, anyone who wasn't blind could tell that Yi Yun was far stronger than the rest!

Elder Duanmu believed that with Yi Yun's outstanding performance, it was already certain that Yi Yun would become the ultimate winner. It was meaningless to continue the competition. After all, could Chi Zhuìyun and Tianya Haoyue pose a threat to Yi Yun?

When Elder Duanmu said those words, even the Oracle Fey Kingdom king was left without being angry, despite feeling rather aggrieved. It was originally Felicitous Rain Lord being indebted to their Imperial Patriarch which resulted in such an event. But in the end, all the benefits were given to Yi Yun from the Luo clan.

Shui Ningshuang smiled gently. Although she knew the meaning behind Elder Duanmu's words, she did not make any comment on it.

And at that moment, Song Wuchen spoke out. He said with a livid expression, "Does the Senior think that there's no need to compete any further? The Door of Misty Rain's test is not a test of strength. Other than some strength which is needed to gain entrance at the beginning, all it tests is luck and the ability to search for herbs inside the Door of Misty Rain."

"Yi Yun being able to find two wondrous herbs must have to do with a particularly special ability of his. For example, if he has the myriad nomological eyes that is recorded in the ancient books, he will be able to see through array formations and allow him to easily do such a thing. It's the same thing with the final strike that defeated the Immortal Rain Sect disciples."

Song Wuchen turned more incensed the more he spoke. After he realized how Yi Yun had stirred the worldly power in the Door of Misty Rain and defeated the Immortal Rain Sect disciples, he was certain that the reason why the Nine Palatial Array had problems was all because of Yi Yun's tampering!

Since Yi Yun could even use a bit of the Door of Misty Rain's array formation, it was obvious that he could easily crack the array Song Wuchen had set up!

Song Wuchen originally believed that this was an opportunity for him to let Felicitous Rain Lord appreciate his performance, but it was destroyed by Yi Yun. This made Song Wuchen hate Yi Yun so much that he wanted to rip him apart.

Now, how could he feel comfortable with Yi Yun standing out heads and above the crowd?

"That's right. Yi Yun's performance in the Door of Misty Rain has nothing much to do with strength." The Oracle Fey Kingdom king, who was beside Song Wuchen, echoed. He still wanted to win a last chance for Chi Zhuiyun.

With the two echoing each other in great harmony, Elder Shi sneered and quipped sarcastically, "I remembered that before the beginning of the assessment, Young Master Wuchen previously said something about the assessment would not be a test of strength? But why has it come to the point where strength is the most important?"

Song Wuchen's expression stiffened when Elder Shi figuratively smacked him in the face right on the spot. He previously knew that Yi Yun's actual combat strength was strong, so he had deliberately not tested actual combat strength, but now he had overturned his own words.

He could only say, "Strength also includes the potential for future development, such as Dao Domains. It is directly correlated to the number and quality of Dao fruits condensed during the Dao Manifestation realm. It is also a measure for a warrior's future development. What Master places the greatest emphasis on is a Dao Domain! If Yi Yun's Dao Domain is mediocre, so what if he is good at herb-picking?"

When Song Wuchen said this, the Oracle Fey Kingdom king turned delighted. Yi Yun had yet to grasp a Dao Domain during his battle with Chi Zhuiyun! And in contrast, Chi Zhuiyun's Dao Domain was his forte!

He stroked his beard and said complacently, "Speaking about Dao Domains, Zhuiyun has made another breakthrough during the past year. He can showcase it to everyone."

Both sides began to engage in a war of words, but Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi naturally did not have much say when it came to Song Wuchen, who was an examiner. They could only look at Shui Ningshuang.

Shui Ningshuang smiled slightly and said, "There's no need for you to argue any further. Master just sent a voice transmission to me. The assessment will be temporarily halted. In three days time, he will personally come to Brocade Spring Court to preside over the final assessment. The outcome will obviously be decided by Master."

Chapter 978: Ward Of Rain

What!?

Felicitous Rain Lord was going to personally preside over the final assessment!?

Upon hearing the news, everyone was astonished.

As a relatively young Divine Lord, it was hard to determine the limits to Felicitous Rain Lord's strength. To the people present, Felicitous Rain Lord was a mighty figure who could really influence the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, but he was an existence that they were unworthy to look up to.

Now, they had learned that Felicitous Rain Lord was personally presiding over the final assessment, to the point of them being able to see him in person.

The entire Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven had trillions of living creatures, but a million years might not necessarily be enough to produce a Divine Lord. Everyone was excited when they heard the news!

Immediately, everyone in Brocade Spring Court engaged in a flurry of discussion and they were extremely excited.

"That will be all for today. In three days time, on the same spot, Yi Yun... I look forward to your performance."

As Shui Ningshuang spoke, she stood up and glanced at Yi Yun.

Immediately, Yi Yun was once again the focus of attention. The glory gained from being valued highly by a Divine Lord was an extremely enviable matter.

Yi Yun bowed towards Shui Ningshuang. With a flick of her sleeves, Shui Ningshuang disappeared like mist clearing itself. Vanishing along with her was the Door of Misty Rain.

...

After Shui Ningshuang left, tens of thousands of people left Brocade Spring Court. With their departure, the news of a Divine Lord personally assessing prospective disciples spread throughout the Oracle Fey Kingdom like a whirlwind. Immediately after that, the news was spread to the other six countries in the alliance through various means of communication.

Everyone guessed that the reason why Felicitous Rain Lord would personally preside over the assessment was a result of Yi Yun's extremely outstanding performance that caught his eye.

Such treatment pushed Yi Yun and the Luo clan's status to brand new heights. In a few days, there were all sorts of visitors that came to visit Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi's temporary residence.

Because of this, the Luo clan clansmen were extremely delighted.

However, there were also people who were jealous. Song Wuchen could deeply sense that his spot as the number one in-name disciple was facing an unprecedented challenge. Once Yi Yun became an in-name disciple, his good days would probably come to an end.

Other than Song Wuchen, the ones who similarly were upset was the fat and thin duo from the Immortal Rain Sect.

After the two Immortal Rain Sect disciples were heavily injured by Yi Yun, it was arranged for them to live in one of the Oracle Fey Kingdom's temporary imperial palaces. And on that day, the entire palace was covered in thick vapor, which meant that there was very low visibility.

It was a Ward of Rain!

The fat and thin Immortal Rain Sect disciples were shrouded by the Ward of Rain. Their bodies were covered in the condensation of countless water essence.

Rain could nourish the lands and resuscitate thousands of creatures. It could make the world brim with life. It possessed the power of life and it also had excellent effects when it came to healing.

Many people could see the Ward of Rain that shrouded the temporary palace from their own residences.

Song Wuchen cultivated in the laws of water, so he naturally could tell the skill involved in it. He knew that it was an extremely powerful Water Domain.

"The two Immortal Rain Sect disciples are recuperating in the Ward of Rain? However, the Ward of Rain is way too terrifying. Despite such a distance, I can sense my body's energy being influenced by the ward's suppression. This is definitely not something that someone of the younger generation can produce... "

As Song Wuchen muttered to himself, he saw that the Ward of Rain lasted for the rest of the day before it gradually weakened.

During this period, the temporary palace exuded a terrifying pressure. It was suffocating and prevented anyone from approaching it.

The mist was completely dispersed only late into the night. In the palace, there was a white-haired elder who had his back facing the fat and thin Immortal Rain Sect disciples. He was dressed in an azure-colored robe and his white eyebrows reached his shoulders, giving him a lofty and reclusive appearance.

"The two of you were sent to be under Felicitous Rain so as to play the role of being liaisons. But the both of you actually got beaten into such a pathetic state by a junior from a small faction? The both of you really can't bear any major responsibilities!" The white-haired elder said coldly.

The two Immortal Rain Sect disciples were kneeling on a futon. They were previously injured and were barely breathing, but now, they had mostly recovered from their injuries. They just looked slightly pale.

Without a doubt, the Ward of Rain was a product of the white-haired elder. He had personally treated the duo's injuries. Heavy injuries that should have taken months to treat were healed in half a day.

"Grandmaster Uncle, Junior Brother's and my strength far exceeds that punk's. We were only careless, causing us to fall for the punk's trickery and ended up in such a miserable state. If it's a competition of strength or Dao Domain, we would completely trash Yi Yun!"

"You still have hopes of competing in Dao Domains? Have you forgotten that when you exited the Door of Misty Rain, you came out without a single herb? According to the rules, the two of you have been eliminated during the second round."

"About that..." The duo's stared at him with widened eyes as they were unsure about an appropriate response. They had been arrogant before. When they entered the Door of Misty Rain, they did not pick a single low-grade herb. And the only six-petal Seven Heart Flower that they picked had been snatched back by Yi Yun. In the end, they left empty-handed. According to the rules, they had failed the assessment.

"Then, what are we to do... ?"

"What else can you do? When it comes to recruiting of a disciple, the final outcome still depends on Felicitous Rain. The both of you had entered the Door of Misty Rain previously, so it means you have met the mark. As for the assessment on the last day, just participate in it as per normal. I will be there as well!"

"Felicitous Rain's status is extraordinary so it's impossible for him to quibble on a trivial matter about the both of you not getting any herbs. It would sully his status." The elder said lightly. When the two of them heard that the elder would accompany them, they immediately felt relieved.

"Grandmaster Uncle, don't worry. Yi Yun might have defeated the two of us in the Door of Misty Rain, but it was not because of his own strength. Regardless of the content of the final assessment, the both of us will definitely wipe the floor!" The two promised with great certainty.

The elder nodded and turned his head with thoughts on his mind. His old but radiant eyes looked far into the distance.

His gaze penetrated the wall and through the deep stretches of space before it landed on a pavilion in the middle of a lake on a floating island.

In the pavilion, Felicitous Rain Lord was dressed in a white robe as he was pondering over a game of Go.

He was holding a black-and-white piece but he did not respond to

the gaze that came from afar, despite detecting it. He only continued with his act of placing a piece.

"Felicitous Rain oh Felicitous Rain, you are still the same... " The white-haired elder said. It was like he was speaking to Felicitous Rain Lord, but it also seemed like he was muttering to himself. "That trivial matter that happened three hundred thousand years ago has let you bear a grudge to this day. You never understood that compared to a sect or the path to the martial peak, that matter is nothing!"

"You have your pride, but this time, the thing that I brought is something that you can't refuse. You will never be able to escape the massive ship that is the Immortal Rain Sect on your ride to the peak. If you want to pursue the supreme peak of martial arts, how far can you go if you do not cooperate with anyone... ?"

Chapter 979: Shi Changsheng

Everyone in the Oracle Fey Kingdom was looking forward to the assessment that would happen in three days time.

A Divine Lord would be personally present. It was a grand event that had never happened in the past ten million years in the Oracle Fey Kingdom! Of course, other than the Divine Lord, the young warriors were focusing on another person, Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's stories and feats filled every restaurant in the Oracle Fey Kingdom, such as how he guided the Door of Misty Rain's array formation to defeat the Immortal Rain Sect disciples. Now, he would be personally assessed by Felicitous Rain Lord!

The three days passed in a blink of an eye!

The streets that led to Brocade Spring Court were longed packed to the brim.

However, when the excited warriors reached the entrance to Brocade Spring Court, they were informed that Brocade Spring Court was not to be open to the public.

Felicitous Rain Lord preferred quietness and there were just too many spectating warriors.

Upon hearing the news, the crowd were stupefied. They could not even get pass the door?

Those who came with great anticipation were left extremely disappointed.

Quite a number of them had rushed here from the factions of the alliance, but Brocade Spring Court was not going to be opened to the public.

And at that moment, a Oracle Fey Kingdom Elder stood up and said, "Everyone, the Oracle Fey Kingdom's king, and Imperial Patriarch have gained special permission from the Divine Lord to set up a projection array for everyone. When the time comes, the scenes of the assessment will be displayed through the projection array. There is no need to turn anxious."

As the host, the Oracle Fey Kingdom definitely would not offend the people of so many other factions, so it naturally had its arrangements.

Projection array?

Many people were reluctant when they heard this. How could watching a projection array be better than watching in person?

However, on further thought, they knew that the ones who could enter Brocade Spring Court were famous figures in the alliance. If anyone could enter, Brocade Spring Court would probably be overfilled and exceed its capacity.

...

At that moment, it was strangely quiet in Brocade Spring Court.

An array had been set up in Brocade Spring Court to isolate all external sounds.

In the towering tree's hall, in the highest Star Picking Court in Brocade Spring Court, there were musicians playing music and dancers dancing. The dancers were from either the succubus or water snake race.

Fey race women were proficient at dancing. Some races even seemed to be born to dance. These races were not good at martial arts, but the women from these races were taken in by major large factions. When they danced, their sleeves seemed to fill the sky in a beautiful display of aesthetics.

At that moment, in Star Picking Court, there were people seated who were the most prominent figures in the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

The Oracle Fey Kingdom king was only sitting on the third level on the right side. To his left sat an elder in loose yellow robes. He looked somewhat old and his eyes looked torpid. The person was the Oracle Fey Kingdom's Imperial Patriarch, the true supreme person that wielded power in the Oracle Fey Kingdom!

And sitting in a position that corresponded to the Oracle Fey Kingdom king was a beautiful white-dressed woman. She was like

an autumn rain, cool and refreshing, but she exuded a coldness that prevented people from approaching her. She was Shui Ningshuang.

And in the middle of Shui Ningshuang and the Oracle Fey Kingdom king sat a middle-aged man. He was dressed in ordinary azure-colored clothes. His aura was converged and he appeared to be simple. His looks were nothing special, but on a careful look, his aura seemed to blend perfectly into the environment. He exuded a sense of returning to one's original roots of simplicity.

Without a doubt, this person was a person whose name had spread throughout the alliance. With a single title, he was able to make the Fey Phantasm Sect fear him — Felicitous Rain Lord!

Felicitous Rain Lord was sitting in his seat of honor while there was dancing going on below him. The dancers and musicians were carefully selected by the Oracle Fey Kingdom, but Felicitous Rain Lord did not even take a look at them, like he was waiting for something.

"Divine Lord, perhaps we can now begin?" Beside Felicitous Rain Lord, the Oracle Imperial Patriarch asked.

"No hurry." Felicitous Rain Lord answered lightly as his gaze fell into the distance.

"Oh? Someone else is coming?"

The Oracle Imperial Patriarch thought of something. At that moment, violent spatial fluctuations appeared in the void just inches away from him. Immediately following that, the void was torn apart by a person. The person was a white-haired and browed elder who walked out of the void.

The elder had a stout figure and he was dressed in white robes. On the white robe, there were inked drawings of misty rain that shrouded immortal mountains. In the middle of his eyebrows, there was a faint runic imprint that looked like a raindrop.

"Felicitous Rain, long time no see." The white-haired elder said.

At the moment he spoke and addressed Felicitous Rain Lord without his title, the Oracle Imperial Patriarch was alarmed. Immediately, he figured out the elder's identity. He must be someone from the Immortal Rain Sect.

Only the people from the Immortal Rain Sect could directly address Felicitous Rain Lord without his title. As someone from the place of Felicitous Rain Lord's birth, the elder could very possibly be Felicitous Rain Lord's senior.

Before the elder appeared, the Oracle Imperial Patriarch did not sense anything. The elder's strength was similarly unfathomable.

As for the others, such as Elder Duanmu and company, they too had guessed the elder's identity.

"Old Man Changsheng, how have you been?" Felicitous Rain Lord's expression was deadpan like he was greeting an acquaintance.

Old Man Changsheng... Was he Shi Changsheng?

The people present had never heard of Old Man Changsheng's name, but the Oracle Imperial Patriarch had traveled around the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven in his youth and he learned a lot about the secrets of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven's reclusive sects.

He had heard about Old Man Changsheng, who was an Elder of the Immortal Rain Sect.

He had made a name for himself a long time ago. The Oracle Imperial Patriarch wasn't young either, and he was many years older than Felicitous Rain Lord. However, Shi Changsheng had already become a Supremacy when the Oracle Imperial Patriarch was still a member of the younger generation!

So much time had passed, but the old man was still alive?

The Oracle Imperial Patriarch was astonished. In the warrior's world, one's long lifespan was a proof of one's strength.

Felicitous Rain Lord's attitude did not seem to anger Old Man Changsheng.

He took a step forward and with a flash in front of everyone, he sat down beside Felicitous Rain Lord.

"Today is the day for you to recruit a disciple. It's such a big deal that your father is very concerned about it as well." Old Man Changsheng said.

Felicitous Rain Lord did not react towards the word 'father'. He remained looking indifferent as he said, "Those who should and shouldn't have come have come. Let's begin."

"Who is Yi Yun?" Old Man Changsheng looked at the square in front of Star Picking Court.

The warriors that were participating in the assessment were all standing there.

Old Man Changsheng scanned the square before he locked onto a youth.

"Is it him?"

Old Man Changsheng grunted lightly. He could sense that Felicitous Rain Lord thought highly of Yi Yun.

Once Yi Yun became Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, Yi Yun could slowly climb up while accompanying Felicitous Rain Lord. It would not be impossible for him to get a chance to gain the private teachings of Felicitous Rain Lord — the remnant pages of the 'Ten

Thousand Fey Divine Canon'. How could such a treasured book fall into the hands of a nameless punk who came from the backwater countryside? It naturally had to be obtained by a disciple from the Immortal Rain Sect!

Just as Yi Yun arrived in the square, he felt like he was being stabbed by needles. He looked up and traced the sensation.

The imposing aura that shrouded him was not hidden at all because Yi Yun could sense it clearly.

He looked at the long-browed elder in Star Picking Court.

"Who the hell is that old man?"

Yi Yun frowned. He did not know who the old man was at all. He felt extremely uncomfortable with the old man's aura shrouding him.

Chapter 980: Dao Tapir

The white-browed elder's aura was mighty and boundless. It was like it had merged with the entire heaven and earth. Against the elder's aura, Yi Yun felt that his blood seemed to coagulate. His organs were also suppressed by the aura, as though they could not function as per normal.

"Oh!?" Yi Yun frowned. From the old man's eyes, he could see a look of disregard. "Junior, I presume your name is Yi Yun. I've heard about some of your feats. Many people call you a peerless genius in this tiny six-country alliance, and over time, the praises have made you arrogant to the point of you losing yourself. That is only normal!"

"But in fact, your talent is nothing impressive to me!"

"This time, Felicitous Rain's recruitment of disciples is associated to one of my Immortal Rain Sect's plans. Felicitous Rain is a disciple that left the Immortal Rain Sect after all, so his recruitment of disciples is actually an internal matter of my Immortal Rain Sect! I believe that you must have heard that Felicitous Rain possesses the fragmentary pages of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'. Don't tell me that you believe that you have the chance of encroaching the supreme treasure of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven with that bit of background and thin foundation of yours? Be careful not to invite fatal danger on yourself!"

"If you are clever, find a chance to withdraw. In that case, I will not pursue the matter of your entrapment that harmed Shi Fei and

Shi Ping. You will be given plenty of benefits as well! Think about it carefully!"

The white-browed elder's voice transmission was like rolling thunder that exploded in Yi Yun's ears. The extremely mighty sound struck straight at his soul sea, turning Yi Yun's face slightly pale. It was possible that warriors, who did not have a strong enough soul sea, would have their soul seas shattered just from the white-browed elder's voice transmission!

Even Yi Yun felt his soul sea being hurt. He instantly conjured his Sword of the Will and slashed out.

Ka-cha!

In the soul sea, sound waves constantly echoed, but Yi Yun slashed through them with a strike!

As a result, Yi Yun recovered!

He looked at the white-browed elder and was enraged. Someone from the Immortal Rain Sect?

Over the past few days, he had heard Elder Duanmu mention the Immortal Rain Sect. He also knew of its relationship with Felicitous Rain Lord. The Immortal Rain Sect's might was indeed something that the Luo clan could not compare to.

As a legendary figure of the Immortal Rain Sect, the elder had

tried to suppress him with his strength. It made Yi Yun strongly rebellious.

But at that moment, Shi Changsheng's attention was no longer on Yi Yun. He only sent a voice transmission and threat before everything came to an end.

At that moment, Shi Changsheng was looking at Felicitous Rain Lord.

Shi Changsheng's exchange and voice transmission with Yi Yun happened in an instant. Many people did not realize that the white-browed elder had done something to Yi Yun, but Felicitous Rain Lord had sensed it.

His face turned gloomy as a cold tone resounded in Shi Changsheng's ears, "Shi Changsheng, this is my territory. If you dare to make another move, my sword will show no mercy."

Felicitous Rain Lord's voice transmission was simple. And similarly, it had an imposing pressure to it. Although Old Man Changsheng was much older than Felicitous Rain Lord, he was still no match for Felicitous Rain Lord when it came to power.

Shi Changsheng was not angered by Felicitous Rain Lord's cold words. He said with a loud laugh, "Felicitous Rain, why are you so agitated? I was just testing the junior's mental strength! Why? Does Felicitous Rain think so highly of the punk that you would be so anxious to protect him after a probe from me?" Shi Changsheng said with a teasing tone. The more Felicitous Rain protected Yi

Yun, the more animosity Shi Changsheng felt for Yi Yun.

If Yi Yun could only become a good-for-nothing in-name disciple, Shi Changsheng wouldn't have minded him. But he was afraid that Yi Yun was good at currying favor. In addition to Felicitous Rain Lord's appreciation, Yi Yun could slowly climb higher till he became a personal disciple. This was something that Shi Changsheng could not stand for.

Therefore, he threatened Yi Yun from the beginning. A junior, who did not have much of a background, would not dare to offend a large reclusive sect like the Immortal Rain Sect.

Felicitous Rain Lord did not say a word and he only looked coldly at Shi Changsheng. Shi Changsheng was not embarrassed as he said, "Felicitous Rain, I know that you still have your misgivings with the Immortal Rain Sect, but people from my Immortal Rain Sect want to participate in your disciple recruitment. You wouldn't make it difficult for them, right? Everyone can compete fairly. According to what I know, the final round of your assessment is to evaluate the Dao Domain of the disciples present?"

Felicitous Rain Lord did not answer him, but Shi Changsheng did not feel awkward from the silence. He continued with his spiel, "A Dao Domain is the mark of a warrior's perception and potential. I brought Shifei and Shiping this time because they happen to have some attainments when it comes to their Dao Domain!"

"Oh really... ?" Felicitous Rain Lord's tone was flat. At his level of insight, he did not care about the 'attainments' that Shi Changsheng mentioned.

"Felicitous Rain, an evaluation of a Dao Domain requires a Dao Tapir to be accurate. I have a hundred-thousand-year-old Dao Tapir here... "

"There's no need. I already have a Dao Tapir."

As Felicitous Rain Lord spoke, he brought a bag the size of a palm out. It was a spirit beast bag that warriors could store spirit beasts after they refined them.

When Felicitous Rain Lord opened the spirit beast bag, a black gas drifted out. It eventually formed a shadow mid-air.

Typically, one's impression of a shadow was a projection on the ground or on the walls. In this case, the shadow was as black as ink and it appeared like a two-dimensional plane without any thickness. For such a shadow to appear in mid-air violated the common sense of people.

What was it?

People saw the shadow before seeing it move. It transformed into the shape of a beast man, but at the same time, it was still a flat plane.

"This is a Dao Tapir, a type of spatial Fey beast. It looks like it doesn't have any thickness, but in fact, it can devour many things. Legends say that Ancient Fey Dao Tapirs could devour small

worlds."

"However, what a Dao Tapir likes devouring the most is 'Dao'. It can devour large arrays and different artifacts, and from them, it can extract their Dao runes. It can even devour the Dao that warriors have gained insight into!"

"The longer a Dao Tapir lives, the more Dao it will have devoured. And because it has devoured sufficient Dao, it in itself is a treasure. However, Fey beasts like Dao Tapirs are very rare and are very difficult to capture. Our Oracle Fey Kingdom doesn't have a Dao Tapir."

The person who spoke was the Oracle Imperial Patriarch. In terms of knowledge, the Oracle Imperial Patriarch could be considered the number one person in the alliance.

"Does Felicitous Rain Lord plan on using the Dao Tapir to evaluate the Dao Domain? How is it evaluated?"

"Devouring! Dao Tapirs like to devour 'Dao'. So Dao Domains are not an exception. Warriors who are evaluated will produce their Dao Domain and let the Dao Tapir devour the Dao Domain. If it is devoured, it's considered to be a fail."

When the Oracle Imperial Patriarch said that, many youths present stared with widened eyes. Dao Domains could be devoured?

A Dao Domain was only a type of domain. It did not have any physical form. It was truly amazing how large and fascinating the world was for it to have a Fey beast that was able to devour Dao Domains.

"Then if the Dao Domain is devoured, would it be gone?" Someone suddenly asked. Without a Dao Domain, was all the Dao previously learned neutered?

Warriors would not only lose a great deal of power, it was also equivalent to ending their practice of martial arts. The setback that one would experience was imaginable!

Chapter 981: Goading

When a warrior in the towering tree's hall asked this question, Shi Changsheng answered him before the Oracle Imperial Patriarch, "For a real Dao Tapir, that is the case. Once the Dao is devoured, it will be gone. For warrior whose Dao is devoured, it is no different to killing him."

"However, the Dao Tapir in front of you was domestically raised. It has been domesticated for tens of thousands of years, so its wildness has gradually disappeared. Furthermore, the alternate space in its body has been sealed, so there is no threat from it!"

When Shi Changsheng said this, everyone heaved a sigh of relief. If not, the assessment would be too dangerous.

However, at that moment, they could see Shi Changsheng take out another spirit beast bag. He opened it and a darkness with a pale red aura spewed out of it.

The aura began to transform into a dark red shadow mid-air. The shadow made threatening gestures mid-air, like it had a strong desire to attack everything that surrounded it. It even slowly spread towards the Dao Tapir that Felicitous Rain Lord had previously released, like it wanted to devour Felicitous Rain Lord's Dao Tapir.

"That is... "

Everyone's hearts leaped. Against the dark red shadow, they

could feel a chill.

Felicitous Rain Lord frowned slightly as he grunted lightly. The sound that he issued landed on the Dao Tapir, and like rolling thunder and lightning, the Dao Tapir was forced to retreat.

Hum Hum Hum...

The Dao Tapir's body trembled violently. It shrunk back at an extremely fast speed, like it was extremely apprehensive towards Felicitous Rain Lord. However, in a few more seconds, it began to emanate a stifling bloodlust aura!

"Felicitous Rain, what do you think of my Dao Tapir?" Shi Changsheng asked with a laugh.

"It's not yours. It's the Immortal Rain Sect's law-enforcing court's Dao Tapir."

Felicitous Rain Lord could tell the Dao Tapir's origins at a glance.

In the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, Dao Tapirs were extremely rare. Not every powerful sect reared Dao Tapirs. But for the Immortal Rain Sect, they had raised Dao Tapirs for generations. Felicitous Rain Lord was also influenced by the Immortal Rain Sect to have his own Dao Tapir.

As an ancient reclusive sect, the Immortal Rain Sect had heritage that had been passed down for hundreds of millions of years. Its

foundation was terrifying and in terms of wealth, Felicitous Rain Lord alone definitely could not compare to the entire Immortal Rain Sect. Therefore, the Helltoothed Dao Tapir that Old Man Changsheng produced was even stronger!

At that moment, the Dao Tapir had formed a thin spectral shadow mid-air. Its jagged shadow looked like the teeth of a razor. It made it looked as sinister as a wraith that came from the depths of hell.

"This is the Helltoothed Dao Tapir that comes from the deep depths of the Sinkhole. Its ferocity has been completely maintained and the alternate world in its body is not sealed. It's completely different to a domesticated Dao Tapir. Dao Domains that it devours would really vanish and the person would be crippled as well!"

"In the Immortal Rain Sect, there are many ways to condense one's Dao Domain. One can use the Helltoothed Dao Tapir to force oneself while one's life is on the line. It's not bad as a means for a breakthrough. In addition, to the law-enforcement court, the Helltoothed Dao Tapir is an excellent device for torture."

Old Man Changsheng leisurely introduced the Dao Tapir. And what he described secretly horrified everyone. Wouldn't the person receiving the punishment be crippled through the use of a Helltoothed Dao Tapir that could really devour one's Dao Domain?

Furthermore, what was the meaning behind him taking out such a Dao Tapir? Did the old man want to replace Felicitous Rain Lord's Dao Tapir and change the standards of the assessment?

Beside Old Man Changsheng, the Oracle Imperial Patriarch frowned slightly. He was not at ease when it was an assessment with such grave danger involved.

"Under equal standards, the difficulty and danger of using a Helltoothed Dao Tapir is greatly enhanced. Shi Fei and Shi Ping are from the Immortal Rain Sect, so they have an advantage over you. I believe that in all fairness, Shi Fei and Shi Ping can experience the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devourment. As for the others, they can use the ordinary Dao Tapir. What do you think about that?" Old Man Changsheng said with a teasing tone.

Everyone understood what he meant. Although it was said to make the assessment fairer, wasn't it just to show off the Immortal Rain Sect's foundations and its disciples' talent?

On one side, it was a dangerous and feral Helltoothed Dao Tapir, and on the other side, it was an ordinary Dao Tapir. Before the competition even began, the rest would have lost with their handicap!

"Felicitous Rain, what do you think of my request? It wouldn't be considered bullying the few disciples that you fancy, right?" Shi Changsheng said to Felicitous Rain Lord with a smile.

Although Felicitous Rain Lord was the examiner that decided everything, the way that Shi Changsheng said it was something that no one could refuse.

In fact, Felicitous Rain Lord did not plan on rejecting the proposal. He did not think much about the Helltoothed Dao Tapir that Shi Changsheng had taken out. He said with an extremely calm voice, "Anything."

"Since Felicitous Rain doesn't have any problems with it, let us begin!"

Felicitous Rain Lord did not care too much about the tiny rules, but to Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue, they felt humiliated. Before they even competed, they were already given a handicap!

Beside Chi Zhuiyun, Shi Ping and Shi Fei had proud expressions. "Why? You aren't happy about that?" Fatty looked disdainfully at Chi Zhuiyun, Tianya Haoyue, and Yi Yun. His tone was clearly derisive as he said, "If you aren't happy about it, you can also choose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir! No one is stopping you. The only thing is that you might not have the guts to do so!"

He did not hide his words. In the silent Brocade Spring Court, it was easily heard by everyone.

Everyone heard him. Let Chi Zhuiyun, Tianya Haoyue, and Yi Yun choose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir?

The Helltoothed Dao Tapir was the Immortal Rain Sect's!

As a torture Fey beast of the law-enforcement court, it was equivalent to being crippled if one's Dao Domain was devoured.

Who would dare to attempt it?

Furthermore, the Dao Tapir was something that was reared by the Immortal Rain Sect. People from the Oracle Fey Kingdom had never attempted it before, so they naturally did not have much confidence!

"Chi Zhuiyun, what are you choosing?" Scrawny asked in an aggressive manner.

Seeing Scrawny's look of contempt and provocation, Chi Zhuiyun was enraged. He knew that it was clearly meant to goad him on.

From a young age, Chi Zhuiyun had outstanding talent and he was more courageous than others. When did he ever admit defeat before a fight? Even before his defeat against Yi Yun, he had engaged in a glorious battle!

But today, Chi Zhuiyun knew that if he chose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir, it was very likely for him to suffer a great loss. What would seem like a fearless act was just foolhardiness.

Those from the Immortal Rain Sect would also mock him for easily falling for the trick with his simple mind. If he really paid the bitter price and be mocked for being arrogant and overweening, it would eventually be him incurring ridicule on himself.

As the saying goes, 'what doesn't kill you makes you stronger'.

Chi Zhuiyun said with a heavy tone, "My choice doesn't need you to tell me!"

As Chi Zhuiyun said that, he stood in front of the Felicitous Rain Lord's Dao Tapir.

Using his actions to make his choice was a form of displayed weakness, but the Oracle Fey Kingdom king and the Imperial Patriarch heaved a sigh of relief as their faces gave signs of relief.

People who could amount to something could not be foolhardy. Tolerating at times was also necessary.

"Haha!" Seeing Chi Zhuiyun taking such a soft stance, Fatty and Scrawny found it boring. They looked at Tianya Haoyue and Yi Yun, and with a teasing look, one of them said, "What about the two of you? Are you going to be a good-for-nothing like Chi Zhuiyun?"

Chapter 982: Show Some Sincerity

Seeing how Shi Ping and Shi Fei were making things difficult for Yi Yun and company, Shui Ningshuang slightly frowned. She had been following Felicitous Rain Lord for a very long time, so she was aware of the misgivings between Felicitous Rain Lord and the Immortal Rain Sect. Therefore, she did not have a good impression of the Immortal Rain Sect either.

"Divine Lord, why did you agree to Old Man Changsheng's suggestion? He clearly intends on using this opportunity to show off his Immortal Rain Sect. Now, what you have done is completely adhered to his wishes." Shui Ningshuang sent a voice transmission to Felicitous Rain Lord.

Felicitous Rain Lord chuckled and said, "What's the point of such ostentatious behavior? Even if he succeeds in showing off, so what?"

"On the contrary... don't you think that Yi Yun's reaction towards this matter will be rather interesting?"

"When a warrior roams the 12 Empyrean Heavens, it is very easy for them to encounter tough problems if they lack a sufficient background. For example, how should one deal with the situation when a super faction targets you?"

"Being an enemy of the faction will result in the faction seeking revenge on you. That would be overestimating one's strength. But if one constantly shows tolerance and exercises forbearance, it will

result in the other party reaching out for a yard after taking an inch. Not only will one have to suffer in silence and result in an impasse in one's free thoughts, it would also make the other party think that you are weak and easily bullied. Eventually, you will end up being killed."

"How should one make a choice when facing two difficult alternative paths? This is also a skill in itself."

"Years ago, when I left the Immortal Rain Sect and went out on my own, I had encountered countless situations such as this. I survived them one after another, and many of them were very close shaves."

"Today's choice of a Dao Tapir might seem like a trivial matter, but from Yi Yun's response, one can see a lot of things. What do you think Yi Yun will choose?"

"About that... " Shui Ningshuang was slightly taken aback. She never expected that there were so many intricacies to the matter which Felicitous Rain Lord had thought of when he agreed to the matter.

And Yi Yun's situation was truly a dilemma. If he chose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir and fell for the provocation of the Immortal Rain Sect, he would be mocked as being silly. If he yielded, he would be looked down upon.

When Shui Ningshuang placed herself in Yi Yun's shoes, she realized that there really wasn't any good choices. She could only

swallow the insult silently.

"Yi Yun is not dumb. It's clearly a trap so he will most likely yield." Shui Ningshuang said.

Felicitous Rain Lord only laughed as he said, "Then let's see. I'm also curious about his response."

...

"Tianya Haoyue, are you done choosing? You are so slow like a woman. If you don't have the guts, quickly admit it!" Scrawny said in a derisive manner.

"Hmph!" Tianya Haoyue grunted coldly, "The Dao Tapir is reared by your Immortal Rain Sect to begin with. You are naturally familiar with it. Do you want to bait me into falling for it? Dream on!" Tianya Haoyue bluntly said some strong words to keep up appearances before standing beside Chi Zhuiyun with a livid expression.

Tianya Haoyue was arrogant, but he was not foolish when it came to a matter that concerned his life.

Next, there was only Yi Yun left!

Fatty had a teasing smile. Yi Yun was the main star of the show.

After trampling on Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue, Fatty found it rather boring. However, Yi Yun was a bastard who had ruthlessly hurt them badly during the second assessment. He was the true target that they wanted to trample on!

"Yi Yun, weren't you previously pretty awesome? I want to see what you will be choosing this time. It can't be that you lack the guts, right?"

"Senior Brother, what are you saying? Yi Yun's strength is extraordinary. How can he be like the cowardly turtles before him?"

Shi Ping and Shi Fei echoed each other with words filled with sarcasm. It made Chi Zhuiyun's killing intent boil.

Shi Ping and Shi Fei turned a blind eye towards Chi Zhuiyun. They were only waiting for Yi Yun to put up a spectacle. They believed that they would see an angry and aggrieved look of having no choice but to concede on Yi Yun's face. However, they were disappointed.

Yi Yun stroked his chin and instead, he looked at the duo with an equally teasing look. He had a smile on his face that looked somewhat sinister. It caused the duo to feel uncomfortable.

"Punk, what are you smiling for!?" Fatty said with a frown. Yi Yun's smile was like he was looking at a retard.

"I'm laughing at two retards who think highly of themselves. Just this bit of dispute over personal feelings can make you have an orgasm? Aren't the both of you from some reclusive sect? That's all you got?" Yi Yun mocked relentlessly. The duo's face sank as the thin Shi Ping said, "Punk, you are courting death!"

Shi Fei grunted coldly as he said disdainfully, "You are just trying to be stubborn by refusing to admit it. You just don't have the guts. You don't have any right to say that it's a dispute over personal feelings. Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue may be cowards, but they at least dared to admit that they are cowards. You don't even have the guts to do so. What a joke!"

Fatty didn't want to be left speechless from Yi Yun's words so he began to refute him. He too had extremely vicious words.

However, he still did not see any aggrieved look on Yi Yun's face despite such a refute. Yi Yun's expression looked like he had everything under his control and it displeased Fatty greatly.

"You are getting so worked up just like this? Since you are so eager for me to choose, why don't you help me choose one?"

No one expected Yi Yun to kick the ball back at the duo. He was letting Shi Ping and Shi Fei decide for him!

If the duo helped Yi Yun choose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir, it was equivalent to them admitting that they had intentions of harming Yi Yun.

But so what!?

If Shi Fei and Shi Ping were to be really shameless and told Yi Yun to choose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir, what would Yi Yun do?

In the towering tree's hall, Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi were both feeling nervous. If the Helltoothed Dao Tapir was chosen, Yi Yun would be facing a Dao Tapir that he had never experienced before. It was extremely dangerous and Yi Yun's Dao Domain did not appear to be extremely powerful. How would he deal with it?

If anything untoward were to happen to Yi Yun, how were they going to answer to the Luo clan?

As Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi were feeling worried, they heard Shi Fei said shamelessly, "Junior Brother Yi Yun has outstanding talent. I'm very impressed with him. He will definitely be able to challenge the Helltoothed Dao Tapir. From my point of view, why don't you choose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir?"

As he spoke, Shi Fei exchanged glances with Shi Ping. They understood each other's thoughts.

The fool actually got us to choose for him. Do you think that we can't stand the shame to get you to choose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir? What naivety!

"You get me to choose a Helltoothed Dao Tapir, and I have to choose it? Who the hell are you? The both of you are retards

without a doubt. If I had a son that begged me like that, I might have listened to him. Are the two of you my sons? I don't think I'll have a son as retarded as the two of you." Yi Yun mocked ruthlessly. When Shi Ping and Shi Fei heard him, their eyes burned with anger.

They finally realized that Yi Yun had been taking them for fools. If not for the people watching, they would have charged up and fought Yi Yun in battle!

"This is the first time that I've seen a cowardly turtle behave in such a justified and confident manner. If you don't dare to choose, then don't choose it. Stop acting like some machiavellian wolf!"

"That's right. What's the point of saying so much bullshit? Get your ass beside Chi Zhu Yun. The assessment is going to begin soon. Stop wasting time over there."

Yi Yun did not mind Shi Ping and Shi Fei's invectives. He said, "To me, there is nothing about daring to do something or not. It only has to do if I wish to do something or not. I do not want to be set up by others to do something. The both of you wanted me to choose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir and I have to listen to the two of you after you goad me on with a few words? Why should I listen to you?"

"If you want me to choose, sure. Show some sincerity."

"I previously said that if I had a son and if my son were to ask me to choose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir, I would naturally agree.

Although the both of you are rather ugly, I would still reluctantly agree to your request if the both of you kneel down and kowtow thrice."

"Or maybe, the both of you can slap each other in the face three times. Each slap must be augmented with Yuan Qi. And the slap has to be loud enough. It has to be able to reach the towering tree's palace at the very least. Only then will I feel that you have shown sufficient sincerity. I will also agree to choose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir."

When Yi Yun said this, everyone present was stunned. No one expected Yi Yun to make such a request.

Shi Ping and Shi Fei had goaded him on, but Yi Yun had taken them on in a composed manner. To get Shi Ping and Shi Fei to kneel down and kowtow or slap themselves in the face. That was something... no one could have guessed.

Upon seeing the situation, even Shui Ningshuang, who never showed her emotions, could not help but laugh with her mouth covered.

"That Yi Yun is really interesting!"

To accept the arrangements of others was not courage but foolishness. By making a request, one had to pay the price. That was entirely fair and reasonable.

Chapter 983: To Slap Or Not To Slap

"It's indeed very interesting. Yi Yun's words have caught me by surprise as well." Felicitous Rain Lord said with a chuckle. How Yi Yun resolved the dilemma was obviously ingenious in his eyes. However, there existed a problem. Was he betting that Shi Fei and Shi Ping would not dare to kneel down or slap each other in the face? What if they truly went for broke? Wouldn't Yi Yun end up being irrevocably committed to his taunt?

At that moment, everyone was looking at Shi Fei and Shi Ping. Their expressions were extremely ugly.

Yi Yun's request sounded excessive, but in fact, it wasn't. Getting Yi Yun to choose the Helltoothed Dao Tapir was an act that put his life at risk. As for them, their kneeling or slapping was only considered to be a bit of humiliation to their dignity.

Using a bit of humiliation in exchange for the crippling of Yi Yun was a completely reasonable request. If they did not choose to do so, they could not blame Yi Yun for being gutless.

And if that happened, they would miss the best chance to cripple Yi Yun. After all, once Yi Yun became Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple in the future and be greatly appreciated by Felicitous Rain Lord, it would no longer be easy for them to touch Yi Yun.

However... to kneel down and kowtow in front of the eyes of so many people? Or to slap each other in the face? Furthermore, the slaps had to be loud? How could they lift their heads in the future

after experiencing that?

How different would they be to retards?

Shi Ping and Shi Fei did not want to agree to Yi Yun's request. They could not stand the humiliation under the watchful gazes of everyone.

But at that moment, Old Man Changsheng's Yuan Qi voice transmission rang in Shi Fei and Shi Ping's ears. "This is a very good opportunity. Yi Yun's response might seem ingenious, but it's actually him digging his own grave. As long as you make a tiny sacrifice, he would no longer have any room for retreat. Don't forget the mission that the sect gave to you. If you really succeed, your future will be limitless. Do you want to give that up just because of a tiny sacrifice?"

"About that...Grandmaster Uncle, but we... "

Shi Fei's fat face was all scrunched up. He felt extremely aggrieved. How could he do it?

As for Yi Yun, he was beaming at Shi Ping and Shi Fei. "Why don't you have the courage to kneel down or slap each other? How dare you goad me on with that bit of guts of yours? I'm not even afraid of a Helltoothed Dao Tapir that leads to unknown outcomes with my life on the line, but you don't even have the guts to do such a trivial matter. From the looks of it, other than knowing how to shoot your mouth, there is nothing else that you are good at."

Yi Yun's mockery hit the nail on the head. Shi Ping and Shi Fei's faces turned red immediately. In the towering tree's hall, there were members of the younger generation of the alliance that had begun to laugh out loudly.

"Hahaha! Those two retards were so arrogant when they were goading people on. Their arrogance almost gave them wings to fly into the sky. Now, they are shrinking back so cowardly after being goaded on. They can't even pay that tiny bit of price, but they want someone else to face a life-and-death challenge?"

"That's right. If they were not Immortal Rain Sect disciples, and if they were in Yi Yun's shoes, they would probably be pissing themselves if they had to face the Helltoothed Dao Tapir. They sure sounded almighty when they were mocking others, but when it was their turn, they turned terrified!"

The repressed Shi Ping and Shi Fei's anger nearly exploded when they heard the mockery from the crowd and when they saw Yi Yun's retard-watching gaze.

Was Yi Yun sick of living? They had previously learned that Yi Yun had yet to gain insights into a Dao Domain a year ago. After a year, how strong could his Dao Domain be? Against the Helltoothed Dao Tapir, it would be nothing!

They originally believed that Yi Yun was actually afraid that they would go for broke, but they never expected Yi Yun to deliberately provoke them. He was playing with fire!

With the mission delegated to them by the sect and with Yi Yun's courting of death, they would accede to his wishes!

Let's risk it!

Shi Fei clenched his teeth and like a sudden clap of thunder which left no time for one to cover one's ears, he faced the scrawny Shi Ping standing beside him and began —

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

His fat palm gave Shi Ping three consecutive slaps, with each one being louder than the previous one. The crisp sound of slapping echoed in Brocade Spring Court. Shi Ping failed to react in time and he was left startled by Shi Fei's three consecutive tight slaps.

There was silence. The both sides of Shi Ping's face had been smacked red. It had a burning sensation, and by the time Shi Ping snapped out of it, he looked at fatty Shi Fei in disbelief.

"Senior Brother, you... "

"What?" The fat-faced Shi Fei stared at him with squinted eyes.

"No... nothing... "

Shi Ping could do nothing about it, but he could not tolerate what had happened to him either. With nowhere to vent his anger, he

fell silent for a moment. Suddenly, he clenched his teeth and suddenly swung his palm and smacked Shi Fei three times!

The three slaps were returned. As Shi Fei's fat face was filled with blood vessels, it immediately turned blue-black.

The six slaps were delivered!

Immediately, the duo's face looked like there were a dye shop. In addition to their ugly expressions, it looked like their faces had been grubbed by a hundred pigs.

That scene left everyone astounded!

And the scene had been projected through the projection array as well. Outside Brocade Spring Court, there were millions of people that were unqualified to enter Brocade Spring Court, but they had managed to see such an amazing scene.

They obviously knew the duo's identity. They were genius disciples from a reclusive sect, the Immortal Rain Sect. Yet, they had to slap each other in the faces because of Yi Yun!

It was too surprising!

"Holy shit, that sure is some explosive stuff!"

"It's really big news. The projection images can be stored. In a

few days, it will probably proliferate throughout the alliance of the six countries. Everyone will be able to see Fatty and Scrawny's magnificence."

After a short moment of shock, everyone began discussing it excitedly!

The alliance was feeling repressed by the sudden appearance of the Immortal Rain Sect. But now, they felt elated and relieved seeing the duo shame themselves because of Yi Yun.

However, there were many people who were worried for Yi Yun. Yi Yun's Dao Domain was unlikely to be anything much, so how was he going to clear the assessment?

Yi Yun was now looking all high and mighty, but he would be facing the Helltoothed Dao Tapir after that. If he was not careful, he would have to pay a terrible price.

"Your request has been fulfilled. Carry out your promise!"

"Let's see how you can shrink away now!"

Shi Fei and Shi Ping said angrily to Yi Yun.

With a tut, Yi Yun said, "So nice of the both of you to hit each other so ruthlessly."

Upon hearing Yi Yun's mockery, Shi Fei and Shi Ping's faces stiffened. "Cut the crap!"

Yi Yun shook his head and slowly walked in front of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir. Yi Yun looked up at the Helltoothed Dao Tapir. It was like a specter that was baring its fangs and brandishing its claws. It spiraled mid-air and had a terrifying aura. It was something that even the people outside Brocade Spring Court could feel through the projection array.

At that moment, Old Man Changsheng said to Felicitous Rain Lord. "Felicitous Rain, Yi Yun has already agreed to this matter. You probably wouldn't intervene and help Yi Yun while disregarding your status, right?"

Felicitous Rain Lord frowned slightly but he did not say a word. Instead, Yi Yun was the first person to speak. He said loud and clear, "The assessment is obviously a matter for us younger warriors. Out of fairness, Senior Felicitous Rain shouldn't intervene either. However... I want to withstand the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring together with Shi Ping and Shi Fei. The devouring should happen in sequence and when the outcome is obvious, it has to be stopped."

With Felicitous Rain Lord around, Yi Yun believed that the old man would not directly kill him. And as long as the old man did not deliberately do something, Yi Yun was unafraid of anything if Shi Ping and Shi Fei were experiencing the same conditions.

Chapter 984: Dao Tapir Seal

Upon hearing Yi Yun, everyone was secretly horrified. Yi Yun was that confident?

The Helltoothed Dao Tapir was a Fey beast reared by the Immortal Rain Sect. Many of the spectators had never even seen one.

To risk one's life to face such a strange Fey beast despite having never encountered one before was something that no member of the young generation present had the courage to do so.

"Yi Yun, have you thought it through?" Felicitous Rain Lord asked Yi Yun.

Yi Yun said with clasped hands, "Yes, Divine Lord."

Felicitous Rain Lord looked carefully at Yi Yun. He was astonished at Yi Yun's extremely calm demeanor. However, Felicitous Rain Lord believed that for Yi Yun to be able to gradually reach his present state from a minor character who had no background, he definitely would not do something foolhardy that would end up killing him.

"In that case, alright!" Felicitous Rain Lord slowly stood up and said, "There are seals inside the Dao Tapir. As the seals are released one by one, the Dao Tapir will release a stronger devouring force."

"When this force is afflicted on you, it will cause the Dao imprints and Dao runes in your bodies to collapse before sucking the Dao away."

"The method to resist the devouring force is to let your Dao form a perfect system. When your Dao merges with your body as it slowly achieves perfection, your Dao Domain will become more powerful. Then the collapse would become more unlikely, causing the Dao Tapir to fail at sucking the Dao that you have comprehended away." Felicitous Rain Lord explained patiently.

The explanation was mainly for Yi Yun and Chi Zhuiyun. By knowing how to resist the Dao Tapir's devouring force, it would prevent them from being thrown into a panic at the beginning.

"The Dao Tapir I reared is named 'Xiao'. I will release Xiao's first seal so that you can slowly experience it."

As Felicitous Rain Lord spoke, he conjured a rune that spread out like water ripples before it entered the Dao Tapir's shadow.

The Dao Tapir jolted suddenly as a dangerous aura emanated from it.

Even though the Dao Tapir was reared by Felicitous Rain Lord, it possessed an aura with ice-cold killing intent.

Immediately, Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue felt their hearts shudder.

They could sense a devouring force acting on their entire being. This feeling was one that they had never experienced before in their lives. It felt like all the blood in their bodies was being tugged like it wanted to burst out of their bodies.

Chi Zhuiyun wanted to activate his Dao Domain, but after carefully perceiving his situation for a moment, he realized that he could withstand it.

"The Dao Tapir's aura is gradually becoming stronger, but it hasn't exceeded the limits of what I can bear."

Chi Zhuiyun discovered this point. He looked at Felicitous Rain Lord in the towering tree's hall and immediately understood something.

Felicitous Rain Lord was only allowing them to adjust to the assessment. He had deliberately released the first seal of his Dao Tapir's many seals. He wanted them to understand what it felt like when the Dao Tapir was devouring their Dao so that they would not be left in a panic.

Yi Yun had a similar thought. The devouring force was gradually increasing in intensity. He could release his perception to experience it and at the same time, observe Chi Zhuiyun's reaction.

Getting some experience from Chi Zhuiyun's resistance of the Dao Tapir would allow him to withstand the Dao Tapir with ease and verve.

"Grandmaster Uncle, let us begin as well." Upon realizing what was happening, Shi Fei told Old Man Changsheng in an anxious manner.

Felicitous Rain Lord was letting Yi Yun familiarize himself with the Dao Tapir and it was obvious to Shi Ping and Shi Fei. Even though they refused to believe that Yi Yun was able to comprehend a powerful Dao Domain in the span of a short year, they absolutely refused to give Yi Yun any chance of improving his likelihood for success.

After all, to make Yi Yun face the extremely dangerous Helltoothed Dao Tapir, they had paid the cost of slapping each other in the face. They had done so publicly, with projection images shown to millions of people outside. They needed to absolutely ensure that Yi Yun would pay a heavier price than than they paid.

Shi Changsheng glanced at Yi Yun and sneered. 'How can I give you the chance to gain experience with the Dao Tapir's devouring force? You were given a chance to withdraw, but not only did you not withdraw, you even went further to ridicule my Immortal Rain Sect. Today, you shall pay a tragic price!'

"Helltoothed Dao Tapir, three seals, release!"

Shi Changsheng immediately released three seals!

Instantly, it was like all hell had broken loose. The crimson

Helltoothed Dao Tapir bared its fangs and brandished its claws as it covered the entire sky!

Even the warriors outside Brocade Spring Court could see the Dao Tapir without needing to use the projection array.

A shudder ran through the spines of the warriors. They were not the targets of the Dao Tapir's act of devouring, but they still felt their bodies turn cold.

As for Yi Yun, it was unknown if he could withstand the Helltoothed Dao Tapir.

"That old bastard is too vicious. He actually directly released three seals!"

"Those two Immortal Rain Sect disciples are familiar with Dao Tapirs. But Yi Yun did not even know what a Dao Tapir was before this. He is being a bully."

Many warriors found the circumstances unfair to Yi Yun. By doing so, the Immortal Rain Sect was completely targeting Yi Yun and making things difficult for him.

There were others who were gloating at Yi Yun's misfortune. Song Wuchen was overjoyed. "Yi Yun got the Immortal Rain Sect disciples to slap each other in the face and they have already done it. Now, it's only fair for him to face the threat of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir. It was all his choice. He had eased his heart by shooting

his mouth, but I wonder how he will now deal with the situation?"

Shi Ping and Shi Fei immediately released their Dao Domains when they faced the terrifying devouring power of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir.

They had faced the Helltoothed Dao Tapir several times in the past, so they were extremely familiar with it! In their Dao Domains, they stood like stable boulders! The Helltoothed Dao Tapir was constantly attempting to devour their Dao Domains, but their Dao Domains were unassailable as their two Dao Domains merged into one.

They looked at Yi Yun. In front of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir with three of its seals having been removed, how long could Yi Yun last?

Yi Yun could sense a horrifying suction force coming from the Helltoothed Dao Tapir that acted on him. It made Yi Yun feel like everything in his body was bursting out of it.

What the Dao Tapir targeted may be the Dao inside his body, but when the suction power landed on him, it felt like his soul would be sucked away as well.

Yi Yun felt that the world he was facing was filled up by the Helltoothed Dao Tapir, and he was standing in front of a gaping mouth.

The nomological fragments that he was not controlling would be sucked away!

Just a moment ago, Felicitous Rain Lord had said to form one's Dao Domain into a system so that one could withstand the devouring force. Although it sounded simple, it was the same as comprehending a Dao Domain. It needed repeated attempts and a sequential progress.

But Yi Yun was immediately facing the Helltoothed Dao Tapir which had three of its seals released. He did not have any chance of slowly familiarizing himself with the situation. At the moment the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's seals were removed, he was engulfed immediately.

Yi Yun had never shown his Dao Domain before. Some people even suspected that he had yet to comprehend a Dao Domain after a year.

While under the influence of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force, Yi Yun clenched his teeth. Slowly, an ice-cold aura that seemed to come from a deep abyss began emanating from his body.

The aura was very strange and it suffused a gray light. It did not appear obvious, but it managed to block the devouring power.

"What is that gray halo... ? Is that Yi Yun's Dao Domain?"

"Dao Domain? That doesn't... seem like one?"

Chapter 985: Dao Domain Of Rain

People watched the gray halo suffusing from Yi Yun with curious amazement. A Dao Domain was produced when a warrior's comprehension of a Dao reached a certain standard. When their laws were able to form a small world, a tiny space surrounding their bodies would separate itself from the greater world, forming a Dao Domain.

As for Yi Yun's gray halo, it apparently did not seem to be forming a world of its own. It was completely different to the common impression that everyone had of Dao Domains.

But very strangely, the gray halo was able to withstand the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force.

"What Dao is that?" Shi Fei was surprised. He could not help but sneer as he said, "It doesn't matter what Dao it is. It's only the appetizer. Be prepared to become a cripple!"

Shi Ping and Shi Fei's auras were increasing in intensity. A domain with misty rain immediately appeared around them.

Dao Domain of Rain! In the Dao Domain of Rain, every drop of rainwater was the condensation of Dao. The water droplets were produced by their bodies before it returned to their bodies. It was a water cycle that repeated itself. The Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force was unending, but it was unable to crack the cycle.

The power of the rainwater was perpetual. People could see that

Shi Ping and Shi Fei's surroundings had seemed to merge into a greater whole, forming a rainy world.

Upon seeing this scene, Old Man Changsheng nodded his head in appreciation. "Felicitous Rain, what do you think of Shi Fei and Shi Ping's comprehension of Immortal Rain Dao?"

The Dao Domain of Rain was one of the core inheritances of the reclusive Immortal Rain Sect. The rain here was not in the ordinary sense of the word... it was Heavenly Dao Immortal Rain. Every drop was like ambrosia condensed from the essence of the world.

The Dao Domain of Rain had the ability to constantly renew itself and its unique trait of being a complete ecosystem made it best at withstanding the devouring force.

Felicitous Rain Lord did not make comment. All of his attention was on Yi Yun, or to be precise, the gray halo around Yi Yun.

What is that gray halo... ?

Felicitous Rain Lord's eyebrows jumped slightly. The gray halo gave him a strange feeling.

And at that moment, Shi Changsheng's cold voice sounded, "Helltoothed Dao Tapir, fourth seal, release."

The fourth seal!

It was said that the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force could devour mountains and seas when the fourth seal was released! Even the surrounding air was resonating like it would be torn apart at any time.

"That... that is the fourth stage?"

On Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue's side, they were still withstanding the devouring force of the released second seal. Yet, Yi Yun was already beginning to experience the fourth seal. The difference was just too great. Furthermore, Chi Zhuiyun and Tianya Haoyue were facing an ordinary Dao Tapir, while Yi Yun was facing a Helltoothed Dao Tapir!

"Let's see how long you can last!"

Shi Ping and Shi Fei were not finding it easy when the fourth seal was released either!

They were using the Dao Domain of Rain to prop themselves up. As for Yi Yun, how was he going to withstand the devouring force with that baffling gray halo?

Chi! Chi! Chi!

The devouring force maniacally crunched the gray halo around Yi Yun. It was like the gray halo was being shredded.

Yi Yun, who was experiencing this, could see Shi Ping and Shi Fei's teasing smiles, as well as the cold and belittling gaze from the Star Picking Court above him. At that moment, his expression was extremely livid.

Want me to die?

Killing intent flashed in Yi Yun's eyes. For the past year, he had been gaining insights into the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, which touched upon the Major Dao of Destruction.

Legends said that when the universe experiences its final and biggest annihilation, it would experience the supreme laws of destruction.

And in this universe, there was nothing that could remain everlasting. Be it life, the celestial bodies, the boundless worlds and the be-all and end-all of everything, they would all be destroyed.

If Chaos was the beginning of Dao, then Final Destruction was the end of Dao — On the day of the Final Destruction, even Dao itself would be annihilated.

Even for Yi Yun, he had only managed to comprehend an inkling of such a mystical Great Dao of Supremacy.

With that bit of Major Dao of Destruction, it was extremely demanding on Yi Yun to produce a Major Destruction Dao Domain. Furthermore, it would expend a great deal of his energy and

stamina.

At the moment that the Major Dao of Destruction was released, whatever devouring force he experienced would be like a gentle breeze to Yi Yun. It would not pose any threats.

But most important of all, Yi Yun's Major Destruction Dao Domain could last less than thirty seconds!

The assessment was a test to see how long a warrior was able to endure the devouring force and not the strength of the Dao Domain.

With less than thirty seconds, he would be exhausted upon using it after thirty seconds. And when that happened, Yi Yun would no longer be able to withstand the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force when he lost the protection of the Dao Domain.

At that moment, the devouring force was increasing in intensity, like a storm had befallen the area around him. Yi Yun was experiencing the storm and the gray halo around him appeared ephemeral. It was like a tiny boat in a tumultuous storm.

Although the gray halo was not eye-catching, everyone knew how terrifying the devouring force that Yi Yun was experiencing was.

It was obvious when comparing his situation with the assessment with the ordinary Dao Tapir. At that moment, the ordinary Dao

Tapir had just had its third seal released. The powerful devouring force was something that Tianya Haoyue could no longer withstand. As for Chi Zhuiyun, he had activated his Shura Dao Domain's Celestial Demon Form. He was going all out!

Although there was a stirring sea of blood in front of Chi Zhuiyun with ghastly wails coming from it, it was gradually being consumed by the devouring force.

Everyone knew that Chi Zhuiyun was famous for his powerful Dao Domain. But even so, he was already at his limit when facing an ordinary Dao Tapir that had three of its seals released.

How horrifying would it be when the fourth seal of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir was released? It was completely unimaginable!

"Yi Yun still can withstand it!?"

"Amazing. What is that gray halo around him? Doesn't he cultivate in pure Yang laws? That does not look anything like a pure Yang Dao Domain."

People were in a flurry of discussion. And at that moment, the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force was at its fourth stage and it had reached its limit. The terrifying Dao Tapir's mouth appeared like it was about to completely swallow Yi Yun.

Yi Yun felt like his lifeblood was about to be drained. He had used

Destruction laws to withstand the devouring force, but it was not a Dao Domain after all. There was a limit to its effects, so he knew that he was quickly reaching his limit.

"Punk, your Dao Domain is already being pressed against the surface of your body, and yet you haven't died?"

Not far beside Yi Yun, Shi Fei's fat body was trembling, like he was about to be swept away by a storm.

"You are just lingering on with your last breath. I don't believe that you can last till the moment when the fifth seal is released!"

As Shi Fei spoke, he exchanged glances with Shi Ping. They moved closer together as the Dao Domains of Rain around them began to slowly merge.

The two rainy domains had merged together.

As the rain underwent an exchange, the Dao Domain of Rain became more expansive. The vast screen of rain withstood the devouring force that came falling from the sky as it protected Shi Fei and Shi Ping.

However, such a scene caused people from the six-country alliance to curse at them.

"The two of them are joining forces?"

"They have no shame. Did they join forces to withstand the devouring force? What sort of ability is that!?"

Chapter 986: Assimilation Of Everything

"Isn't joining forces to withstand the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force a violation of the rules?" Someone raised an objection.

However, in the towering tree's hall, Felicitous Rain Lord did not make any comments. Instead, Song Wuchen was the one who spoke up. He said, "The two of them aren't considered to be joining forces. They are withstanding the same devouring force. The two of them would be withstanding twice the devouring force, so working together will not reduce the difficulty. However, the unique ability of Dao Domain of Rain is fusion. When the Dao Domains fuse, the resulting Dao Domain's power will be stronger!"

In the Immortal Rain Sect, the fusion of Dao Domains was a battle strategy in itself. Some Immortal Rain Sect disciples, who were proficient in combined attacks, might not be a match for an opponent in a one-on-one situation. But if they joined forces in a similar two-versus-two situation, they would have an advantage. And when in a three-versus-three situation, they could have an overwhelming victory.

When Immortal Rain Sect disciples ventured outside of the sect, such as exploring mystic realms, they would frequently take on the support role in the team. An excellent Immortal Rain Sect disciple could even use his Dao to fuse with the other non-Immortal Rain Sect warriors. By doing so, their combat strength would be more than simply the two of them combined.

Although Immortal Rain Sect disciples were proficient at

support, it did not mean that their combat strength was weak. The most powerful cornerstone array of the Immortal Rain Sect was the Rain of Annihilation. It was a strike with more than ten thousand Immortal Rain Sect disciples combining their Dao Domains together. At the moment it was struck out, Rain of Annihilation would fall from the sky. Every drop of rain was condensed from Dao. It was extremely terrifying.

Felicitous Rain Lord was from the Immortal Rain Sect after all. He too taught his disciples the Dao of rain fusion. So the appearance of such a situation in the assessment naturally wasn't considered to be a violation of the rules.

That was the ability of the Dao Domain of Rain.

After their Dao Domains fused, Shi Ping and Shi Fei's strength increased multifold. The two of them had grown up together, so they had long been able to team up perfectly.

Old Man Changsheng naturally wouldn't give up on that opportunity. Seeing the two of them ready, he once again released another seal — the fifth seal!

At the moment that the seal was released, the devouring force flooded over at a greater intensity. The Helltoothed Dao Tapir was like a beast that had been uncaged. It directly pounced at Yi Yun, Shi Ping, and Shi Fei!

"What!?"

Many people were given a shock when they saw this scene. Previously, no matter how many seals were released, the Helltoothed Dao Tapir would be hovering mid-air, using its devouring laws from afar. But now, it had directly pounced at the assessees!?

Then, wouldn't Yi Yun be devoured into the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's body?

At that very instant, no one could think too deeply about the matter. They saw a viscous darkness enshroud the square in Brocade Spring Court. Yi Yun, Shi Fei, and Shi Ping were fully immersed in darkness as they vanished!

"This... "

Everyone stared with widened eyes. In the towering tree's hall, sweat began oozing out of Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi's foreheads.

They had no way to predict what would happen next. Once Yi Yun's Dao was devoured, his martial path would be destroyed. It wasn't easy for the Luo clan to find a genius that could influence what providence would bring them. If he was destroyed under their watch, they would truly become sinners of the Luo clan. Especially now, when the Luo clan was still living under the threat of the Fey Phantasm Sect.

Just as Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi were feeling extremely worried, rain began to pour down from the sky.

That was the ability of the Dao Domain of Rain.

Shi Ping and Shi Fei's figures gradually appeared from the darkness. By their combined forces, their fused Dao Domain of Rain allowed them to forcefully withstand the Helltoothed Dao Tapir which had its fifth seal released.

The Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force was extremely potent. Even the Dao Domain of Rain that they produced in a combined effort was compressed into a tiny space. Shi Ping and Shi Fei were barely persisting on in that tiny space.

What about Yi Yun?

Elder Duanmu and company widened their eyes as they attempted to search for him.

The spectating warriors also began to search for Yi Yun's figure in the darkness.

However, they could not find Yi Yun no matter what!

"What happened?" Elder Duanmu directly stood up from his seat and asked Shi Changsheng.

In Star Picking Court, Elder Duanmu's actions appeared rather impolite in front of Felicitous Rain Lord, but he could not be bothered about etiquette.

Old Man Changsheng grunted coldly. Elder Duanmu was only a warrior at the Dao Palace realm, one that he did not think anything of.

"Who are you? How preposterous of you to act so impolite in front of me! I am the one who is presiding over the assessment of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir. It was something that Yi Yun and Felicitous Rain agreed upon too. You have no say on the matter!" Old Man Changsheng said coldly.

Elder Duanmu's voice faltered as he was unable to make any retort. Compared to Old Man Changsheng, he was too inferior, be it status or strength.

He could only endure the anger in his heart as he tried his best to speak in a calm manner, "Senior Changsheng, I only want to know where Yi Yun is."

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi were feeling extremely worried after not being able to see Yi Yun's figure. Their perception could not enter the world of darkness formed by the Helltoothed Dao Tapir, so they could only ask Shi Changsheng.

Old Man Changsheng said with a sneer, "Isn't that obvious? Haven't you seen Yi Yun disappear? That's obviously because he has entered the Dao Tapir's body. In other words, he has been devoured by the Helltoothed Dao Tapir!"

What!?

Upon hearing Old Man Changsheng's words, Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi felt an angry jolt pass through their hearts. He had been devoured!?

Old Man Changsheng, who was the mastermind behind all of this, had a teasing smile on his face. Elder Duanmu wished that he could just charge up and fight the old man with his life!

"What are the two of you worrying about? Don't worry, that punk isn't dead yet. He's not bad either. He is still able to withstand the fifth stage's devouring force for a short period of time." Shi Changsheng said with a laugh. He refused to believe that Yi Yun could still persist on. And even if he could, the sixth stage was awaiting him!

Shi Ping and Shi Fei still had their final tricks up their sleeves. They could temporarily withstand the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's six stage for a second or two. Without that bit of ability, how could they have been willing to slap each other in the face so they could force Yi Yun to face the Helltoothed Dao Tapir?

Regardless of the case, Yi Yun was bound to be crippled!

"Felicitous Rain, you wouldn't go so far as to stop the assessment, right?" Old Man Changsheng looked at Felicitous Rain Lord and asked.

Felicitous Rain Lord gave him a glance and said, "Whatever I do or not do is not up to you."

"Haha." Old Man Changsheng stroked his beard.

Felicitous Rain Lord turned his gaze towards the Helltoothed Dao Tapir. The situation was somewhat abnormal. He realized that Yi Yun's limit was much higher than he had originally predicted. Felicitous Rain Lord believed that Yi Yun would be pushed to the brink when the fourth seal was released, but now, Yi Yun was still able to persist on despite the release of the fifth seal?

Yi Yun seemed to be a person who became stronger when facing the strong.

Upon knowing that Yi Yun had been devoured, Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi, who could not see the situation inside the world of darkness, were sweating profusely. As for the other people from the six-country alliance, they too found it ominous.

Could Yi Yun be destroyed by the Helltoothed Dao Tapir...?

And in the envelopment of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir, Shi Ping and Shi Fei were most aware of their surroundings. They too were searching for Yi Yun's whereabouts.

Soon, they were certain that Yi Yun had disappeared!

Yi Yun has already been devoured!?

Other than that, there was no other possibility!

Shi Ping and Shi Fei revealed looks of excitement.

"That Yi Yun is doomed!"

"He is considered pretty good, but compared to Senior Brother and me, he's nothing."

However, they did not find the outcome surprising. Under the devouring force at the fifth stage, the two of them could not last that long, even with their forces combined, let alone Yi Yun, whose Dao Domain was not stronger than theirs.

"Yi Yun has been devoured. The Helltoothed Dao Tapir can be sealed again." Shi Fei said.

They also found it extremely taxing to withstand the devouring force.

Shi Ping put his hand out and waved, hoping to give Old Man Changsheng a signal.

And at that moment, the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force came to a standstill.

"It looks like Grandmaster Uncle already knows," said Shi Ping.

At the moment that the devouring force came to a standstill, the pressure that they felt was immediately lessened.

Following that, once the Helltoothed Dao Tapir was sealed again, they could deactivate their Dao Domains.

However, at that moment, they saw a gray vortex appear in the middle of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir.

The vortex was only a size of a pin at the beginning, but very quickly, it began to spin rapidly. In a blink of an eye, it replaced the Helltoothed Dao Tapir and swirled at Shi Ping and Shi Fei in an inundating manner!

"What is that?"

"Could it be that the sixth seal has been released?"

"What is that Immortal Rain Sect thinking? Yi Yun has already been devoured! It's no longer an assessment if they release the sixth seal. They clearly want Yi Yun dead!"

"How despicable. Is Senior Felicitous Rain not going to stop this?"

On one hand, there was the assessment, but if they deliberately increased the difficulty when Yi Yun appeared like he could not withstand it, that was intentional murder.

The people from the six-country alliance began hurling invectives. But at that moment, they realized that Felicitous Rain Lord had not moved. He did not stop any of it, while Shi Changsheng, who was beside him, had an ugly expression on his face.

The sixth seal?

He did not open it at all!

In a blink of an eye, the gray vortex in the Helltoothed Dao Tapir had rapidly expanded.

Boom!

It directly turned into a gray tornado that swept around wantonly!

The rain in the sky was devoured by the tornado, wrenching them into mist!

It was unexpected when the twisted rain become a part of the gray tornado!

Upon seeing that scene, Shi Changsheng, who was sitting leisurely in his seat, stood up suddenly.

What was that?

His cultivation level was deep and profound. He held control of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir as well, so he knew everything that was happening inside the world of darkness. He could clearly see that the gray vortex was using an unbelievable power to destroy all laws and Heaven Earth Yuan Qi around it!

And the laws and Heaven Earth Yuan Qi that were being destroyed would be instantly assimilated by the gray tornado, before becoming a part of the terrifying destructive power! It caused the tornado vortex to expand rapidly like an explosion!

"That tornado!"

In his long life, this was the first time that Shi Changsheng saw such a terrifying law. It was like the world was covered in flammable oil and dry wood, while the black tornado was like a fire starter. It lit up the world, causing everything in the world to become a destructive inferno!

The spreading happened like it was unstoppable. It even made Shi Changsheng feel a sense of foreboding. What if the inferno continued spreading?

If it could assimilate everything around it, to make them one of its constituents, it would only become more and more powerful. The stronger the assimilation power, the more likely it would eventually assimilate the world and turn the world into a ruin!

Shi Changsheng was not only the one who was astonished. Even

Felicitous Rain Lord felt alarmed.

As a Divine Lord of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, he was very well-learned, but this strange law was able to surprise Felicitous Rain Lord. He thought of anything Shi Changsheng could think of as well.

But be it Felicitous Rain Lord or Shi Changsheng, none of them dared to think that the power of destruction could really spread through thousands of worlds, or even the 12 Empyrean Heavens, let alone a single world. It would destroy everything.

That was the Major Destruction laws that could end the Universe which no 12 Empyrean Heavens warrior had been able to comprehend!

Of course, with Yi Yun's cultivation level, it was impossible to produce a destructive power that could devour all of the 12 Empyrean Heavens. It was already sufficient to destroy whatever that was around him.

"The rain in the sky has been devoured. Even the clouds are gone!" In the towering tree's hall, a warrior from the younger generation exclaimed.

At that moment, in the world of darkness, not only was the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's power being assimilated by the destructive force, even Shi Ping and Shi Fei's Dao Domain of Rain was being assimilated by the destructive power!

Chapter 987: Price

Shi Fei and Shi Ping were already struggling when the fifth seal was released. With the sudden intrusion of the destructive power, the Dao Domain of Rain that they conjured through their combined forces was like paper being consumed by flames. It shattered immediately!

In front of the powers of Major Destruction, be it the fusion of rain or the perpetuity of the water cycle, it all became meaningless. They were destroyed.

"What's going on!?"

Shi Fei and Shi Ping watched helplessly as the gray vortex tore through the layers of the rain before their faces changed drastically.

They were in the confines of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force, and once their Dao Domain was destroyed, the outcome would be obvious!

"What is Grandmaster Uncle doing? This doesn't feel like it's the release of the sixth seal!"

Shi Fei's rotund face was trembling. Under the force of destruction, he had an extremely powerless feeling. He felt like he was a tiny boat in a storm and the boat was going to capsize at any moment.

He was still not sure what the gray vortex was as he shot a pleaful look at Old Man Changsheng. The scene of their Dao Domain being rapidly devoured while they waited for death filled him with despair.

Old Man Changsheng finally could not sit still. How could he ignore the disciples he led, especially when they were in a dangerous situation?

He produced a few seals with his hands. As Heaven Earth Yuan Qi gathered, it formed water droplets. He was about to take action to save Shi Ping and Shi Fei, but at that moment —

"Pa!"

With an explosion, the water droplets in Shi Changsheng's hand had dispersed into a mist.

"Huh!?"

Shi Changsheng turned his head towards Felicitous Rain Lord in astonishment. The only person who could easily dissolve his laws of rain was Felicitous Rain Lord.

"Felicitous Rain, what are you doing!?" Old Man Changsheng asked with a frown.

Shi Ping and Shi Fei were his Immortal Rain Sect's genius disciples.

"In this world, every action has a cost," said Felicitous Rain Lord in a casual manner. "Back when they bet on the life of another, their lives were also placed on the betting table. If they did not come to such a realization, how are they to continue down the path of martial arts?"

There was a coldness in Felicitous Rain Lord's casual tone.

Previously, Old Man Changsheng was afraid that he would interfere and he had not done a single thing. Now, Old Man Changsheng wanted to interfere himself? Felicitous Rain Lord obviously wouldn't agree to that!

Felicitous Rain Lord stared at Shi Changsheng with a cold look. It gave Shi Changsheng a chill that reached his heart.

He knew about Felicitous Rain Lord's immense power. Ignoring the fact that Shi Changsheng's strength was slowly deteriorating, even when he was at his peak, he was no match for Felicitous Rain Lord at all.

Shi Changsheng made another seal with his hands, but no new raindrops were condensed again. But, how could time wait for Shi Changsheng?

At that moment, Shi Changsheng hesitated.

Boom!

In the shroud of the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force, the sound of an explosion echoed throughout the court!

Shi Changsheng looked over and he saw that the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's world of darkness had been filled completely by the gray vortex.

The Helltoothed Dao Tapir's world of darkness gave people an irresistible feeling due to the way it seemed to devour everything.

But this world was being gradually assimilated by the gray vortex.

Even the world of darkness was unable to withstand the gray vortex, so how could the Dao Domain of Rain, that was barely struggling, be able to withstand it?

Shi Ping and Shi Fei were anxiously waiting for Old Man Changsheng to rescue them, but what came for them in their despair was the overwhelming gray vortex.

They powered their Dao Domain with all their strength as they released all of their Yuan Qi, but nothing could amount to anything when placed in front of the Dao of Major Destruction.

"Grandmaster Uncle, save us!"

At the instant that the Dao Domain of Rain shattered, Shi Ping and Shi Fei's faces twisted in horror.

"No!"

The Dao Domain that they struggled to power did not seem to cause a single stir in front of the gray vortex that seemed to be annihilating everything in its path.

When that loud explosion sounded, their Dao Domains had shattered like a chicken's egg!

The hundreds of thousands of warriors outside Brocade Spring Court witnessed the scene with their own eyes.

The two Immortal Rain Sect disciples' Dao Domain had collapsed at the instant that the gray vortex touched down on it, and it expelled them forcefully.

There was no way that they could put up any resistance. Even the Helltoothed Dao Tapir was struggling and twisting in the gray vortex.

The formerly formidable Helltoothed Dao Tapir began to let out painful roars as the gray vortex devoured and ripped it.

Its world of darkness vanished and even a small part of its body had been torn off.

The overwhelming gray vortex swirls raged wantonly above Brocade Spring Court before it gradually shrank. It returned to a tiny vortex before it disappeared.

Only then did everyone jolt awake from the extended silence.

A cold wind blew everywhere as several warriors were shocked to find themselves drenched in cold sweat.

That Dao Domain was truly terrifying!

And at that moment, a figure appeared in place of where the gray vortex had disappeared.

"Yi Yun!"

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi agitatedly stood up.

Yi Yun was standing mid-air. His face was somewhat pale, but his aura still had a hint of destruction to it.

Through the projection array, the warriors from the six-country alliance were watching that figure mid-air. They remained silent for a long period of time.

Was that destructive storm produced by Yi Yun?

Was that a Dao Domain?

No one could believe it. That destructive storm was completely different to a normal Dao Domain.

Just a year ago, Yi Yun did not have his own Dao Domain. Now, the gray vortex that he conjured was a hundred times more terrifying than a typical Dao Domain. Not only did it withstand the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force, it was able to collapse Shi Ping and Shi Fei's Dao Domain of Rain. What sort of horrifying law was that?

Yi Yun had such a huge improvement in a year's time?

Just recalling the gray storm's sweeping through of everything left their hearts palpitating. They only witnessed it with their eyes, but they still could not calm themselves.

And within Brocade Spring Court, Yi Yun was standing mid-air with his eyes closed.

The Yuan Qi in his body was almost completely drained.

"Yi Yun... "

Just as Elder Duanmu was about to take action, he heard

Felicitous Rain Lord say, "He is contemplating the battle that he has just undergone. There is no need to disturb him."

Elder Duanmu glanced at Felicitous Rain Lord before coming to a stop.

With a Divine Lord watching, it was unlikely that Yi Yun would be in trouble.

At that moment, Shi Changsheng's figure flashed as he flew towards a corner in Brocade Spring Court.

Shi Ping and Shi Fei were lying there like ragged dolls.

They were covered in injuries, but that was nothing at all.

What was most terrifying was at the instant that their fused Dao Domain shattered, a large number of Dao runes in their bodies were obliterated. From that moment onwards, their future martial path would suffer a destructive setback!

They were originally geniuses, but now, they might not even be comparable to normal people. It was a worse feeling than killing them.

"Grand... Grandmaster Uncle... "

Shi Ping and Shi Fei had looks of extreme pain on their faces.

They had gone to great lengths in the hopes of crippling Yi Yun, but they had never expected that the ones to end up in such a dire state was they themselves.

Shi Changsheng, who arrived in front of the two disciples, flashed a grim look in his eyes.

He had witnessed his sect's disciples being crippled, and there was never an junior that had made Shi Changsheng feel so humiliated.

"We... We... "

Shi Fei and Shi Ping looked at Shi Changsheng with a glimmer of hope. However, when they saw Shi Changsheng's grim expression after sensing their bodies, their expressions turned completely sombre.

Chapter 988: Disciple Recruitment

Seeing that Shi Ping and Shi Fei were crippled, everyone in Brocade Spring Court was left at a loss for words. The development had completely exceeded everyone's expectations.

Originally, Shi Ping and Shi Fei had paid a heavy price to make Yi Yun endure the Helltoothed Dao Tapir's devouring force. People had believed that Yi Yun was just being sharp tongued, which would eventually end up in him falling for his own scheme.

But no one ever believed that the outcome would reach such a state. Yi Yun's Dao Domain was not only not crippled, instead, it was Shi Ping and Shi Fei who had a large amount of their Dao drawn away and had their prior insights of Dao drastically reduced. They were at the extreme limit of the Heaven Ascension realm, and they were about to condensed their Dao fruits, but with their Dao Domains gone, how were they going to condense Dao fruits?

Immediately, everyone looked at Yi Yun. At that moment, Yi Yun's energy was nearly depleted. He was hovering mid-air as he recovered his stamina.

People began to see Yi Yun's strength as being even more unfathomable. It was hard to imagine that in just one year, Yi Yun was able to possess such a terrifying Dao Domain — if that gray vortex was a Dao Domain that is.

"Felicitous Rain... " Old Man Changsheng said with a deep voice.

He was incensed and he hoped to kill Yi Yun to ease his fury, but in front of Felicitous Rain Lord, he could not do a thing.

"Yes?" Felicitous Rain Lord gave Old Man Changsheng a perfunctory glance.

"It's fine if you didn't appreciate Shi Ping and Shi Fei, but why did you cripple their Dao?"

By stopping Old Man Changsheng at the very last moment — despite it being for a very short period of time — Felicitous Rain Lord had created such an outcome. Although Shi Fei and Shi Ping were crippled by Yi Yun directly, there was no way for Felicitous Rain Lord to shirk any responsibility either.

"Martial practitioners must be able to undertake responsibilities. You said that I didn't appreciate them, but in fact, my standards aren't that high. People who know how to compromise are people who I appreciate. Those without sufficient strength but can bear disgrace and a heavy burden are people who I appreciate as well."

When Felicitous Rain Lord said that, he looked at Chi Zhuiyun. In the final Dao Domain assessment, it wasn't too much to say that Chi Zhuiyun had born disgrace and a heavy burden.

"Of course, the ones that I appreciate the most are those with strength and know how to beat their enemies through novel means... "

When Felicitous Rain Lord said that, he cast his gaze at Yi Yun and nodded slightly.

"What I don't appreciate are people who are unaware of their own limitations, go back on their word, and people who cannot pay the price for their actions. These kind of people are not what I would take in as disciples. Now, I'll be announcing the disciples that I want to take in!"

When Felicitous Rain Lord said that, everyone's hearts tightened, especially in the towering tree's hall. The king and the other important figures of the Oracle Fey Kingdom braced themselves by sitting up straight.

They were actually feeling somewhat disheartened. Yi Yun was simply too dazzling. He had stood head and shoulders above the rest, so they felt that Chi Zhuiyun's chances were slim.

"I am willing to take in Chi Zhuiyun as an in-name disciple! Chi Zhuiyun, are you willing?"

It was unexpected that the first person that Felicitous Rain Lord mentioned was Chi Zhuiyun.

Chi Zhuiyun was delighted. Back when he chose the ordinary Dao Tapir because he did not dare to face the Helltoothed Dao Tapir, it was equivalent to him giving up. He never expected that Felicitous Rain Lord would still be willing to take him in as a disciple.

"Yes, this disciple is willing!" Chi Zhuiyun said politely.

The Oracle Fey Kingdom king heaved a sigh of relief. Although Chi Zhuiyun's results were inferior to Yi Yun's, he had finally passed the assessment.

Seeing Chi Zhuiyun become an in-name disciple, Tianya Haoyue felt extremely jealous. Felicitous Rain Lord did not even mention him, destroying any hope that was left in him.

The difference was just too great. He was inferior to Chi Zhuiyun, and as for Yi Yun, the gap was probably the same distance as one end of the world to the other.

It was a given that Felicitous Rain Lord would take Yi Yun in as a disciple. However, what made people puzzled was that even though Felicitous Rain Lord was announcing who he was taking in as disciples, why didn't he say Chi Zhuiyun and Yi Yun's names together? Why did he ask them individually?

Could it be... ?

A few people realized a possibility and this possibility left them stifled!

"I am willing to take Yi Yun in as a... personal disciple! Yi Yun, are you willing?"

When Felicitous Rain Lord said that, there was silence everywhere, including the area outside Brocade Spring Court. The projection was shown to everyone allowing millions of people to see it. They were left in shock!

A Divine Lord's personal disciple!

A Divine Lord had an extremely long life. If they did not die as a result of unnatural means, they could live for tens of millions of years. But in such a long period of time, the number of personal disciples that they took in was a handful.

Typically, some personal disciples who had yet to mature fully would die before the Divine Lord's death. That resulted in the Divine Lord taking in new disciples.

Once someone became Felicitous Rain Lord's personal disciple, the amount of resources that they could enjoy would be enviable. Furthermore, Felicitous Rain Lord was no ordinary Divine Lord. He held remnant pages of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' in his possession!

The 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' was one of the top twelve cultivation techniques in the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

How big an opportunity was it to be able to study the remnant pages of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'?

"Personal disciple... personal disciple... Master actually... "

At that moment, Song Wuchen was sitting not far from Felicitous Rain Lord. When he heard the two words, 'personal disciple', his brain felt like it had been struck by a sledgehammer. Immediately, his brain went blank as his ears buzzed.

He was previously worried that when Yi Yun became an in-name disciple, he would be valued greatly by Felicitous Rain Lord and eventually reach the position of personal disciple. But he never expected that now, Felicitous Rain Lord was immediately giving Yi Yun the title of personal disciple!

The thing that he was most worried about had happened. Song Wuchen felt his chest turn heavy as he became short of breath. His heart was filled with anger and disgruntlement, but Yi Yun's tremendous talent left him completely unsure as to how to beat him.

To gain the personal guidance of a Divine Lord, the remnant pages of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon', as well as top-grade resources, how far could Yi Yun mature considering his rare talent?

It was completely unimaginable.

"Could Yi Yun become a Divine Lord?" A Oracle Fey Kingdom prince said in a daze.

He knew that the moment that Yi Yun became a personal disciple of a Divine Lord, his status would far exceed any prince or princess

in the six-country alliance. As for a successor to a large family clan, they were just a joke when compared to Yi Yun.

Just a moment ago, they felt that Yi Yun had no background, but now... with Felicitous Rain Lord propping him up, his background and status were several times stronger than them. These made the Oracle Fey Kingdom prince feel greatly depressed.

"Become the next Divine Lord? It wouldn't be that easy. Since time immemorial, the number of Divine Lords that exist in the same era is basically fixed. The chances of a Divine Lord's disciple becoming a Divine Lord as well is extremely small." Someone else said.

However, they all knew that even if Yi Yun could not become a Divine Lord in the future, he was bound to be an existence only second to a Divine Lord. He would be something far beyond their reach.

"Thank you senior for his appreciation. This junior is willing!"

Yi Yun gave a bow meant for acknowledging a master. Indeed, Yi Yun would not be willing if it was to become Felicitous Rain Lord's in-name disciple. But a personal disciple was completely different. Up to now, Yi Yun's practice of martial arts might have given him powerful inheritances, but he lacked a true master that could give him systematic advice when it came to martial arts.

It could be said to be extremely timely to gain the advice of Felicitous Rain Lord before he condensed his Dao fruits.

Chapter 989: Azure Wood Great World

At that moment, Felicitous Rain Lord floated down from Star Picking Court and landed beside Yi Yun.

Felicitous Rain Lord glanced at Yi Yun, whose Yuan Qi was depleted, before saying, "Let's go."

Thousands of water droplets appeared out of nowhere as they enveloped Yi Yun and Felicitous Rain Lord's figures. Following that, Yi Yun felt the world in front of him turn into a blur.

Hundreds of thousands of warriors witnessed the scene of Yi Yun being taken away by Felicitous Rain Lord.

"Yi Yun has left."

"He shall become a dragon from now onwards."

For a period of time, the warriors stared at the spot where Yi Yun had disappeared.

Although they had failed to stand on the stage of an era, they had witnessed Yi Yun's ascension.

Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi were feeling all sorts of emotions.

The result made them feel relieved and gratified.

At that moment, Fairy Ningshuang stood up as well.

She glanced at Song Wuchen and said lightly, "There's no need for you to return. Go to Heaven's Door Cliff and reflect for three years."

Song Wuchen felt his body quiver. He looked gloomy as he lowered his head bitterly.

He had been punished by Fairy Ningshuang not because he had targeted Yi Yun. Felicitous Rain Lord had always tacitly consented to competition between disciples. The crux of the issue was that he had screwed up terribly during the first assessment. Regardless of the reason for the screw-up, the outcome was a result of him not being capable enough. That was the reason why he was punished.

As for his number one spot as an in-name disciple, it was most likely not going to be his any longer. He no longer even dared to compete with Yi Yun. The main issue was that other in-name disciples could possibly surpass him as well.

"Chi Zhuiyun." Fairy Ningshuang moved in front of Chi Zhuiyun as a shadow appeared from beneath her feet before it enveloped the region where she and Chi Zhuiyun were standing.

Chi Zhuiyun gave a polite gesture as he felt the ground beneath him disappear. Following that, he was devoured by the shadow.

...

A few seconds later, Yi Yun's eyes lit up as his feet landed on solid rock.

In front of him was a long stretch of misty mountains whose peaks pierced through the clouds.

"This is the floating island that I live on." Felicitous Rain Lord's figure appeared behind him.

Yi Yun had previously heard that Felicitous Rain Lord lived on an independent floating island. It was tens of millions of kilometers away from where the Oracle Fey Kingdom was.

His ability to travel such a large distance in the blink of an eye through such miraculous power and without a spirit cruiser indicated how unimaginable the level of a Divine Lord was.

Felicitous Rain Lord looked at Yi Yun and said, "There's no need for you to be overly restrained. I'm not particular when it comes to etiquette. Let's wait for another person."

Yi Yun was surprised but at that moment, a tumultuous voice came from afar. "Felicitous Rain!"

At the instant the voice reached them, a figure landed in front of Yi Yun and Felicitous Rain Lord.

Old Man Changsheng!

When Yi Yun saw Old Man Changsheng, he immediately recalled the threatening voice transmission that he had previously received.

However, Yi Yun was still delighted to see him.

Shi Fei and Shi Ping had both been severely injured. The Helltoothed Dao Tapir had also been injured, while Old Man Changsheng's face was livid and so gloomy that it could probably produce rain clouds.

Felicitous Rain Lord said, "You can now talk about the matter that you came to discuss with me. You wouldn't have especially come just for the participation of two disciples in my disciple recruitment."

Upon hearing Felicitous Rain Lord mention Shi Fei and Shi Ping, Old Man Changsheng's expression turned even uglier. He obviously did not come this far for the duo, but it still pissed him off that the minor mission had failed.

Yi Yun was surprised while he was listening on the side. From the looks of it, the assessment was a minor matter. The reason why Shi Changsheng came was to represent the Immortal Rain Sect in a discussion over something important with Felicitous Rain Lord.

"It's information regarding the Sinkhole," said Old Man Changsheng.

Sinkhole?

Yi Yun's heart stirred when he heard that. He had long known about the Sinkhole.

The Azure Yang Lord had previously mistakenly entered the Tian Yuan world through the Sinkhole. The Fey Phantasm Sect was also in the Sinkhole. In the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, the Sinkhole was a dangerous and mysterious location.

An odd glint flashed in Felicitous Rain Lord's eyes.

"The location of the Azure Wood Great World has been found. However, there is an intense spatial turbulence around it. In the coming years, the spatial turbulence should weaken for a period of time. Felicitous Rain, you are proficient in space-time Dao, so it wouldn't be a problem for you to enter it during its weak phase," said Old Man Changsheng.

"In its weak phase, even people with average proficiency in space-time can enter," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

He pondered for a moment before he looked at Old Man Changsheng and said, "This piece of news is still pretty good. However, other than the Immortal Rain Sect, there should be several large sects and Fey empires that are already aware of this,

right?"

He glanced at Shi Changsheng and lightly said, "Even if you did not especially come to inform me about it, this piece of news would still quickly reach me."

"Felicitous Rain, you are the first to know ever since we received the information. Furthermore, we will obtain even more information regarding the Azure Wood Great World which we can share with you. It will be a cooperation, where we would borrow your spatial-temporal laws as well as use the Immortal Rain Sect's information and faction network to garner mutual benefits," said Old Man Changsheng.

It was obvious that the Immortal Rain Sect was making a trade with Felicitous Rain Lord by informing him.

Felicitous Rain Lord could not deny it as he looked into the distance and said, "You can leave."

Old Man Changsheng hesitated for a moment before saying, "Felicitous Rain, there are certain relations that cannot be completely severed."

He knew Felicitous Rain Lord's character. Even without any promises, he would usually do a fair trade of giving and taking.

Before leaving, Old Man Changsheng glanced at Yi Yun. His gaze had a forbidding look.

That junior!

If it wasn't for that junior, he would not have shamed the Immortal Rain Sect in front of so many backwater warriors.

After returning, he wouldn't know how long he would be mocked for by the other old fogies.

As for Yi Yun, he remained composed. What's the point of staring at me when you lack the ability to make a move?

"Senior Changsheng, there's no need to keep looking at this junior. It's best that you hurry and treat the two Immortal Rain Sect disciples. More can be redeemed the earlier it is." Yi Yun said with a smile. Shi Changsheng's expression sank as he was infuriated by Yi Yun. With a forceful flick of his sleeve, he flew away.

To engage in a war of words with a junior... was below his status. However he had already suffered a setback and being derided by a junior, Shi Changsheng found it impossible to stomach an insult like that.

After Shi Changsheng left, Felicitous Rain Lord gave Yi Yun a smiling glance. "You really aren't afraid of Shi Changsheng at all. That attitude of yours is quite a show, and it would be easy for you to suffer when you travel throughout the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, however... it is to my liking."

The decision that Felicitous Rain Lord made of taking Yi Yun in as a personal disciple stemmed not only from Yi Yun's talent but also because he appreciated Yi Yun's attitude. "Have you heard of the Azure Wood Great World?"

"This junior has never heard of it." Yi Yun shook his head.

"It's normal. This name has disappeared for more than a hundred million years," said Felicitous Rain Lord. "Time is like a flowing river. Everything and anything can be washed away by that river. The Azure Wood Great World was once much more powerful than the Immortal Rain Sect. It was one of the most powerful worlds in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. It once produced a figure that shook the entire Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. Unfortunately, its brilliance didn't last that long."

Once produced a figure that shook the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven?

What sort of existence could it be for Felicitous Rain Lord to evaluate it as 'shaking the entire Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven'? Yet, such a world eventually waned?

"In a few years, I'll likely have to leave and enter the Azure Wood Great World. The amount of time needed is unknown, but in these few years, I'll stay behind on this floating island and impart martial studies to you," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

Only a few years time?

Yi Yun's expression turned serious. A few years was too short for warriors.

However, gaining a few years of guidance from a Divine Lord was a huge opportunity that countless warriors could not even dream of.

"When the time comes, I'll impart cultivation techniques that go from the Dao Manifestation realm all the way to the Dao Palace realm to you, give you the treasured canons that I have stashed away and provide you sufficient resources to support your cultivation," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

Felicitous Rain Lord felt somewhat apologetic. Back then, he had set a standard for Yi Yun, while Yi Yun had passed his assessment. Yi Yun had undergone all sorts of dangers, to the point of risking his life, to finally become his disciple. Unfortunately, he had to enter the Azure Wood Great World in a few years time.

If it wasn't for that matter, he would focus on Yi Yun and guide him for a century.

However, Yi Yun felt that as a master, Felicitous Rain Lord was already considered to be very responsible. He knew that many mighty figures would spare very little time on guiding the disciples that they took in. They would frequently enter seclusion by themselves, making it difficult for those disciples to meet their masters even once. Just as the saying goes — you can lead a horse to water, but you can't make him drink it.

Chapter 990: Book Of Heaven's Advent

"Yi Yun, accompany me to the Felicitous Rain Abode. The abode only permits entry to me and Ningshuang. But since you have become my personal disciple, you can enter it as well," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

Yi Yun turned curious. Felicitous Rain Lord had constructed an additional abode on the floating island?

Boom!

With a flick of a sleeve, the sight in front of Yi Yun's eyes turned blurry. He sensed space distorting and at the next moment, he had entered a space with a door behind him.

"This is?" Yi Yun immediately looked around when he found his footing.

It was a massive and lofty abode. Past the door was a vast world, with a tremendous immortal mountain. In the clouds, there was a palace that could be vaguely seen. A terrifying pressure emanated inside the abode, and the immortal mountain contributed the most to the pressure.

"That is where the remnant pages of the Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon are stored," said Felicitous Rain Lord. "This is an abode that I obtained from an enemy a long time ago."

Obtained from an enemy? For a person to possess such an abode, he would definitely be an extraordinary Supremacy even if he wasn't a Divine Lord. Felicitous Rain Lord had only become a Divine Lord recently, so it was very likely that the abode had been obtained before he became a Divine Lord.

The Azure Yang Lord and the Great Empress had left behind a similar abode in the Tian Yuan world. As for the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner's abode, it was a fragment of a world. It was much larger and majestic than the two abodes, so it was unknown how powerful the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner was.

Upon seeing the abode, Yi Yun felt his heart stir. A portable abode like that was extremely convenient. By bringing such an abode with him, he could go anywhere in the expansive world.

Felicitous Rain Lord read Yi Yun's thoughts as he said with a laugh, "It's good for a warrior to have ambition. With strength, an abode is nothing. When you are out traveling, you will encounter many wealthy people that will end up courting their own deaths."

Yi Yun was unsure how to respond when he heard that. Felicitous Rain Lord was frank and casual — they were obvious traits from the way that he did not put on airs with his disciple.

"I watched your assessment, so I understand your martial path, laws, and talent well. Your Dao Domain is very special as it contains the concept of Destruction! But your cultivation technique and foundation no longer can keep up with the rest," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

His test of Yi Yun was not only to see how Yi Yun passed the assessment but more importantly, it was for him to observe the strengths and weaknesses of Yi Yun.

A Divine Lord had a long lifespan, but the number of personal disciples that they would recruit wasn't a large number.

Yi Yun's cultivation technique was the Great Empress Heart Sutra, which was a top cultivation technique in the Tian Yuan world. But with Yi Yun's growth in strength, and the changes in his martial arts, the Great Empress Heart Sutra was gradually becoming unsuitable for him.

Yi Yun wanted a master precisely for cultivation techniques.

Felicitous Rain Lord took the lead as he said, "Follow me."

The lush immortal mountain had a towering palace compound, and Felicitous Rain Lord led Yi Yun through the maze of palaces before entering a large and opulent palace.

Upon entering it, Yi Yun was immediately attracted by what he saw.

There were countless books flying mid-air. These books released powerful shock waves that stopped Yi Yun from having the urge to pick any one of them for reading.

The flying books were all sealed.

"The cultivation technique books here were collected by me over the years. Some come from the heritage of sects or martial arts of family clans. There are more than ten thousand books here," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

Yi Yun was secretly appalled. That was a lot!

A Divine Lord's book collection was unimaginably huge.

Once a Divine Lord like that established his own sect, he could immediately create a mighty faction.

"I have read all of these cultivation technique books," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

Who knew how much time he took to read them all.

"There is no need for you to be anxious about the remnant pages of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' for the moment as they are too profound for you. Furthermore, it has missing pages. What you need now is a complete and systemic cultivation technique."

As Felicitous Rain Lord said this, he stretched his hand out to grab at the flying books. Immediately, a few books floated in front of him.

"This 'Heavenfire Burning Solar Sutra' is a heritage cultivation technique of the Golden Crow clan. You possess a pure Yang body which makes it very suitable for you to cultivate it. This cultivation technique has an indomitable style which is brutal and ferocious. The Golden Crow clansmen that cultivate this technique are known as Berserkers, characterized by their red hair and crimson eyes. They are all burly and courageous, so in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, they are often hired by people to participate in wars." Felicitous Rain Lord introduced.

Berserker? Yi Yun imagined himself with red hair and bulky muscles... That cultivation technique seemed to suit Chi Zhuiyun better.

"This 'Sacred Blood Sutra' takes a strange path. Once you attain a profound level in it, your whereabouts will be unknown and unpredictable. In times of need, you can burn your blood essence and produce a strike that far exceeds your limits. In the future, when you are out traveling, there will be many times that your life will be on the line."

It was a cultivation technique to protect one's life.

The cultivation technique was not bad, but Yi Yun was hesitant about it. As a warrior, he preferred to take a more orthodox path. It was the best way after all.

It was not his goal to practice martial arts to constantly think about escaping or surviving.

Felicitous Rain Lord noticed how Yi Yun had no interest in the 'Sacred Blood Sutra' before he nodded and said, "By choosing this, it will suit your situation. But by not choosing it, it suits my intentions as well."

As a newly risen Divine Lord, Felicitous Rain Lord had no lack of instances when he killed people. His martial path was one about settling grievances and vengeance quickly.

"This manual comes from a peerless figure that once ruled over the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven... "

Felicitous Rain Lord took out an ancient stone disc and said, "If you are interested, you can attempt it. As for its strength, it's hard to tell if it's strong or not."

There was such a cultivation technique? Even a Divine Lord could not tell?

Yi Yun curiously looked at the stone disc.

"It's called the 'Book of Heaven's Advent'. It is a cultivation technique that deals with time. I too have some attainments in the Dao of Time, but my Dao of Time comes from another cultivation technique, so it's already too late to change."

"The Dao of space-time is unpredictable in its changes. Time existed ever since the birth of the Universe, that is why it's called 'Heaven's Advent'."

"Time will not stop because of the death of people or the annihilation of matter, unless, the entire Universe is completely destroyed. That will be 'Heaven's End'."

"From Heaven's advent to Heaven's end, the 'Book of Heaven's Advent' is the beginning of time for the Universe."

"Many warriors have talent in martial arts but they find it difficult to progress when it comes to the Dao of space-time. That's the reason why I said that it is hard to tell if it's strong or not," said Felicitous Rain Lord. "You can try taking a look at it first."

The Dao of space-time was the unification of two systems. Be it space or time, just any one of them was a Great Dao. Many warriors wished to grasp any of one them, but the amount that they could grasp was minute. Felicitous Rain Lord wanted Yi Yun to take a look at it to show him its difficulty as well.

Yi Yun took the 'Book of Heaven's Advent' disc and as he directed his perception into it, he immediately felt like the world had flipped over. The celestial bodies were constantly revolving as his ears heard a rustling sound that resembled falling sand.

A surging river appeared. It was the River of Forgetfulness. And in it were countless figures. Scenes of their experiences from life to death quickly flashed inside the River of Forgetfulness.

Yi Yun even saw the birth of the Universe. After a tremendous big bang, the nebulous Chaos appeared. Chaos Stones floated

inside the nebula, with some of them forming landmasses, while others gave birth to the earliest Ancient Fey.

They quickly combined to form large worlds, but later on, the worlds collapsed, putting an end to life. Everything returned to nothingness once again.

Yi Yun watched the scenes one after another. At the beginning, his feelings were constantly influenced by what he saw, but slowly, he seemed to extricate himself from them and watched the scenes as a third party.

In the Tian Yuan world, Yi Yun had previously gained insight in the Dao of space during his battle with the Black-armored Demon God. Now, it was the Dao of Time.

The things in front of him turned blurry as Yi Yun returned to the interior of the palace once again. He was still maintaining the movement that he did previously, while his hand was still carrying the Book of Heaven's Advent. Everything that he had just experienced was just an illusion.

Chapter 991: Sword Of Time

Yi Yun immersed himself in the 'Book of Heaven's Advent'. A tiny portion of what was recorded on the stone disc was text, but most of it was filled with scenes of the samsara of all matter that manifested the Dao of Time.

Time gradually passed, as Felicitous Rain Lord waited by the side. He sensed that Yi Yun had gained certain insights, so he did not disturb him.

Six hours later, Yi Yun opened his eyes.

"What did you see?" asked Felicitous Rain Lord.

Yi Yun put his hand out and tapped the void with a finger.

Immediately, the concept of Withering appeared on his finger tip, as a dull and arid aura emanated from it.

A look of surprise flashed in Felicitous Rain Lord's eyes.

"This is the Withering concept that this disciple grasped by a matter of chance," said Yi Yun. "Time permeates everything. A Destruction Dao Domain represents the end of time, while the Withering concept has the elapsing of time."

The Withering concept was something that Yi Yun

comprehended in front of the Dao Tree in the Pure Yang Sword Palace. After that, he had absorbed the Death Soulwood, but after he came to the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, his Withering concept began to appear to lack in power. Without any improvement to the concept, it could no longer keep up with his strength.

But now, Yi Yun had freely produced the Withering concept as his heart wished.

"Not bad, Yi Yun. For you to have such insights, and you having grasped the Withering concept, it looks like there's no need to choose." Felicitous Rain Lord gave Yi Yun a satisfied look. As a Divine Lord that was proficient in the Dao of Time, Felicitous Rain Lord possessed great talent in the Dao of Time, but he had never thought of finding a disciple that was similarly highly talented in the Dao of Time.

Finding a personal disciple was not easy in the first place, so to find someone with the same talent would be too much to ask for.

"You must be prepared to undergo arduous cultivation," said Felicitous Rain Lord. "The Dao of Time is abstruse and profound. Although it is said that every Dao can gain an inkling of the Origins of the Universe when they reach a high attainment, I believe that the Dao of Time is one of the Great Dao that is closest to the Origins."

Yi Yun nodded. His Withering concept had been something that he comprehended after experiencing the life of a Dao Leaf from the Pure Yang Sword Palace Dao Tree.

"Then, I shall choose this 'Book of Heaven's Advent'," said Yi Yun.

With the 'Book of Heaven's Advent' in hand, he felt that it resonated with him.

"Good, then I'll teach you a set of sword techniques. I originally believed that this set of sword techniques might not be suitable for you, but since you possess the Withering concept and are also about to cultivate in the Dao of Time, you can give the sword techniques a try," said Felicitous Rain Lord. However, he did not produce a manual.

He made a few hand seals as a small and shimmering sword appeared. With a swish, the sword shot straight at Yi Yun's glabella.

Yi Yun's heart leaped. "That is?!"

The tiny sword showed no animosity, so Yi Yun allowed the tiny sword to pierce his glabella. Immediately, there was a loud bang!

Like a tumultuous thunder, Yi Yun felt his entire soul sea reverberate. At that instant, Yi Yun looked like he arrived at a world formed from sword Qi.

As though he was standing in the void of space, everything around him was surging with sword Qi.

Felicitous Rain Lord's voice seemed to come from an ancient world. "This is the core set of sword techniques in the heritage that I have learned. Its owner was the strongest Divine Lord that previously cultivated in the Dao of Time. The sword technique's name is the 'Three-foot Passing Sword'."

"Time flies like an arrow and the lives of people curve like bows!"

"This set of sword techniques does not have a manual, it only has scenes of the swordplay. Watch well!"

Suddenly, a swift sword beam shot from afar. Immediately, the firmaments trembled as the void shattered. The sword beam seemed to possess the most heartlessness of time. As though time was shuttling past, it looked distant but also in close proximity at the blink of an eye. Wherever it passed, space would collapse, turning everything to dust.

"This strike's name is the Sword of Time!"

Sword of Time!

Yi Yun was astounded. Previously, the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner's strike was very powerful as well, but all Yi Yun saw was the scars of the strike. Now, he could see a strike with his own eyes!

Experiencing the terror of that strike himself gave Yi Yun the

feeling that it was completely different to a sword scar.

This was the difference between having a true master and picking up an inheritance.

The Sword of Time did not slash physical embodiments, it slashed their vitality!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The terrifying sword beams caused the world to constantly collapse. Yi Yun's soul sea could not withstand it either as his consciousness underwent tremors. He awoke from the world of sword Qi.

However, Yi Yun realized that there was an additional small sword in his soul sea. It was the cultivation technique inheritance that Felicitous Rain Lord left behind.

The Purple Crystal's ability automatically swept past the sword. There was no consciousness imbued in it, only a cultivation technique.

"One shouldn't bite more than he can chew. Begin cultivating the Book of Heaven's Advent first as well as the first strike of the 'Three-foot Passing Sword' — Sword of Time."

"There won't be anyone disturbing you in the abode. You can cultivate in Spirit Gathering Palace."

Felicitous Rain Lord's abode was extremely expansive. There were many palaces, and Spirit Gathering Palace was one of them.

When Yi Yun reached Spirit Gathering Palace, he realized that the palace was enveloped by Yuan Qi. It was likely because of the spirit gathering array that resulted in it being misty and blurry.

"I wonder how far he can go in the next couple of years." Felicitous Rain Lord watched from afar as Yi Yun entered Spirit Gathering Palace. His expression revealed a reflective look.

"Azure Wood Great World... "

At that moment, an aloof and beautiful figure gradually appeared behind Felicitous Rain Lord.

"Where's Chi Zhuiyun?" asked Felicitous Rain Lord.

Chi Zhuiyun was only an in-name disciple, so there was no need for him to personally impart cultivation techniques to him. However, Felicitous Rain Lord would also inquire about him.

"He has already taken up residence on the island. I got Tian Xun to impart cultivation techniques to him. I'll give him advice from time to time," said Fairy Ningshuang.

She traced Felicitous Rain Lord's gaze and looked at Spirit

Gathering Palace. She said in surprise, "Yi Yun has already begun entering reclusive training?" She looked at Felicitous Rain Lord again and said, "Why?"

Fairy Ningshuang had followed Felicitous Rain Lord by his side for tens of thousands of years, so she was very familiar with his personality.

"The Azure Wood Great World is about to open. Shi Changsheng represented the Immortal Rain Sect when he provided me with the news. This time, I believe that there will be many people heading for it," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

The last time that he entered the Azure Wood Great World, it was still a very concealed location. Many people did not know of the situation inside, but after the first experience, there would definitely be many people entering it when it opened a second time.

"When the time comes for me to go, I have no idea how long it will take for me to come back. I only have these couple of years to teach Yi Yun. I wonder how much he will learn?"

Having taught him the Three-foot Passage Sword... was equivalent to passing on his mantle. As for the remnant pages of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon', it was not something that could be learned if one lacked the strength.

"The Azure Wood Great World... join me on the expedition," said Felicitous Rain Lord. Fairy Ningshuang had accompanied

Felicitous Rain Lord to many places before. "Maybe there will be an opportunity that we will find in there for you to make a breakthrough."

Fairy Ningshuang nodded gently. Many years ago, she had suffered a near-death experience, and although she eventually became a Supremacy through Felicitous Rain Lord's help, she failed to improve any further.

In the Azure Wood Great World, there might be a possibility for her to break the shackles. Even if she did not find anything, it did not matter. Being able to travel the world with Felicitous Rain Lord was what she was most content with.

Chapter 992: Preparation For Dao Manifestation

Yi Yun had never exited Spirit Gathering Palace ever since he entered it.

The 'Book of Heaven's Advent' floated in front of him while his eyes were tightly shut.

And around Yi Yun, there were occasional images that flashed.

Cultivation knew nothing about time. Furthermore, when it came to cultivating the Dao of Time at the level of the 'Book of Heaven's Advent', even if many warriors were given the opportunity to read the 'Book of Heaven's Advent', it would be like they were reading an indecipherable book, leaving them baffled.

And most terrifying of all was that when cultivating the 'Book of Heaven's Advent', they would immerse themselves into the turbulence of time, losing themselves. Time might pass in a flash and by the time they awaken, too much time would have passed but they would've gained nothing to speak of!

That was the most horrifying matter regarding the 'Book of Heaven's Advent'. It was also something that Felicitous Rain Lord pondered deeply over before he allowed Yi Yun to cultivate the 'Book of Heaven's Advent'.

Yi Yun was in no hurry to immediately begin cultivating the

'Book of Heaven's Advent'. Instead, he immersed himself in the passage of time, and from there, comprehend the meaning of time. Slowly, he felt he himself become an embodiment of time.

The flashing figures were of no importance to Yi Yun, they were just scenes that had previously appeared in the Spirit Gathering Palace as vestiges of time.

Yi Yun also saw his past, as well as people that he happened to chance upon, as well as their past.

Everyone had their own time, but time treated everyone equally.

Powerful warriors possessed extended lifespans, but the worlds that they resided in could be destroyed. They would also slowly wane over a long process. There was no such thing as true eternity.

Phew—

Yi Yun breathed out while in his meditation.

The air that he spewed out was at times fast and at times slow. It would flow backward sometimes when he breathed out.

Yi Yun's body also began to undergo changes. His appearance returned to point of when he looked even younger, but it kept switching back to his original appearance. He went from a nascent look to a sharp look, and from a sharp look to a genteel look, and from a genteel look back to a nascent look. It kept repeating.

Yi Yun suddenly opened his eyes!

"So that is how it is. By training one's body to become an embodiment of time before cultivating the Three-foot Passage Sword, it would be perfection."

Yi Yun was thankful for Felicitous Rain Lord's arrangements. The cultivation technique and sword technique supplemented each other and by combining both together, it would be extremely powerful once mastered.

The 'Book of Heaven's Advent' had five stages, but the breakthrough of every stage required a great deal of time and it was extremely difficult. Furthermore, the cultivation of each stage had a corresponding minimum level of cultivation needed.

"The first stage requires Dao Manifestation, but despite not having broken through to the Dao Manifestation realm, my Yuan Qi intensity is already sufficient. Even if it's not enough, consuming some relics and herbs would do."

Yi Yun took some relics and the spirit herb that he had obtained from the Door of Misty Rain out of his interspatial ring.

The spirit herb was supreme-grade to begin with. Many warriors coveted it during the assessment. Even Tianya Haoyue wanted one for his breakthrough to the Dao Manifestation realm. However, those people would never have thought that Yi Yun would use it for the cultivation of a cultivation technique.

Looking at the 'Book of Heaven's Advent' in front of him, Yi Yun stopped moving as memories flashed past his mind.

By cultivating the 'Book of Heaven's Advent', the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' would become his past.

Back in the Tian Yuan world, he had dual cultivated the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' with Lin Xintong. All those scenes had surfaced in Yi Yun's eyes a moment ago.

"Now that I've become a Divine Lord's disciple, cultivating the 'Book of Heaven's Advent' will be the moment that I truly move up to the upper echelons of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven ever since I came here."

"Xintong, no matter where you are, I will find you, even if the 12 Empyrean Heavens are vast and with danger lurking at every turn."

"Time to begin. This seclusion is for me to finish cultivating the first stage of the 'Book of Heaven's Advent'. I wonder how long it will take. Without any talent, it would be difficult to comprehend it using an entire lifetime. There might be a possibility of losing myself in the turbulence of time, never to awaken!"

Yi Yun closed his eyes and a fluctuation appeared from the 'Book of Heaven's Advent'. A abstruse aura that seemed to come from a remote past began to swirl around Yi Yun.

Slowly, the entire Spirit Gathering Palace was enveloped by the aura.

The Spirit Gathering Palace began phasing in and out of existence. At times, it would look normal, and at other times, it would look like a ruin.

Time was formless but the changes that it brought were tangible.

With Yi Yun's Yuan Qi draining away, the spirit herbs beside him flew up. They gathered together mid-air to produce drips of spirit fluid that dripped into Yi Yun's body.

Immediately, Yuan Qi surged as Yi Yun's skin effused a glow.

But Yi Yun, who was busy cultivating, did not seem to know anything about this.

As though he had manifested himself as sand, he quietly witnessed the passage of time.

The 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' Yuan Qi in Yi Yun's body was slowly replaced by the abstruse aura, as his bearing also began changing.

Phew.

Yi Yun continued to keep his eyes closed, but a sword beam flashed around him.

While cultivating the 'Book of Heaven's Advent', he understood the existence of time, while he simultaneously cultivated the Three-foot Passage Sword.

Runes even began to appear beneath Yi Yun. These runes gradually came together and formed the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was the highest martial art that Yi Yun had learned up to date. It represented the Major Dao of Destruction, but it did not mean that it was immutable. Yi Yun could inject the Dao that he had into the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

The Dao of Time runes were like vestiges of all matter that landed on the river of time. From the Cloud Wilderness to the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, whatever Yi Yun had seen and experienced formed into pieces of those fragments.

After these fragments were added to the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, it made the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence look as though it was a wheel of time that bore the load of endless history.

The wheel of time transformed into a sword beam as it slashed out in front of Yi Yun. It was silent and left no trace, but after the sword beam slashed, the ground in front of Yi Yun cracked. It was covered in moss that spread out for a thousand feet.

But due to the palace array's workings, the crack gradually repaired itself.

The years flew by without one knowing how long had passed.

Only at an unexpected moment did Yi Yun suddenly open his eyes.

In his eyes, it was like there was a passage of time that was like surging water. And his aura seemed to have additional feeling of time.

He seemed to be immersed in the world, and was part of the world.

"The first stage of the 'Book of Heaven's Advent'... completed." Yi Yun breathed out lightly.

He looked at the relics and spirit herbs on the ground that had been completely consumed.

As for his hair, it had become a lot longer.

"How long has it been? Two years? Three?"

Yi Yun did not know. While cultivating the laws of time, the passage of time had turned into oblivion. That was the profound

mystery of the 'Book of Heaven's Advent'.

Yi Yun circulated the Yuan Qi in his body. He could clearly sense the transformations in his body. The boundless Yuan Qi in his body surged out like a river, but it felt like there was something imperfect about it.

"This tiny bit of imperfection might be a result of me not having manifested my Dao or have any Dao fruits."

"Should I manifest my Dao?"

Such a thought flashed in Yi Yun's mind.

He felt that he had already finished all of his preparations.

His Yuan Qi was brimming and everything had reached its peak.

Having redone his cultivation, all of the martial arts that he had grasped were perfectly merged with the 'Book of Heaven's Advent'.

Yi Yun would improve in his realm by manifesting his Dao.

It could be said that be everything was perfect when it came to timing, location and person.

"Time to manifest my Dao!"

Yi Yun sat back down on the ground. In Spirit Gathering Palace, he was determined to manifest his Dao fruits in one fell swoop and break through to the Dao Manifestation realm!

By stepping onto the path of heaven ascension, and manifesting his own Great Dao!

What warriors practiced wasn't martial arts, but their fates.

As a mortal, he wanted to go against the heavens.

Past thoughts flashed in Yi Yun's mind as his aura began to rise.

In the abode, Felicitous Rain Lord, who was meditating, opened his eyes and looked at Spirit Gathering Palace.

Yi Yun's aura was increasing in intensity. The sky above the Spirit Gathering Palace was filled with wind and clouds, but as immense Heaven Earth Yuan Qi gathered, it swept all the lingering fog around the immortal mountain away.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi circulated to form a wheel of time, and in the wheel, there were sword beams flying around it with golden light flashing.

"He's manifesting his Dao." Felicitous Rain Lord watched quietly. "I wonder what that child's Dao fruits will be like?"

Chapter 993: Great Dao Dao Fruits

The cultivation of a warrior went from the planting of a Dao Seed, and the growth of a Dao Tree, to the bearing of fruits from the Dao Tree. It was an accumulation of the insights that a warrior had in martial arts and of nature. It was also the record of a warrior's life.

Yi Yun had experienced a great deal throughout his journey.

But in the river of time, everything appeared too short and fleeting.

"In the Tai Ah Divine City, I cultivated in the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. In the Pure Yang Sword Palace, I fused with the Golden Crow, and in the Great Empress mystic realm, I tempered myself in lava, eventually attaining pure Yang... My pure Yang laws have accompanied me to date. As such, it can condense a Dao fruit."

Boom!

A radiant sun appeared behind Yi Yun. The phantom image of the Tang Valley burst forth as the Golden Crow spread its wings and issued a loud screech. Its massive golden wings were like burning flames that could burn through everything.

These formed Dao runes that were filled with the profound aura of the Universe before they gradually merged into one. They formed a tiny ball that was bustling with life as it constantly spun.

The golden ball had totems of the radiant sun and Golden Crow engraved on the surface, and within the ball, it contained explosive power. It was Yi Yun's pure Yang Dao fruit.

Dao begets One, One begets Two, Two begets Three, Three begets all things.

The 'Two' referred to Yin and Yang. At the beginning of the Universe, Chaos was first born before it split into Yin and Yang. Yin and Yang was a Great Dao!

Solitary Yang could not exist, so although Yi Yun cultivated in pure Yang laws, he had fused in a bit of the Yin that Lin Xintong had cultivated. This allowed Yi Yun's pure Yang Dao fruit to be closer to perfection.

"In the Pure Yang Sword Palace, I gained insight into the concept of Withering. In the life-and-death battle with the Black-armored Demon God, I was trapped by the Black-armored Demon God in an alternate spatial dimension. There I gained insights into the Dao of Space. I took Felicitous Rain Lord as my master and cultivated in the 'Book of Heaven's Advent', transforming the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence into a wheel of time. On the Dao of Space and Time, I have traveled far with opportunities and attainments."

Mysterious runes flew out of Yi Yun's body as they gathered together while in revolving in flux. Inside, there were celestial bodies that seemed to spin with the runes, as though they formed a small universe by itself. An ancient and immense aura emanated

out of the newly condensed Dao fruit.

Not long later, the laws of space-time gradually manifested into Dao.

The Space-time Withering Dao fruit and pure Yang Dao fruit were side by side. They seemed to attract each other, but they also maintained a tiny bit of distance while they revolved like the real constellations.

Yi Yun continued to condense his next Dao fruit. An aura constantly separated from his body. The aura was not only a law, it was also the experiences and memories that Yi Yun had ever since he cultivated in martial arts. They all gathered together to produce a Dao fruit.

In his memory, Yi Yun seemed to see the scene of him standing in front of the statue of the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner. The endless sword scar seemed to be stabbing his eyes.

"Pure Yang Sword Scar and Three-foot Passage Sword. My Sword Dao is where the heart lies. It proceeds in an indomitable fashion."

Two tiny sword scars appeared as they intermingled mid-air before forming the shadow of a sword. In the shadow of the sword was the figure of Yi Yun when he used the sword.

That was Yi Yun's Sword Dao Dao fruit.

Finally, it was the Major Destruction Dao fruit!

Yi Yun's Major Destruction Dao Domain had even visibly moved Felicitous Rain Lord. Everything in the world, be it space-time, Yin-Yang, or the Universe would eventually head towards destruction. There was nothing that was eternal.

Space-time and Yin-Yang were both Great Dao. They were close to the Origins, but the Major Dao of Destruction was one of the Great Dao of Supremacy.

Or perhaps 'one of' was not accurate, because up to date, there were only two Great Dao of Supremacy —

Chaos during the birth of the Universe!

Major Destruction during the annihilation of the Universe!

The closer a Great Dao was to the Origins, the harder it was to cultivate it. It would also naturally be harder to condense a Dao fruit.

Yi Yun had spent a good deal of time to condense his Space-time Withering Dao fruit, but the amount of time he used to condensed the Major Destruction Dao fruit was even longer.

Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was nearly fully depleted as he took out the ten-thousand-year-old Seven Heart Flower that he had obtained from the Door of Misty Rain.

It was extremely difficult for a warrior to manifest his or her Dao, and during the process, a warrior's Yuan Qi could not be replenished. To manifest one's Dao fruit needed one to nearly deplete all of the Yuan Qi that they had as one gathered all of one's insights. This process could only be done in one fell swoop.

Above Spirit Gathering Palace, the increasing aura mixed with the aura of the Dao fruits. A sense of profoundness exuded throughout Spirit Gathering Palace as various celestial phenomena happened.

Fairy Ningshuang had also come as she stood beside Felicitous Rain Lord, watching the scene.

"Yi Yun's Dao fruits have a very impressive feel to them," said Fairy Ningshuang in a moment of reflection.

She did not produce such phenomena back when she manifested her Dao.

"It's almost done. We will soon learn of the outcome." Felicitous Rain Lord was very patient.

Fairy Ningshuang nodded as she looked forward to the outcome of Yi Yun's Dao Manifestation.

As for Yi Yun, he was still immersed in the world of his soul sea.

During the Dao Manifestation process, he gradually felt like he was merging with the heaven and earth as one.

The fruits of Pure Yang, Space-time Withering and Sword Dao were revolving around Yi Yun.

Beneath him, the Major Destruction Dao Domain appeared as the destruction aura constantly intertwined.

"It's almost done." Yi Yun had such a feeling.

A blob of gray gas gradually took up form like a nebula, but it contained a terrifying aura. It was like anything that entered it would be completely destroyed.

And above Spirit Gathering Palace, a phantom towering tree appeared from time to time. The Golden Crow and Nine Neonate flew around it as they let out long roars.

On the towering tree's branches, a tiny, tender shoot transformed into a fruit. The fruit had a barely discernible aura, and each fruit was different. On careful look, they were different Dao fruits. And leaves were slowly sprouting out of those Dao fruits.

"The Dao fruits are formed," said Fairy Ningshuang as she looked at the leaves. "Six, seven and, eight."

Having eight-leafed Dao fruits was definitely an extremely

breathhtaking feat in factions like the Oracle Fey Kingdom and the Luo clan.

However, to Yi Yun, it was not considered to be many. It could only be considered as above average.

"Yi Yun's Dao fruit are all Great Dao Dao fruits," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

Any warrior at the Dao Manifestation realm would be considered the cream of the crop if they possessed a single Great Dao Dao fruit, yet Yi Yun had three.

The three Dao — Pure Yang, Space-time Withering and Major Dao of Destruction — were Great Dao that were approaching the Origins, especially the Major Dao of Destruction.

"Yet another leaf." Fairy Ningshuang's eyes lit up as she was visibly moved.

However, the leaf only sprouted into a bud before it stopped growing.

"What a pity!" Fairy Ningshuang revealed a look of pity.

Felicitous Rain Lord had a slight change in expression as well before he said calmly, "There's nothing to pitiable about it. To cultivate three Great Dao at the same time and form nine-leaf Dao fruits would be too difficult. Yi Yun is now just short of the mark,

but his eight-leafed Dao fruit is definitely of superior grade."

Fairy Ningshuang nodded as well. She only found it somewhat regretful when she witnessed the ninth leaf nearly grow out.

"Let's wait till Yi Yun finishes his Dao Manifestation," said Felicitous Rain Lord. With eight-leafed Dao fruits almost done, the Dao Manifestation process was also about to end soon.

However, at that moment, a look of surprise flashed in Felicitous Rain Lord's eyes.

"That is?"

Yi Yun's Major Destruction Dao fruit had already taken shape, but as he was about to lead the Major Destruction Dao fruit towards the other Dao fruits, Yi Yun stopped.

It was the final step, but Yi Yun felt something odd.

The Major Destruction Dao fruit was able to devour everything. It was the end to the Chaos of the Universe, and also the end of Dao.

Therefore, when the Major Destruction Dao fruit approached the other Dao fruits, it faintly emitted a devouring force, like it wanted to devour the other Dao fruits.

If he allowed the other Dao fruits to fuse with the Major Destruction Dao fruit, what sort of outcome would there be? Would it be destruction?

The Major Dao of Destruction could destroy everything, so it would be normal if it included Dao fruits!

Yi Yun had never heard of the fusing of Dao fruits, nor had he ever heard of anyone with a Major Destruction Dao fruit.

How was he to choose at such crossroads?

He was just short of a step to manifest his Dao, but the fusion...

Yi Yun had an intense foreboding that if he attempted the fusion, his other Dao fruits were very likely to be destroyed by the Major Destruction Dao fruit. Eventually, they would be left in emptiness and silence just like the Universe would be after its destruction.

What should he do?

Yi Yun stopped. He could not proceed any further for if he continued the fusion, what waited for him could very well be a disaster.

Furthermore... the ninth leaf eventually failed to develop fully. It caused Yi Yun to turn perplexed. Could it be that no one in the entire 12 Empyrean Heavens had ever come into contact with the Major Dao of Destruction and that it could not support a single

nine-leafed Dao fruit?

The manifestation of the Dao fruits had to be done in one fell swoop. Yi Yun no longer had much Yuan Qi left, so his time was limited. He had to come to a decision.

Major Destruction...

Were destruction and finality the end?

Matter in the Universe could not remain eternal. They would eventually proceed towards destruction, including the Universe. But what happened after destruction? Could it be that all that was left was eternal 'nothingness'?

Everything in the world underwent birth and death.

A drop of water could evaporate and become part of a cloud before condensing into new drops of rain. Plants would wither, but the fruits that they bore could give rise to seeds. Mortals would die of age, but babies would grow up into adults. Stars could be destroyed, but new stars would eventually be born...

Everything in the world underwent a cycle, so it definitely included the Universe.

The destruction of the Universe was the beginnings of a new Universe. It was just that the cycle was immensely long that it was beyond the imagination of mere mortals.

New Universe...

Yi Yun suddenly seemed to realize something.

What were the beginnings of the Universe? Dao begets One, One begets Two... Before Yin-Yang and Space-time was Chaos!

Rebirth after destruction was Chaos and Major Destruction respectively. They were both two Great Dao of Supremacy!

Why were there two Great Dao of Supremacy? They might be like Yin-Yang, Space-time, Water-Fire, just two sides of the Universe.

The two could supplement each other and not a single one was dispensable.

Yi Yun had cultivated in pure Yang laws, but he did not focus on it fully. He was nourished by Lin Xintong's pure Yin, and the Great Empress Heart Sutra itself was a cultivation technique that combined Yin and Yang.

Yi Yun combined the Dao of Withering with the laws of time, but back when Yi Yun fought the Black-armored Demon God, he had been trapped in an alternate spatial dimension created by the Black-armored Demon God. He had used several years to see through the Dao of Space with the Purple Crystal, allowing him to escape. Space supplemented time and vice-versa.

Even for his Sword Dao, Yi Yun had started with gaining insights into Saber Dao at the very beginning. His first weapon was the Thousand Army Saber, and after entering the Saber tomb, he gained insight of the Saber Dao of being indomitable. At the Pure Yang Sword Palace, he had obtained the Thousand Snow flying sabers, which were, to date, a weapon he used to kill!

But only the Major Dao of Destruction was a lone and, solitary existence. Up to date, there was no other corresponding law that could be fused with it.

This caused the Major Destruction Dao to become purely destruction. It obviously possessed immense strength when used against enemies.

But on careful thought, Yi Yun had yet to fully grasp the Major Destruction domain up to date.

When he faced Shi Fei and Shi Ping, Yi Yun had produced the Major Destruction Domain which destroyed everything. If not for Yi Yun's energy being depleted, the destruction might very well continue, resulting in terrifying damage.

Destruction needed to form a union with Creation.

Only then could there be perfection. If not, it would be the present situation that he was facing. Even the Major Destruction Dao fruit that he condensed would devour the other Dao fruits, causing him to eventually fall short of success.

Upon realizing this, Yi Yun made his decision.

He needed to find a corresponding Dao for Major Destruction. If his decision was made known to others, they would definitely think that Yi Yun had gone mad.

He was only a warrior at the Heaven Ascension perfection realm, but he was planning to gain insights into two Great Dao of Supremacy!

It was impossible to do so even for a Divine Lord.

However, Yi Yun was determined to attempt it. He wanted his Major Dao of Destruction to be perfect as well. Ignoring the fact that the Major Destruction Dao fruit would destroy the other Dao fruits, but just having an eight-leaf Dao fruit did not satisfy Yi Yun.

Yi Yun suspected that it was because his Major Dao of Destruction was not perfected that resulted in his other Dao fruits to be imperfect as well. After all, the Major Dao of Destruction was his Dao Domain and also the foundations of his other Dao.

"What happened?" Fairy Ningshuang saw that Yi Yun's aura was weakening as she immediately turned nervous.

At that moment, the eight-leaf Dao fruit that was about to form on Yi Yun's Dao Tree stopped growing. The leaves curled up and wrapped the Dao fruit with them.

Yi Yun actually failed his Dao Manifestation?

"Yi Yun is now at the... half-step Dao Manifestation realm."

A number of warriors would stop at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm. Chi Zhuìyun was one such example.

However, from Yi Yun's previous stance, it looked like he planned on manifesting his Dao in one fell swoop, but now, he stopped midway? What was the reason?

Felicitous Rain Lord pondered over it as well. He too could not understand Yi Yun's decision.

"Half-step Dao Manifestation is fine too. With plenty of time for preparation, he will definitely succeed the next time." Fairy Ningshuang helped Yi Yun find an excuse.

However, Felicitous Rain Lord shook his head gently, "That's probably not what Yi Yun is thinking. His Dao Manifestation did not fail but he intentionally stopped it. He is probably not satisfied with eight-leafed Dao fruits... "

When Felicitous Rain Lord said that, he frowned slightly. Having ambition was a good thing, but how could a nine-leaf Dao fruit be so easy to condense?

Those who could condense nine-leaf Dao fruits were extraordinary talents. Furthermore, most nine-leaf Dao fruits were

not Great Dao Dao fruits.

It was extremely difficult just attempting to condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit for Great Dao like Yin-Yang, Space-time, and Destruction.

And it would only be even more difficult if one wanted to cultivate in several Dao.

Felicitous Rain Lord was already very pleased with the Dao fruits that Yi Yun condensed, but Yi Yun had stopped.

Seeing Yi Yun completely give up, Felicitous Rain Lord moved and flew in front of Yi Yun. Fairy Ningshuang followed suit.

"Yi Yun, why did you stop? Are you not pleased with eight-leaf Dao fruits? Your eight-leaf Dao fruits are already approaching nine-leafs. Furthermore, it's three Great Dao Dao fruits. In addition to Sword Dao, although it's not a Great Dao of nature, to warriors, it is a Great Dao when it comes to the Dao of skill."

Felicitous Rain Lord obviously wished that Yi Yun was able to condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit, but he was afraid that Yi Yun would waste too much time by aiming too high. Time in one's youth was very precious. If it was wasted, it would affect one's potential.

Yi Yun knew that Felicitous Rain Lord was watching his entire Dao Manifestation process, but he did not directly answer Felicitous Rain Lord's question. Instead, he said, "This disciple will

keep in mind Master's teachings. This disciple has a question for Master. Where will this disciple be able to gain insights into the Dao of Primordial Chaos?"

"What?"

Felicitous Rain Lord was stunned. Primordial Chaos? Why was Yi Yun asking about one of the Great Dao of Supremacy of the Universe for?

"Don't tell me that... you want to gain insights into the Primordial Chaos?"

Chapter 994: Three Beams Of Sword Qi

"Yes!"

Yi Yun nodded his head in absolute seriousness.

"About that... " Felicitous Rain Lord pricked up his eyebrows. Learning the Dao of Primordial Chaos was just too difficult!

Even Felicitous Rain Lord had never had any contact to Great Dao laws that were above Space-time and Yin-Yang.

To comprehend Primordial Chaos, not only did one need opportunities, they also needed perception that only one in a quadrillion of people had.

It was unlike the Major Destruction laws. There was no place to meditate with the Major Destruction laws because the time for the Universe's destruction had yet to happen.

As for Primordial Chaos laws, the Universe had been born after all. There were still chances to gain insights into it. But even so, mighty figures of the 12 Empyrean Heavens who knew Primordial Chaos laws were a rare breed.

Therefore, Felicitous Rain Lord was unlikely to feel optimistic about Yi Yun's request to study it.

However, thinking back to the things that Yi Yun had previously done, and how they had far exceeded his expectations, Felicitous Rain Lord said, "The Universe was born from Chaos. In order to meditate over the Primordial Chaos, the most direct method is to find worlds that were recently born. It is possible to connect to the primordial Universe through those worlds where there is the existence of the nebulous Primordial Chaos.

"The 12 Empyrean Heavens is too big, so although the probability of such worlds appearing is extremely low, there are really a few spots like that. For example, the Primordial Empyrean Heaven... "

Yi Yun had previously been to the Primordial Empyrean Heaven and underwent the Luo Divine Hall's trials there. However, the landmass where the Luo Divine Hall trials was held was a rather stable place. It was a place that was naturally unsuitable to ponder over Chaos laws. As for places that were conducive to the contemplation of Chaos laws, Yi Yun was unable to head there alone.

"Without me going with you, you will not be able to reach the Primordial Empyrean Heaven." Felicitous Rain Lord sighed in silence as he looked like he was being put on the spot.

Felicitous Rain Lord had previously said that he had matters to attend to in a few year's time. And a few years had passed while he watched Yi Yun's cultivation and attempt at manifesting his Dao in the abode. It was about time that he left.

Felicitous Rain Lord contemplated for a moment before saying, "For you to give up manifesting your Dao midway, I believe that

you have thought it through. In that case, accompany me to the Azure Wood Great World."

Azure Wood Great World? Fairy Ningshuang, who was beside him, revealed a look of astonishment. "Divine Lord, are you sure?"

Yi Yun was momentarily stunned as well.

Felicitous Rain Lord looked at Yi Yun and said with a serious expression, "I was planning on heading there with Ningshuang, firstly because of my own matters and secondly to find opportunities for Ningshuang to make a breakthrough. If you were at the peak of the Dao Manifestation realm, even if you didn't ask, I would have taken you along. The Azure Wood Great World has plenty of opportunities... but now, it's the result of having no choice."

"Your cultivation level is too low to enter the Azure Wood Great World. In there, even Dao Palace realm warriors have to tread carefully," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

In the Azure Wood Great World, Dao Palace realm warriors had to tread like they were on thin ice. Yi Yun was only at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm, so he was two full realms away. It was no wonder that Felicitous Rain Lord did not consider the matter previously.

But now, he decided on the matter because of Yi Yun's desire to study the Primordial Chaos.

"You still aren't aware of what a place the Azure Wood Great World is. It's a world that is bordering on life and death. In the Azure Wood Great World, a new world is born, while as a result, the old Azure Wood Great World is collapsing."

What Felicitous Rain Lord said stunned Yi Yun. There was such a world?

"It might not be a coincidence... The last time that I entered the Azure Wood Great World, I saw a mark left behind by a senior." Felicitous Rain Lord revealed a look of reminiscence. "The reason why I'm entering the Azure Wood Great World is also for that senior. That senior's martial arts is unfathomable, one that I have never seen before. Perhaps, chasing after that senior's footsteps will allow me to seek the supreme martial path... "

Yi Yun could see a yearning in Felicitous Rain Lord's eyes.

The supreme martial path was a lifelong pursuit for a warrior like Felicitous Rain Lord.

However, after the Azure Wood Great World began collapsing, it was abandoned for hundreds of millions of years. How was he going to pursue that senior in such a world?

"Although all I saw was a mark, I kept having the nagging feeling that such a senior had yet to die. Maybe in the Azure Wood Great World, there are other inheritances left behind by that senior. It might even be possible that the senior is still alive. If that's the case, there is that tiny possibility that I'll be able to find that

senior." Felicitous Rain Lord said in a tone filled with anticipation.

How could a senior that represented supreme martial arts for Felicitous Rain Lord die so easily?

"What sort of mark was it?" Yi Yun could not help but ask.

Felicitous Rain Lord seemed to cast his eyes to a distant spot through space.

"It was a flower. It constantly phased between life and death, just like the Azure Wood Great World which is the interface of destruction and birth," said Felicitous Rain Lord. "It's fine if you want to give up now."

Yi Yun looked up and said, "Master, this disciple is willing to go along with you!"

The martial path was fraught with difficulties. Yi Yun was unwilling to turn to dust after hundreds of thousands of years. He wanted to try his chances at climbing that peak of martial arts.

Since time immemorial, people who could become Divine Lords were all talented people who experienced great tribulations in life and encountered countless opportunities. If not, how could they trample on billions of warriors to reach the peak?

And the goal that Yi Yun set for himself was not limited to being a Divine Lord.

"Have you thought through it carefully?"

"This disciple has already thought it through," said Yi Yun seriously.

Felicitous Rain Lord looked at Yi Yun and nodded. "On our trip to the Azure Wood Great World, there will probably be many people from other sects and countries coming along. However, those old freaks at the level of Supremacies will target the core area of the Azure Wood Great World. It's a place that you can't enter anyway. As for your true strength, it should be somewhere around the peak of the Dao Manifestation realm, but the people who will be going will mostly be at the Dao Palace realm. There will not be many people at the Dao Manifestation realm. Furthermore, what you face will be different from them. You will have to rely on yourself for everything."

"As your master, I'll give you three protective sword Qi."

Upon saying that, Felicitous Rain Lord stretched his out hand to draw a profound rune mid-air and placed it on Yi Yun's glabella.

Immediately, an extremely sharp aura surged towards Yi Yun. In his soul sea, there were three tiny revolving swords beside the 'Three-foot Passage Sword'.

Yi Yun could sense the terrifying power that the small swords had just from probing them.

With Yi Yun's soul sea and cultivation realm, he could only accommodate three beams of sword Qi.

"These three beams of sword Qi are produced by me, but your cultivation realm is too low. They probably will not be able to produce half of their might. But even so, they will be useful tools to protect your life."

"Do not think that you are invincible with the sword Qi. People and freaks from the various large sects and Fey kingdoms would typically have their own hidden cards. And killing in the Azure Wood Great World depends on one's ability. That has the authority over life and death, so even though you are my disciple, my name will not pose much of a threat."

In an independent world, it was unknown who the culprit was if one died, so there was nothing to speak of with respect to revenge. Furthermore, it was typically a life-and-death struggle between peers. Being killed only meant that he was inferior to others, so there was no reason for Felicitous Rain Lord to seek revenge.

"Thank you, Master," said Yi Yun. He naturally would not act willfully because of the sword Qi. They were hidden cards to ensure his survival.

"Try your best to cultivate as much as possible. Doing some last-minute preparations is still beneficial," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

After Yi Yun left, Fairy Ningshuang sighed and said, "Yi Yun's

aspirations are too high. I wonder if it's a blessing or a curse for him."

"I'm worried as well," said Felicitous Rain Lord as he looked into a distance. "But if a warrior does not have any aspirations, he won't be able to go far either."

Fairy Ningshuang could tell that Felicitous Rain Lord was not supportive of Yi Yun's decision and resolution. But in the bottom of his heart, Felicitous Rain Lord recognized Yi Yun's martial heart, or he would not have bestowed three beams of sword Qi to him.

She had followed Felicitous Rain Lord for tens of thousands of years. Felicitous Rain Lord's martial heart was also extremely firm or he would not have become the youngest Divine Lord in the 12 Empyrean Heavens. One of the reasons why Yi Yun had become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple was partly due to Felicitous Rain Lord's acknowledgment of his martial heart.

Without such determination, one would eventually turn average even if one had astounding talent. In the process of cultivation, warriors had to face numerous enticements. Ordinary Dao Manifestation realm warriors could already become an Elder of a mid-tier sect or a guest Elder. They could enjoy a long lifespan and live a lavish lifestyle like a king.

But the pursuit of martial arts was a lonely and dark path. There were too many unknowns along it.

"It won't be long before we can enter the Azure Wood Great World," said Felicitous Rain Lord in an eager fashion.

He looked at the sky of the abode which reflected the world outside. At the moment, it was dark outside, and dazzling stars formed the milky arm of a galaxy. It was breathtakingly beautiful.

And inside Spirit Gathering Palace, Yi Yun was also looking at the milky arm of the galaxy.

Be it now, or when he was a mortal, such a sight was truly mesmerizing.

Every star might represent a Great World by itself, and in this galactic arm, there were countless Great Worlds, with trillions of lives.

As Yi Yun sat inside Spirit Gathering Palace, he pondered over the distance between him and the galactic stars. But when he stretched his hand out, it was like the stars were right in front of him.

Chapter 995: Enemies Often Cross Each Other's Paths

A few months later, a dazzling and starry burst of light flashed on the floating island.

"The Divine Lord has left." The Oracle Fey Kingdom's Imperial Patriarch looked at the starry burst of light from afar. He could sense the terrifying power from the flash of light.

However, the floating island was still sealed. About a year ago, Felicitous Rain Lord had already settled several matters. His in-name disciples would stay behind and cultivate in the Oracle Fey Kingdom.

And on the floating island, Chi Zhuiyun watched the starry light as it flashed.

"We are already people from different worlds. Although I have no idea where you are heading, I wish you good luck." Chi Zhuiyun lowered his head and continued thrusting the spear in his hand forward.

Boom!

In front of Chi Zhuiyun, a gigantic mountain was covered in densely packed holes. About half the mountain was gone.

Although he could not chase up to Yi Yun, Chi Zhuiyun still wanted to pursue his own martial path.

Amid the stars.

"It will be a long journey to the Sinkhole. With the Meteor Cruiser's speed, it will still require a few days. Why don't you play a game of Go with me to kill time?" said Felicitous Rain Lord to Yi Yun who was sitting across him.

Yi Yun, who had not exited the abode for a few years, did not seem to have any change to his appearance. However, compared to before he entered the abode, his bearing had experienced drastic changes.

He was wearing a white robe and his hair was tied up simply. His eyes were like the night as they intermittently flashed with profound runes, and he exuded a mysterious aura.

"This disciple isn't that good at Go. Master, please go easy on me." Yi Yun said with a smile.

Stretching his hand out, a swirling beam of light flashed around his fingers. It condensed into a crystalline chess piece that was as warm as jade as he gently placed it on the board.

"Try playing Go whenever you have the time. It can help you focus and refine yourself. It is a cultivation of mind and body," said Felicitous Rain Lord as he condensed a piece from the void.

Fairy Ningshuang watched from the side as she revealed a faint smile, "The two of you are quite alike."

"That isn't a good thing. If he's like me, he will only attract hate," laughed Felicitous Rain Lord.

He had no lack of enemies.

The game of Go lasted for three days.

At the dawn of the fourth day, the Meteor Cruiser entered a strange world.

The starlight was dim and there were several black vortices swirling in space. There were gray planets and rocks of various sizes floating everywhere.

The planets were mostly silent with no life on them.

And those planets exuded different kinds of energies where most of the energies made people sense danger. In between the planets, there were space-time turbulences.

Felicitous Rain Lord's Meteor Cruiser had space-time laws protecting it, so it was unaffected as it shuttled through the space-time turbulence. All they saw was distorted space and countless flashing lights outside the windows.

And after crossing countless space-time turbulences, a gigantic star appeared in a warm and illuminated starry void.

Around the star, there was a beautiful nebula that encircled it several times. It was breathtakingly beautiful as it illuminated the starry void.

"The starry scenery of the 12 Empyrean Heavens is truly breathtaking." Yi Yun could not help but reflect on it.

But such a beautiful star emanated a deadly and silent but chaotic aura.

Yi Yun turned his head and noticed that Felicitous Rain Lord was silently looking at the star.

"This is?"

"That is the Azure Wood Great World," said Felicitous Rain Lord softly.

After such a long period of time, they had finally arrived in the Azure Wood Great World.

"The Azure Wood Great World... " Yi Yun looked at the star and he could not sense any signs of life around the star.

And in the star system that was on the brink of death, there was a new star system that was about to be born. The mysteries of the Universe where life and death could be companions was truly fascinating.

The Azure Wood Great World was too large, so when the Meteor Cruiser arrived in front of the star, it was like a speck of dust. Through the gorgeous nebula, Yi Yun could see a blob of gray shadows.

"The nebula is the space-time turbulence," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

As the Meteor Cruiser approached the star, Yi Yun began to sense the horror of the space-time turbulence as well. Even the space-time laws that protected the Meteor Cruiser could not fully withstand it.

Once they were sucked into the space-time turbulence, it was possible to be lost in the chaotic pandemonium of space-time till their deaths.

In the luster, Yi Yun saw the shadows of a few spirit cruisers and people. They were people who had previously been trapped by the space-time turbulence. To date, their souls were still trapped within it.

"This period of time is when the surrounding space-time turbulence around the Azure Wood Great World is at its weakest. But even so, there is a need for certain methods to enter it."

As Felicitous Rain Lord said, he tapped on the void with one hand.

Boom!

A palm that was dozens of times larger than the Meteor Cruiser appeared outside the window. It was nearly transparent, and it was filled with imprints of space-time laws.

Hu! Hu! Hu!

The palm pulled the space-time turbulence apart, allowing the Meteor Cruiser to immediately blast through it.

A few hours later, the Meteor Cruiser tore out of the lustrous nebula. Beneath them was a gigantic black lake, with gray building compounds around it.

Many of the buildings were toppled, and the mountains were already falling apart, while the ground was filled with cracks as well.

Only ruins could be seen on the vast plains. There was no life to it or at least from Yi Yun's perception, he could not even sense a worm.

This was indeed a dead planet that was on the brink of collapse.

Felicitous Rain Lord wanted to pursue that senior, and as Yi Yun looked at the planet, he found it hard to imagine that there were people living on it. From the moment they entered, Yi Yun felt as though the star system was repelling them.

It was like they were alien invaders.

"The place that I'm going to is the core area of the Azure Wood Great World, which is the Azure Wood Divine Residence. The Azure Wood Divine Residence is transformed from a piece of azure wood that turned into one of the divine. Where I want to go to is the Divine Tree Palace at the very core," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

"There it is."

Yi Yun looked into the distance.

A towering divine tree was stood erect on the ground while shrouding the skies. Its peak pierced through the gray clouds.

In the collapsing and dead world, the leaves of the divine tree had yet to wither surprisingly. It was truly evergreen. It was no wonder that this world was called the Azure Wood Great World.

That was the Azure Wood Divine Residence.

And below the divine tree were roots that were like mountain

ranges. The roots similarly had several buildings on them.

"The Azure Wood Divine Residence has extremely strict restrictions. Supremacies and below are unable to enter. Even ordinary Supremacies can't enter the Divine Tree Palace. Around the divine residence is an important area of the Azure Wood Great World. With your cultivation level, you can move around it, but you have to be especially careful."

"The Azure Wood Great World is currently collapsing while the new world is in its nascent stages. The laws are chaotic, so there might be unexpected dangers. And the restrictions, array formations, and seals from the past have been affected by the collapse of the Azure Wood Great World. Some of them are damaged, but some of them have become even more terrifying."

"There are others. I can already sense several auras. Those people sure are fast."

As Felicitous Rain Lord said this, an immense aura suddenly surged over.

The aura only brushed past them before vanishing.

Felicitous Rain Lord frowned slightly and said, "The people from the Immortal Rain Sect have arrived as well. They are waiting for me."

Just as Felicitous Rain Lord said that, a gigantic skull appeared in

the distant void. The skull was burning with purple flames as it slowly floated over.

Although it was still a great distance away, Yi Yun felt like his lifeblood was being stirred by the gigantic skull.

"That is... "

Yi Yun was stunned as he sensed an odd and sinister aura that he was familiar with but hated greatly.

"Fey Phantasm Sect. This would be tough. I never expected them to come as well." As Felicitous Rain Lord said that, he glanced at Yi Yun. The toughness that he was referring to was naturally referring to Yi Yun. The Fey Phantasm Sect could not affect him.

Felicitous Rain Lord knew that Yi Yun had a vendetta with the Fey Phantasm Sect.

The Fey Phantasm Sect wanted to swallow the six-country alliance, and several years ago, Yi Yun was nearly assassinated by the Fey Phantasm Sect after having just arrived in the Oracle Fey Kingdom to participate in Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple recruitment assessment.

Back then, the Fey Phantasm Sect had sent two experts. Logically speaking, Yi Yun would have definitely been a dead man, but Yi Yun had miraculously survived. It left the Fey Phantasm Sect astonished, and what shocked them the most was likely that Yi

Yun became Felicitous Rain Lord's personal disciple.

As such, Yi Yun's status was extremely delicate to the Fey Phantasm Sect.

On one side, they had already become enemies of Yi Yun. The brighter Yi Yun's future was, the more they did not want Yi Yun to fully mature.

And on the other side, as a disciple of Felicitous Rain Lord, Yi Yun was not someone that they dared to assassinate recklessly. They would have to pay a heavy price for that.

However, it was completely different in the Azure Wood Great World.

The skull drew closer. Even Yi Yun did not expect that the Fey Phantasm Sect would come as well.

How true was it that enemies often cross each other's paths!

"Yi Yun, since the Fey Phantasm Sect actually came, while I will be deep in the core of the Azure Wood Great World, what about you? What are your plans?"

Chapter 996: Demonic Eye Divine Lord

Yi Yun knew how dangerous it was for him if the Fey Phantasm Sect was also in the Azure Wood Great World. However, if he were to give up on the expedition, Yi Yun had no idea where or when he could gain insights into the Dao of Primordial Chaos. It would only result in him failing to form his Major Destruction Dao fruit.

Time was precious to him, so he could not delay any further. If he missed the opportunity, it would no longer exist in the future.

"Master, since I'm already here, I have no plans on returning."

"Okay, very well!" Felicitous Rain Lord nodded. Although he knew that Yi Yun's choice was extremely dangerous, he still admired Yi Yun's guts.

At that moment, a ghastly shadow flew out of the gigantic skull. Flying beside the ghastly shadow were a few figures.

The ghastly shadow appeared lofty in the void. It did not seem like it coexisted harmoniously with the surrounding space as huge distortions appeared around the shadow. It was like it was projected from another dimension.

"Felicitous Rain."

A sinister and odd aura surged over as Yi Yun felt like an extremely cold storm was ushered into his soul. His soul felt like it

was being sealed frozen.

However, when the aura reached Felicitous Rain Lord's vicinity, a cold grunt from him dispelled the aura completely.

"Why are you giving me the cold shoulder? It's just a greeting. I heard about the recruitment of your disciple some time ago. I actually planned on sending a few lowly disciples to be evaluated by you to see if they could catch your eye. Is that your newly recruited disciple?"

Yi Yun felt a few penetrating gazes that seemed to pierce through his soul being cast on him.

Yi Yun found two of the gazes familiar.

The two Supremacies that had attempted to assassinate him were here as well.

Yi Yun would not forget the names and appearances of Gui Huazi and Daoist You Ming. If not for the God Advent Tower, he would have been killed by them. And Elder Duanmu and Elder Shi, who had been escorting him, were severely injured. It probably caused quite a serious dent on Elder Shi's aspirations to make the breakthrough that he was preparing for.

"You want to fight me?" asked Felicitous Rain Lord coldly.

"Haha, why so serious? See you later in the divine residence." The

ghastly shadow issued a menacing cackle before it elongated itself, turning into a crimson line in the void and vanishing oddly.

The ghastly shadow had left.

Yi Yun immediately felt the pressure vanish.

"That person is... " The ghastly shadow clearly knew Felicitous Rain Lord.

"The Fey Phantasm Sect's Demonic Eye Divine Lord, as well as a dozen or so Supremacies from the Fey Phantasm Sect." Felicitous Rain Lord's expression was ashen. "He has come as well. That Demonic Eye Divine Lord is like a wretched dog that would rush over the moment he catches a whiff of something."

Yi Yun had previously heard that the reason why the Fey Phantasm Sect acted so tyrannically was because it had produced a Divine Lord. So it was that ghastly shadow...

"Was it the two Supremacies standing beside him who attacked you?" Felicitous Rain Lord suddenly asked.

He had also sensed the two Supremacies glance at Yi Yun abnormally.

"Yes," said Yi Yun with a nod.

A faint coldness flashed in Felicitous Rain Lord's eyes , "They are nothing in the Azure Wood Divine Residence, and the Demonic Eye Divine Lord's target is very likely the Azure Wood Divine Residence as well."

The Fey Phantasm Sect's Divine Lord and Supremacies would enter the Azure Wood Divine Residence, so there was no worry that Yi Yun would be harmed by them. And although Felicitous Rain Lord had the intention of killing the two Supremacies, they were not dumb either. They were most likely going to stick close to Demonic Eye Divine Lord.

Following that, the gigantic skull rapidly departed.

Felicitous Rain Lord watched the gigantic skull disappear. Although his personality was to do as he wished, if not for the Demonic Eye Divine Lord watching nearby, he would have wiped all of the Fey Phantasm Sect's younger generation nearby that could assassinate Yi Yun.

"I cannot let Demonic Eye Divine Lord and company enter the divine residence alone. I have to go in as well. My perception can only temporarily stop them from tracking you. After that, you need to be extremely careful," exhorted Felicitous Rain Lord.

"Yes, Master," said Yi Yun.

The gigantic skull had already vanished into the distance.

And in one of the eyes of the gigantic skull, an effeminate and intricate-looking man dressed in scarlet robes stood there.

He was still looking in the direction of Felicitous Rain Lord, despite not being able to see the Felicitous Rain Lord trio anymore.

"That punk really didn't die!" You Feihua revealed a look of disbelief.

"Are you talking about that genius from the Luo clan? What's his name? Yi Yun?" At that moment, a sweet and delicate girl's voice came from behind You Feihua.

The person speaking was a blue-haired female with gorgeous looks. Her eyes sparkled brightly and her every move had a natural charm to them. The corners of her eyes were smeared with a scarlet tinge that accentuated her with a mysterious and odd vividness.

Her looks were ones that could cause disaster to befall countries and men.

"He's very young," said the woman with a laugh. She had also seen Yi Yun a moment ago. "It's hard to imagine that a youth that's not even at the Dao Manifestation realm managed to survive a full strike from you unscathed. He even managed to survive an attack from your father. It's really perplexing. How did he do it?"

You Feihua glanced at her and frowned. "Yao Chuo, don't you

poke your nose into this."

"Heh heh, I'm only being curious." Yao Chuo grinned in an alluring manner.

You Feihua grunted coldly and turned to look outside.

He did not dare to do a thing after seeing Yi Yun with Felicitous Rain Lord present. Neither could he stay there for long or he would have been courting death.

However, how could Felicitous Rain Lord protect Yi Yun all the time?

"Other than that avatar that managed to withstand a strike of mine, Yi Yun must have some impressive treasures!" A strange glint flashed in You Feihua's eyes.

A treasure that could withstand a Supremacy's deathblow! At the moment that the news was made known, it was likely that the warriors who had come to the Azure Wood Great World would be moved by it.

So how could You Feihua leak the information regarding the treasure? He wouldn't mention it even to Yao Chuo.

"Yi Yun's cultivation level has reached half-step Dao Manifestation after becoming Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple. Putting aside the fact that he hasn't manifested his Dao, he's still

far from me even if he has! I'm at the six-floor Dao Palace realm. Without that defensive treasure, he wouldn't even stand up to scrutiny in front of me!" A menacing look appeared in You Feihua's eyes.

Although Yi Yun had become a Divine Lord's disciple, he had only been cultivating for a few years under the guidance of a Divine Lord. As for You Feihua, he had been taught by Daoist You Ming from birth. In addition to the two full realms of cultivation separating them, You Feihua thought nothing of Yi Yun's tiny bit of strength.

It could be said that in the eyes of You Feihua, Yi Yun's treasure was already his.

"That darn Felicitous Rain Lord, why doesn't he quickly leave? If this goes on, who knows when I'll find Yi Yun again. During this period of time, he better not die," thought You Feihua.

At the instant that the gigantic skull vanished, Felicitous Rain Lord said, "The people from the Fey Phantasm Sect have left. The Demonic Eye Divine Lord's aura is also heading towards the Azure Wood Divine Residence. They aren't pursuing you." Felicitous Rain Lord looked at the Azure Wood Divine Residence and said, "Yi Yun, we will be leaving."

"Be careful." Fairy Ningshuang said with a nod.

Yi Yun bowed and when he lifted his head, Fairy Ningshuang and Felicitous Rain Lord's figures had already transformed into beams

of light that headed for the Azure Wood Divine Residence.

"Felicitous Rain Lord waited for the people from the Fey Phantasm Sect to leave before he left. That's already a level of protection for me. Next, it will all depend on me." When a warrior practiced martial arts, it was impossible for him to always be protected by his master. A warrior that was unable to face danger himself had no right to seek the path of martial arts.

Yi Yun looked at the ground. This was the first time that he was visiting the Azure Wood Great World, and just as he was preparing to find a seemingly safe spot to land, two figures suddenly flew towards him from ground level.

The two figures were feeling apprehensive in the beginning, but when they noticed that Yi Yun was alone, the two figures immediately accelerated towards him.

Yi Yun immediately turned wary as he pressed a hand on his interspatial ring.

Chapter 997: First Attempt Of The Sword's Blade

The two figures dressed in azure-colored robes quickly approached him. One of them was carrying a heavy-looking scabbard on his back, while the other did not carry any weapons at all. The two warriors were at the peak of the Dao Manifestation realm, and their auras were rich and dense.

They sized Yi Yun up before asking him with a smile, "Junior Brother, do you know which seniors were here just now?"

Yi Yun swept a glance at them and nonchalantly said, "I came here because of the aura that I sensed."

The identity as Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple was best not to be easily revealed to others in the Azure Wood Great World. Ignoring the Fey Phantasm Sect, if others were to know, there was a very strong likelihood for them to set their sights on Yi Yun. Various reasons like jealousy or greed for his treasures were sufficient motivation for them to attack Yi Yun.

"So, Junior Brother did not see the seniors as well?" The duo shook their heads and said, "But then again, seeing them might not be something good. The seniors might not like to be disturbed."

Noticing how Yi Yun did not speak any further, the duo exchanged glances. One of the duo, who was bearded, said amiably, "Junior Brother, are you now alone?"

They could already tell that Yi Yun was at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm. It was obviously impossible for such a person to come to the Azure Wood Great World alone. However, there were many young disciples that accompanied their sect masters or elders.

"Where is the rest of your esteemed sect?" The other man looked around, but they had only come here after confirming that there were no other auras around.

"I do not have a sect," said Yi Yun.

"Then, you must be a disciple of a reclusive master?" The bearded man said with a nod.

"The seniors from our sect have already entered the Azure Wood Divine Residence, leaving only the two of us. Although this place isn't the inner regions of the Azure Wood Great World, it is still quite a dangerous place."

The bearded man said warmly, "Junior Brother, instead of venturing alone, why don't you join us? We can take care of each other after all."

The other man did not say anything, but he looked at Yi Yun with an eager expression.

Yi Yun stroke his chin and looked at the duo. He planned on

rejecting them when he suddenly thought of something. He changed his mind and said, "Alright."

"That's great. The two of us just came to the Azure Wood Great World as well. We don't know anything and will just be looking around."

"Let's familiarize ourselves with each other. Who knows, we might become friends in the future."

The two men took the initiative to descend.

Yi Yun followed slowly behind them.

"The buildings over there look rather new. There should be some array protecting them. The things inside must still be preserved," said the bearded man as he pointed to a particular courtyard.

The courtyard was situated beside the roots of the towering tree. Although the massive courtyard walls were estimated to be a hundred feet tall, the courtyard appeared to be minute in front of the tree roots.

The Azure Divine Tree, which held up the Azure Wood Great World, was just too massive.

"If there's anything, we will split them equally," said the other man.

"Alright." Yi Yun nodded.

After entering the courtyard, Yi Yun looked around the yard in a fascinated manner.

There were all sorts of strange rock engravings in the yard, while the ground was filled with engravings of leaves. Entering the yard felt like one had returned to ancient times.

The yard had probably been abandoned for more than a hundred million years, but the feeling that it gave was like someone had stayed in there only recently. Without the preservation from arrays, it would have long been reduced to ruins.

"Let's enter the hall." The two warriors said as they eagerly strode into the hall.

The corners of Yi Yun's lips curled up when he looked at the duo's back. It was a teasing smile as he followed behind them at an adequate pace.

After entering the building, he noticed that the two warriors were standing inside the hall.

"Senior Brothers, why aren't you in a rush to search for treasures? Are you waiting for me? The both of you are just too kind," said Yi Yun.

The two warriors chuckled and said, "Of course we have to wait for Junior Brother. It's best to search such a place together."

"Oh really? I thought the both of you were already very familiar with this place," said Yi Yun without any haste.

They had seen numerous courtyards from the sky, but the duo had chosen this one. They were in a hurry to enter the hall at the moment they landed, so wasn't it obvious that they were trying to lure him in?

The bearded warrior's eyes turned cold as he said with a laugh, "It looks like you are smarter than the previous one. But for you to follow us here despite knowing the truth, it can only mean that you do not know what it means to die. Even if your master is a Supremacy, there is no way that you can be rescued."

"It's not like that I didn't notice that something was wrong. I followed the both of you here because I actually wanted to test a new law that I learned after a few years of reclusive training. The both of you are at the peak of the Dao Manifestation realm, so you are qualified to receive my attacks." Yi Yun pulled his sword out.

With the Azure Wood Great World opening up, Felicitous Rain Lord had already said that there would be several Dao Palace realm warriors. There would also be people at the peak of the Dao Manifestation realm, but they would be relatively rare. Now that he had encountered two of them, Yi Yun planned to use them to gauge his strength. His intuition told him that his expedition in the Azure Wood Great World would be fraught with dangers. Since his strength was far from sufficient, he needed to battle to raise his

strength. Now, with an opportunity to do battle voluntarily standing in front of him, Yi Yun naturally would not reject it.

"What?"

The duo was incensed. They were warriors at the peak of Dao Manifestation, but they were only qualified to receive the attacks of a half-step Dao Manifestation realm warrior?

Before the warriors could say anything, the bearded warrior's facial expression changed. "Be careful... "

Sou!

A cold sword beam shot out faster than he could speak. It seemed to fly out of an ancient spatial-temporal dimension as it attacked the bearded warrior without any warning.

The warrior's eyes flashed seriously as he roared and smacked the sword beam with both his hands.

His hands were imbued with Yuan Qi, allowing them to become extremely strong. A strike from his palm could shatter a person's skeleton.

And in between his palms, there was a spinning ball compressed from Yuan Qi. Not only did it manage to withstand the sword beam, it was able to shatter ordinary swords.

"How dare you think of slashing me with that cultivation level of yours!" The warrior thundered. His hands produced a tumultuous clap as he suddenly clasped the sword beam.

Boom!

A powerful shock wave blasted outwards from the warrior's palms.

It was blocked!

But at that moment, the warrior had a sudden and drastic change in expression.

His hands were quickly shriveling up. The veins on the back of his arm protruded as his skin began to blemish. His hand had surprisingly aged!

What was going on!? He had clearly managed to parry the sword beam!

The bearded man was appalled when he saw the scene. What strike was that?

"Senior Brother, let's join forces and kill him!" roared the bearded man angrily.

But at that moment, Yi Yun's next strike had arrived.

"Withering Sword of Time." Yi Yun's voice accompanied the floating sword beams.

The sword beams seemed to lack offensive power, but even if they could be blocked, those who blocked them would show signs of rapid aging.

The two warriors frantically defended and attacked, but they began to find it helpless. The youth's sword techniques were too terrifying. Their martial arts, Dao Domain or anything else could not parry his attacks.

What was even more despairing was that the youth apparently could produce only one move. He slashed out with the same sword beams again and again. There was no other move, let alone the conjuring of a Dao Domain.

But it was such a sword beam that left them wallowing in despair.

Very soon, they came to a realization that they could not win.

"Senior Brother, work with me and use all of our trump cards!" yelled the bearded man.

Yi Yun gave the duo a nonchalant glance. This was the first time that he was using the Three-foot Passage Sword in battle, so he too

wanted to see what trump cards the duo had.

But at that moment, the bearded man's figure suddenly shrank as it transformed into a snake like shadow and rushed out.

Yi Yun was surprised, while the other warrior cursed out loud, "You will die a horrible death!"

"Don't worry. He will accompany you in hell very soon." Yi Yun slashed out, slicing through the warrior's protective Yuan Qi easily.

The sword beam was like wind caressing the surface of a lake, but when it landed on the warrior's head, the warrior's appearance immediately aged rapidly. In a few seconds, all of his vitality had been drawn away.

His eyes were filled with anger and horror.

Yi Yun flashed forward and took the man's interspatial ring before charging out of the building in pursuit of the bearded man.

Chapter 998: Portrait

The sky of the world was not azure blue, but black, like black ink blots. It was perhaps because the Azure Wood Great World was on the brink of destruction. It was like the core of the world only had an eternal darkness. It felt extremely repressive.

However, amid this repressive pressure, there was a picturesque garden, where a divine tree stood in the middle. Although the world was losing its vitality, the divine tree remained lush and luxuriantly green with a proud crown that pierced the sky.

Even though the Azure Wood Great World was already beginning to collapse, the garden still possessed rich energy and was filled with Heaven and Earth essence. It gave a refreshing and pleasant feeling to people like they had ascended to become immortals in this plot of space.

"The divine tree remains undying, but the world is collapsing. Yet, I'm unable to redeem anything... "

A girl dressed in a light-green dress was prostrated in front of the divine tree. Silver hair flowed down her back and onto the ground, like scattered silver that covered the ground.

From behind, one could see that the girl had a long, fair neck that reached her white and petite ears. It made her look like an elf hiding in a forest.

The girl prostrated for a long while before she slowly got up. She

could sense that the divine tree and the Azure Wood Great World's seismic network had fused together. It was like a dragon that stood atop this world, eternal and undying. The divine tree had been planted when the world was born, and it would live till the moment when the world faced destruction.

For hundreds of millions of years, the divine tree was the guardian of Azure Wood Manor by existing alongside it.

The Azure Wood Manor was a reclusive sect. In the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, there was no lack of reclusive sects. The Immortal Rain Sect and Azure Wood Manor were examples of reclusive sects. Back in the Azure Wood Manor's golden age, its scale far exceeded the Immortal Rain Sect's.

However, even at its peak, the Azure Wood Manor seldom made contact with the external world. For hundreds of millions of years, the sect members of the Azure Wood Manor remained hidden in the Azure Wood Great World and only focused on their cultivation.

In the historical records of the Azure Wood Manor, the Azure Wood Manor had suffered a calamity that had threatened to destroy them hundreds of millions of years ago. However, due to the existence of the divine tree, they were spared from utter destruction.

Because of that, the divine tree was deemed to be an ancestral totem of supreme importance to the Azure Wood Manor.

However, even though the Azure Wood Manor treated the divine

tree as a guardian, the people of the Azure Wood Manor knew that the divine tree never belonged to them.

The divine tree belonged to the Azure Wood Great World, and it was even possible that the divine tree was the owner of the Azure Wood Great World. Hundreds of millions of years ago, the divine tree had bestowed grace upon the Azure Wood Manor when it protected them from the calamity. Legends said that the female Lord of the Manor prostrated before the divine tree for three days and three nights before the divine tree's power was stirred, allowing Azure Wood Manor to survive the calamity.

The girl did not dare to imagine such a scene.

According to the historical records, the Azure Wood Manor's Manor Lord position was mostly helmed by females from that moment on. The Elders of the Azure Wood Manor looked forward to the day when a young lady with outstanding talent was able to stir the divine tree's power. However... that miracle never happened again.

Closer to present day, the Azure Wood Great World was approaching its end. The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi became more chaotic, making it unsuitable for cultivation. The Azure Wood Manor also began to wane and the number of experts that it had decreased in number. Slowly, their talents withered and eventually, there was a fracture in the Azure Wood Manor. A number of people left the Azure Wood Great World and set up an external establishment that was unfortunately destroyed due to unforeseen circumstances.

The people that stayed back guarded the Azure Wood Great World, but the number of people that they had shrunk. By the girl's generation, there was only a handful of people.

And from the moment that the Azure Wood Manor began to wane, the divine tree never did a thing again.

The girl had once fantasized if she could emulate her ancestor by awakening the divine tree's powers. However, none of her various and repeated attempts bore fruit.

For example, she had already been praying in front of the divine tree for several hours today. The divine tree was not moved as it stood aloof to the happenings of the world.

"Young Lord, those people are here again... "

Behind the girl, an old servant with white hair walked over as she spoke with a hoarse voice.

The servant was an old woman that looked like an ailing candle in the wind and her eyes appeared somewhat glazed. She was an old servant of the Azure Wood Manor, and she usually tended to the day-to-day needs of the green-dressed girl.

"Master is no longer around. It's probably insufficient for the Azure Wood Divine Residence's array to stop them."

The girl frowned slightly. The Azure Wood Great World was once

completely hidden, but with the Azure Wood Great World's gradual collapse, the spatial nodes had weakened. It was finally discovered by others and from then on, people would probe the world like it was an ancient ruin. And the Azure Wood Manor had indeed left behind what seemed to be endless treasures and inheritances since ancient times. If it was obtained by outsiders, it would definitely be a great opportunity for them.

The Azure Wood Manor was already deteriorating. Tens of thousands of years ago, the girl's master was able to hold down the situation. With the arrays left behind by their ancestors, it prevented the outsiders from obtaining much. They managed to protect a large portion of the Azure Wood Manor's inheritance.

But now... her master had passed away leaving behind the a young girl and her old servant, so how could they stop the outsiders? All the outsiders were extremely powerful and any one of them was not someone that the duo could beat.

"Sigh! How infuriating! If it were a hundred million years ago, when my Azure Wood Manor was at its peak, our Azure Wood Manor wouldn't fear those people even if their numbers increase by several times! Unfortunately... "

The old servant was loyal to the Azure Wood Manor. Although she had never seen the golden age as written in the historical records, she still thought fondly of their history. She was also very familiar with Lords of the Azure Wood Manor from past generations.

"They don't even know that our Azure Wood Manor has survived

to this day, and they probably think of the Azure Wood Great World as being a world without any owner."

Searching the ruins of worlds without owners to gain opportunities was a perfectly justified act in the world of warriors. In their present situation, the girl did not dare to appear. If the old freaks were to know that the mysterious Azure Wood Manor still had a successor, who knew what terrifying acts would play out.

"If only the divine tree would awaken... "

The girl looked up at the towering divine tree. As the wind blew, the leaves that were in the clouds gently swayed and rustled. A look of adamanace flashed in the girl's eyes.

She knew that it was unlikely that the divine tree would hear her pleas. It could even be completely ignoring her, but she still needed to do something. She was the only successor of the Azure Wood Manor. Therefore, she could not watch idly as everything in Azure Wood Manor was taken away by others.

She got up and walked out of the garden and arrived at an exquisite courtyard. On a table in the courtyard was a portrait with offerings placed in front of it.

The portrait exuded an unbelievable aura. The portrait depicted a black-dressed woman, who had a graceful figure. However, her face was blurred.

The girl bowed respectfully to the portrait. It might only be a portrait, but it was probably the last thing that Azure Wood Manor could rely on.

It might sound unbelievable that a portrait was the last thing that a sect could rely on, but the portrait had a stunning history according to the historical records of the Azure Wood Manor.

It existed for a period longer than the Azure Wood Great World. And the identity of the person in the portrait was even more unbelievable. The first Lord of the Azure Wood Great World had once said that the undying divine tree of the Azure Wood Great World was planted personally by the black-dressed woman.

The silver-haired girl found it unbelievable that a divine tree, which had existed longer than a Great World, was planted by a woman.

Chapter 999: Chu He

The Azure Wood Great World was bleak and desolate in all but its core region.

In the periphery of the Azure Wood Great World, there was a mountain range, and the sky above the mountains was black in color. Despite there being the sun to illuminate the sky, the sunlight was dim, like it was a dying old man.

The series of mountains continued on incessantly, but they were barren. Everywhere was a scene of desolation.

Some of the mountains were flowing with lava as billowing black smoke floated into the sky and filled it to the ends of its horizons. Other mountains were littered by swaths of withered trees and weathered bone. They were filled with death and looked more like mass graves. There were even other mountains that were enclosed in terrifying black storms. Some of the storms could rip powerful Fey beasts apart.

In the valleys between the mountain peaks, there were large series of black lakes. They emanated a stench with miasma filling the environment around the lakes. They were highly toxic and if an ordinary person breathed it in, not only would the person die from the toxicity, the person's corpse would also be corroded, leaving only bones behind.

"What can we find in this godforsaken place?"

Near one of the black lakes, two burly men were searching the area. They were not young geniuses from large sects, but a league that was created from itinerant cultivators.

In the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, leagues were very different to sects. Sects had their own heritages with strict sect rules. Disciples from the sect would usually cultivate similar cultivation techniques.

As for leagues, they were much more undisciplined. A league was only a group of people coming together for the same set of interests. The cultivation techniques that they cultivated were multifarious and people could leave at any time. Some leagues were simply bandit gangs, especially organized together to engage in the armed robbery of others.

The Azure Wood Great World was large, so there were many entrances into the Azure Wood Great World. A few itinerant members of certain leagues would enter the Azure Wood Great World's periphery, but of course, they would only linger around its periphery and not dare venture deeper.

"Junior Brother, this Azure Wood Great World has lots of good stuff. It's the location of a former seclusive sect, the Azure Wood Sect. When such an ancient sect collapses, could its treasures be anything inferior? Let's not even talk about the Azure Wood Sect, just the Azure Wood Great World itself would give rise to several treasures. Now that the world is about to collapse, those ordinary plants and animals have all died. The only things left are the treasures that will expose themselves."

As the two men conversed, they suddenly heard a staccato scream ahead of them —

"Save, save me— "

The voice was charming and it was clearly one that belonged to a young girl.

"What's the matter?"

The two men exchanged looks as they immediately rushed towards the voice. Their eyes lit up the moment that they saw what was in front of them.

A sixteen or seventeen-year-old girl, who had a pair of bright, beautiful eyes, was trapped in a marsh. A thick, black vine was extended out of the mud as it held onto the girl.

It was a Fey tree!

"Haha, Junior Brother, what did I say? After the Azure Wood Great World's plants die, the only things that survive are nothing to be scoffed at. Look at that Fey tree. Due to the lack of Yuan Qi, it's already starving in agony. It captured the girl in its quest for food. If I'm not wrong, it's a Black Blood Vine. Using it as a herb or as a poison would be rather effective. Good luck has befallen us, the Heavenly Calamity Duo." One of the men said as his eyes flashed with a glint.

"Black Blood Vine? That's indeed a great thing! Also, that babe is covered in treasures." As the other man said, he looked greedily at the girl's items. The Heavenly Calamity Duo had made it a career to rob graves, so they had keen eyesight. They could tell that the clothes that the girl wore, and the hair accessories that she wore, were all valuable ornaments.

"That's right. The babe must be from some large sect. Her elders must have given her lots of great stuff, but unfortunately, her cultivation level is too low and she was unable to use them to their full power. What a waste if she can't even finish a Black Blood Vine. Hey, Beauty, don't be in a rush. When I'm done finishing that Black Blood Vine, I'll treat you with tender loving care," said the man as he revealed a licentious smile.

The girl's aura was pure and unadulterated. She had a substantial foundation, so she was definitely a genius from a large sect. Such women stood high and mighty in the world, one that they could only look up to. But now, in the Azure Wood Great World, they could do as they pleased with her. How could it not excite them?

"What... what are the two of you going to do!?"

The girl turned flustered as she struggled with all her might, but the vine only tightened its grip on her. At that moment, the two men in front of her seemed to be more fearsome than the Black Blood Vine that wanted to consume her.

"Asking us what we want to do? Hehe, you are still asking such a silly question even at this point in time? Lass, all you can blame is that you are too willful. You entered this area riding on your

master's coattails, I suppose? How you were trapped by the Black Blood Vine can be ignored, but for you to scream for help here really shows how quickly you want to die. But don't worry, in my hands, you will at least have a good time before your death."

"Senior Brother, the lass looks like a virgin. Senior Brother, you were given the honor to take the last virgin's virginity, so shouldn't it be my turn this time?"

The Heavenly Calamity Duo exchanged lewd and sinister words as they moved closer to the girl. However, they did not lower their guard either. It was imperative that they finished the Black Blood Vine first.

Of course, with their combined strength, a Black Blood Vine was not a problem.

"Cha! Cha!"

The Heavenly Calamity Duo pulled out their sabers as they leaped up and coming from two different angles, they slashed at the Black Blood Vine!

The girl turned flustered as though she was extremely horrified, but at that moment, the black mud slush suddenly blasted open thirty feet in front of her!

"Si!"

The chilling sound of a snake's hiss echoed as a snake, whose circumference was about the arm span of three men, emerged from the mud and attacked the Heavenly Calamity Duo!

"Ah!"

"What is that!?"

The Heavenly Calamity Duo was alarmed. Before their attack, they had used their perceptions to survey the surroundings, but they had failed to discover any danger. How did that enormous python appear?

"Die!"

The Heavenly Calamity Duo changed their targets suddenly as they slashed their sabers at the snake.

However, the snake opened its mouth at that moment and a black vortex swirled from its throat. The surrounding void began to collapse as the Heavenly Calamity Duo felt themselves losing control of their bodies. They even dropped their sabers.

Engulfing laws!?

It was a Fey beast that was proficient at engulfing laws!?

The two were horrified, but they eventually fell into the snake's

mouth. Spear like-teeth stabbed into their bodies as they cried out in agony!

"Ah, ah, ah!"

The duo spat out blood and felt extreme despair. However, the snake did not seem like it had any intention of giving them instantaneous deaths. They were forced to experience the torment before death.

At that point in time, the Heavenly Calamity Duo realized that the girl who was trapped by the Black Blood Vine had already escaped. She stood tall and gracefully above the marsh. The tip of her foot was gently placed above the water surface, while her watery-green dress was untainted. She looked like a beautiful lotus flower that had just bloomed, causing one to be ashamed of one's ungainly appearance.

And at that moment, there was a clear sneer on the girl's exquisite face.

"Wh... What?"

The Heavenly Calamity Duo had drastic changes in expression as they came to a realization that the girl in front of them was not some unworldly girl. They were the ones who were actually silly. From the beginning, it was a meticulously laid out trap.

"You witch... " One of the men said through gnashed teeth.

He wanted to lash out with more invectives, but his breathing was turning weaker. Finally, he was completely swallowed into the snake's belly.

"What dirty meat. Little Blue feels sick just eating you." The girl said with a wrinkled frown.

Little Blue was none other than the gigantic snake in front of her. Mud flowed down the snake's body, revealing beautiful blue scales. Although the snake had been in the mud, it was not tainted by the mud at all.

At that moment, there was a distortion in the void beside the girl. Space was ripped open as a silver-haired girl walked out and appeared in front of the green-dressed girl.

"Chu He, you are up to your mischief again. You left the Azure Wood Divine Residence on a whim and came all the way here. If you meet someone really powerful, will you even be able to return?" The silver-haired girl reprimanded Chu He, clearly furious at her antics.

The silver-haired girl was the successor of the Azure Wood Manor, who had just been praying in front of the Divine Tree Garden. She had prayed countless times, but she had never managed to stir the divine tree.

With her prayers unmet, the silver-haired girl came searching for her junior sister. To date, other than herself and her

accompanying old servant, the Azure Wood Manor only had Chu He left.

"Senior Sister, these outsiders are here to rob us of our treasures, so can't I punish them?" The green-dressed girl pouted her lips as she answered unhappily.

The silver-haired girl shook her head and said, "What they do cannot be faulted. Searching ruins is a justified act in the martial world. If there is anything to be blamed, it is that our Azure Wood Manor has waned."

"I know," said Chu He as she blinked with her pair of black eyes. While giving a perfectly guileless look, she said, "But I don't wantonly kill anyone that I meet. If not, why did I act? I could just get Little Blue to swallow them directly. I was acting so as to see who had bad intentions towards me. These people with ill intentions deserve death! If they are good, I'll spare them. I know too that the Azure Wood Great World is about to collapse. Even if the outsiders don't come to search for treasures, many of the items would be destroyed as well."

"I really can't do a thing about you." The silver-haired girl shook her head. Suddenly, her eyebrows pricked up. "Oh, there are more people coming again!"

As she spoke, she vanished into the void. At that moment, about fifty kilometers away, a youth was shuttling through the sky with a sword in his hand.

And not far in front of him, a man looked ashen. He had sweat dripping down his forehead as he desperately fled. He was feeling extreme despair.

He never expected that the sword-wielding youth was that terrifying! The youth's cultivation level was only at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm, but his strength was extremely formidable!

A single strike. All it took was a single strike to kill his partner. Not only did his partner die, his partner's body aged rapidly and was reduced to bare bones.

Such a terrifying sword technique gave one the chills just thinking about it!

Without any thought, he fled immediately. Although he had stunning achievements when it came to his movement technique, he had never expected that the movement technique that he was proud of failed to help him escape the pursuit of the youth. Now, the gap was shrinking rapidly!

He would rather commit suicide than experience that terrifying sword technique that rotted bodies!

Chapter 1000: No Sincerity

Despite how desperately the man ran, his speed was ultimately inferior to Yi Yun's.

"Punk! Don't you force me! No matter how powerful you are, you are only at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm. Being in the periphery of the Azure Wood Great World is already your limit. If you go any deeper into it, you will be met with certain death. If you continue to pursue me, you will not be able to get out!" The man yelled frantically, but the distance between Yi Yun and him continued to shrink rapidly.

"All I did was to conspire to hurt you, wasn't it? You were left with zero losses and you even killed my Senior Brother. Isn't that enough? Must you chase me all this way to put an end to me? How much enmity is there between us?"

As the man was speaking, Yi Yun suddenly slashed with his sword!

"Whew!"

A sword beam tore through the void and headed straight for the man's back.

The man exclaimed as he barely dodged it. Although he managed to dodge the sword beam, the wind that accompanied the sword beam brushed across his back.

Instantly, an indescribable feeling overwhelmed every cell in his body. The man began to convulse as he felt that the strike had struck the very source of his life. His vitality was rapidly being depleted and the flesh on the back of his body was shriveling. Even his clothes had turned to ash.

That was the power of the passage of time. Time laws and Withering laws synergized well with each other in the first place.

With the two laws merged into one, even though he had managed to dodge the sword beam, just the might of the winds that accompanied it had drained his vitality.

"Ah Ah Ah Ah!"

The man screamed in despair. He knew very well that Yi Yun's strike had already destroyed him because of his withering vitality. Not only could he no longer practice martial arts, his lifespan was also drastically shortened.

"I'll fight it out with you!"

The man turned around and frantically charged at Yi Yun, like an enraged beast.

Yi Yun raised his sword and thrust it at the man's glabella.

"Puah!"

The man's body trembled violently as his eyes lost their luster. Corrosion of his body began from his glabella, and spread out in all directions. His skin and flesh were shriveling and drying up like they were turning to dust. In a few moments, the man's body looked like it had experienced millennia before being reduced to bones.

Yi Yun put his sword away — it was not the pure Yang broken sword anyway. He did not plan on using the pure Yang broken sword unless absolutely necessary. Doing so could prevent creating trouble for himself if others were to see the broken sword.

The whole scene of Yi Yun using the Sword of Time to kill the fleeing man was seen by Chu He.

Chu He was somewhat stupefied.

The youth's... cultivation level wasn't even higher than hers, so how was he that powerful?

The sword technique could sever another person's vitality with a single strike? The laws infused in it were way too horrifying!

Thoughts quickly flashed through her mind, but she was unafraid of Yi Yun. Even if her strength was inferior to Yi Yun's, she never depended on herself for battle because of her pet, Little Blue, which was an ancient spirit snake left behind by her master.

Although it had not fully matured, its strength was much stronger than hers.

And it was because of Little Blue's existence that Chu He dared to roam the Azure Wood Great World freely and target people who had nefarious thoughts against her.

"That fellow can't be a good person to act so ruthlessly... " Chu He muttered to herself as she began machinating a plan.

"Chu He, aren't you returning with me? Stop messing around." In the void, the silver-haired girl's voice sounded.

"Senior Sister, don't worry. I know perfectly well." Chu He was adamant as she retreated towards the marsh.

...

"Save, save me... "

A clear shout for help once again echoed above the black lake. As Yi Yun flew mid-air, his eyebrows pricked up slightly when he heard it.

Back when Yi Yun was pursuing the man, he had actually sensed that there was someone in the vicinity. However, Yi Yun's perception was locked onto the man. As he had a vague feeling that the other person spelled no threat to him, he did not carefully investigate the matter.

Now, with a sweep of his perception, he noticed that a green-dressed girl was dozens of kilometers away and was trapped in a marsh. Black vines were wrapped around her and she looked to be in grave danger.

Yi Yun faltered slightly, but with a flash of his body, he flew towards the green-dressed girl.

"Save me... Hero, save me!"

When the green-dressed girl saw Yi Yun, it was like she had seen a life-saving straw. She yelled for help even more enthusiastically, but at that moment, the black vines that wrapped around her limbs were retracting into the deep recesses of the marsh. It looked like the green-dressed girl was about to be devoured by the marsh.

Yi Yun was not one to turn a blind eye to someone's plight. Furthermore, the black vine did not seem to be particularly powerful. so without any possible threat to his life, Yi Yun did not mind saving the green-dressed girl.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Sword sparks emerged around Yi Yun like snowflakes. However, just as Yi Yun was about to take action, he suddenly stopped.

Oh?

A majority of the sword sparks disappeared from Yi Yun's body as he stopped mid-air. He only watched the green-dressed girl, but he did not take another step forward.

He had found many things amiss with the situation, so he had immediately activated the Purple Crystal's energy vision. He was shocked by what he saw. Gosh, there was a large blue snake hidden in the marsh beneath the girl!

"Save me! Save me!" Chu He yelled again and she seemed to be extremely anxious, but Yi Yun remained unmoved. He watched her for a while before deciding to hug his sword in his arms. It was like he was watching her shout.

Chu He was immediately dumbfounded. She had acted a couple of times today and the people she met were people from leagues or tribes. Their strength was inferior and they looked no different to ruffians. Those people were here in the Azure Wood Great World to try their luck, and they mostly had nefarious intentions when it came to her. Either they wanted to kill and rob her, or they wanted to rape her. Chu He got Little Blue to eat them all.

There was also a group of people that most likely came from sects. They mostly behaved appropriately and had dignified appearances. When saving her, they would showcase their graceful demeanor but that did not mean that they were good. Amongst them, there might be wolves in sheep's clothing. However, the green-dressed girl could not be bothered to distinguish them. Unless they clearly revealed their malfeasant intentions, Chu He would basically spare them.

However, Chu He never expected that someone would be like Yi Yun. All he did was stay motionless mid-air as he watched her act. This left Chu He irrevocably committed. She was left at an impasse to continue or to stop shouting. Furthermore, in her 'script', the black vine were wrapped around her body and just before she was pulled into the marsh, Yi Yun should have taken action in a timely fashion, severing the black vine to prevent her from being dragged in. However, without Yi Yun taking action, wouldn't she be dragged into the disgusting marsh?

How could Chu He endure the dirty and nauseating marsh?

"Save me!" Chu He felt indignant as she yelled once more.

However, not only did Yi Yun not take any action, the corners of his mouth curved into a teasing smile.

"Why are you so ruthless? Why do you turn a blind eye to my plight!?" Chu He clenched her fist and was like an enraged kitten. Her embarrassment had turned into anger because she had a faint guess that the youth had seen through her!

"The black vine behind you sure is well mannered. It clearly has trapped you, but it is dragging you at such a slow speed. If you want to entice me to come towards you, you should have a modicum of sincerity. You don't even wish to taint yourself with a bit of mud. That's way too unprofessional," said Yi Yun in derision.

When Chu He heard his words, her face turned blue from anger.